

George the Faithful
The life and times of George V
"The People's King"
1863-1936

..



HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE FIFTH

An excellent and characteristic study of King George at his desk. It is said that His Majesty considered this the best photograph yet taken of him, certainly it is a very interesting portrait of the "most popular monarch since Charles II," as he has frequently been called.

George the Faithful

The life and times of George II

“The People’s King”

1683-1726

Edited and with a Preface by

Sir Philip Gibbs, M.B.E.

Hutchinson & Co.

(Publishers) Ltd.

London

*The first Edition of this book appeared recently
under the title of "The Book of the
King's Jubilee". It is now
revised and brought
entirely up to date*

..

**MAHARANA BHUPAL
COLLEGE,
UDAIPUR.**

Class No.....

Book No.....

Preface

KING GEORGE was truly the People's King. At a time in world history when kingship in many countries had been overthrown by dictatorships following revolution, our own King who ruled over the great commonwealth of nations had a personal loyalty and affection in the hearts of all his folk which has not often been given to his predecessors—not at least with such emotional expression. That came to him during the time of Jubilee. It was not organized or worked up by any propaganda. It was spontaneous, and utterly sincere, and democratic in the full sense of that word. It was the British people who celebrated this Jubilee of a King who had stood by them, who had shown his love for them, and who had done his duty by them, in war and peace, through many years of stress and trial, and who, as they were sure, had a kindly feeling for them all, anxious for their well being and happiness in every class and in every country of his Empire. He himself was astonished, greatly touched, and emotionally uplifted by this tremendous demonstration of popular affection when vast crowds surged towards his palace with a ceaseless chant of "We want the King" until he came to the balcony and greeted them. In mean streets and slum districts the flags fluttered from every little house when he drove through East and South London. In every hamlet of the countryside, in every town and village of the Dominions there was a surging up of loyal emotion which had in its expression something beyond loyalty to the Crown, something very personal in its tribute to the King himself as a man and as a friend. King George and Queen Mary departed from their official programme during those days of Jubilee. They drove out unexpectedly on journeys which would take them through more crowds and other districts; and there was no doubt of the King's deep pleasure in this reward of popular affection for his years of service. He found himself very closely in touch with the spirit of the people.

What was the secret of this world-wide demonstration which greeted the King? He was a simple man; he had no dramatic quality of character which might fire the imagination of the

populace. He was formed in the style of an English country gentleman with a naval upbringing—without flamboyance, quiet in his ways, perhaps even a little shy. Why did he take hold of his People's heart so strongly? The answer goes back partly to the years of war. In that time of great ordeal he had revealed himself as a man of courage, of faith, and of sympathy. He stood often by the bedside of his wounded soldiers. He never lost his nerve or his confidence in pulling through. He did his duty—a hard duty—through those years of tragic sacrifice. The people remembered that. After the war when so many Crowns had fallen, King George had no need of anxiety.

He spoke to his people and they heard his voice. That was an opportunity due to a miracle of science which he was the first of our Kings to use. He used it supremely well, not because of any special gift of oratory, but just by his simple sincerity. In his Christmas broadcast messages he spoke directly to his subjects in every part of the Empire. His voice was clear and strong, his words—perfectly spoken—were unaffected, admirable in dignity and gravity, without a touch of pompous or autocratic self-importance. This King-Emperor spoke to millions of his folk as the father of the family rising at the Christmas board to wish them all blessings and good cheer. He told them indeed that he spoke to them as the Father of his Peoples, and they believed him because there was in the tone of his voice a father's love, a homely note, a fine simplicity which came across the microphone to all parts of the world as clearly, as unmistakable in its good will and benevolence as though he stood in the very room where these family parties were gathered.

King George was as hard a worker as any man in his service. He never spared himself any detail of what he thought was his duty. He never spoke a rash or foolish word which might create hostility abroad or distrust at home. He was truly democratic in his loyalty to the Constitution and in his sense of comradeship with all classes of his people. At Sandringham he was the good squire. His naval training was an essential part of his character and mind, giving him the directness, the cheeriness, the straightforward nature of our sea captains. As a sailor he had been round the world and had touched at many ports; he knew the countries and characters of many races and peoples who own allegiance to the British Crown. Without any pose of intellectuality he had a store of knowledge and a shrewd judgment of men and human nature but without any

trace of cynicism. He looked out upon life with straight and simple faith.

His name will be famous in history not for any flame of genius or individual greatness, but because he was the King who stood by his people, and tried to serve them and comfort them, in the most terrible war in which they were called for great sacrifice. In this book there is the story of his life and reign, and as the years pass it may stand as a record of a good King and of a tremendous chapter in the long annals of our life as a nation.

Made and Printed in Great Britain by
THE HUTCHINSON PRINTING TRUST LTD., 34 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.4

Acknowledgments

NO authentic account of the life and times of King George the Fifth can be original in matter, for the events in the King's reign, topical at the time of their occurrence, pass into history and become a matter of common knowledge. As they transpire, they are reported in a host of newspapers, and, in due season, become embodied in a vast number of books. All that can be achieved is originality of presentation.

In preparing the following pages, the Author has consulted many books and other publications, the most important of which are enumerated herewith :

The Cruise of the Bacchante, and the late Sir W. M. Wallace's *Web of Empire* (Messrs. Macmillan and Co., Ltd.) ; *The Empire : a Family Affair*, by Sir Percy Hurd (Messrs. Philip Allan and Co., Ltd.) ; *Edward VII, His Life and Times*, Edited by Sir Richard Holmes (The Amalgamated Press, Ltd.) ; *Queen Alexandra : a Study in Royalty*, by W. R. H. Trowbridge (Messrs. Ernest Benn, Ltd.) ; *The Royal Visit to India, 1911-12*, by The Honourable John Fortescue (Messrs. Macmillan and Co., Ltd.) ; *George V, King and Emperor*, by E. Major (Messrs. James Nisbet and Co., Ltd.) ; and *With the Ophir Round the Empire*, by William Maxwell.

The chapters dealing with the three-years' cruise, in a much ampler form, were read and revised by Canon Dalton, whose kindness in this respect the Author thoroughly appreciates. Sincere thanks are due to Sir Philip Gibbs, for permission to include certain articles, in somewhat abridged form, although otherwise as written by that Author and reprinted by courtesy of the *News Chronicle*.

Valuable books of reference have been *The Pageant of the Century* (Odham's Press, Ltd.), and *Whitaker's Almanack*. Reference has been made to the files of *The Times* and the *Illustrated London News*.

Should there be any omissions in this acknowledgment, the Author tenders his sincere apologies.

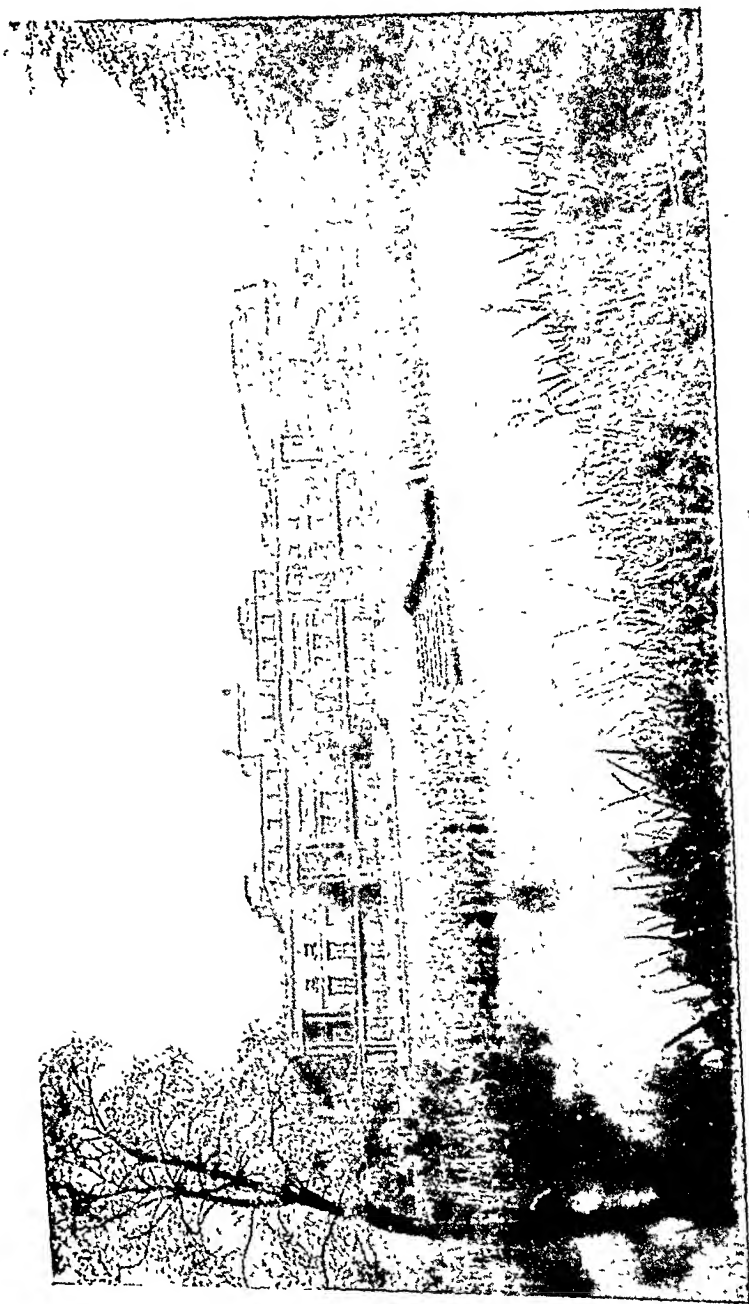
Contents

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. EARLY DAYS	13
II. THE THREE YEARS' CRUISE	28
III. THE END OF THE CRUISE—AND AFTERWARDS	58
IV. "SO MANY WORLDS——"	85
V. CANADA AND INDIA	120
VI. THE PASSING OF KING EDWARD AND THE ACCESSION OF GEORGE THE FIFTH	145
VII. THE CORONATION	159
VIII. THE KING, THE WELSH, AND THE SCOTS	187
IX. THE DELHI DURBAR	211
X. PRELUDE TO WAR—AND WAR	223
XI. WITH THE KING AT THE FRONT	247
XII. THROUGH WAR TO PEACE	274
XIII. THE POST-WAR YEARS	282
XIV. TOWARDS RECONSTRUCTION	301
XV. 1927-1930	330
XVI. YEARS OF CRISIS AND RECOVERY	364
XVII. THE JUBILEE	399
XVIII. THE LAST DAYS	412
SIDELIGHTS :	
THE KING AND SPORT	430
THE KING AND WORK	454
AMERICA AND BRITAIN'S KING	468
THE KING'S HOMES AND ESTATES	483
CONCLUSION	525
TABLE OF OUTSTANDING EVENTS	539



HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY

If King George was our most popular King since the Stuarts, Queen Mary must surely be the most popular Royal lady since Elizabeth of glorious fame. This photograph of Her Majesty at her writing-table is a fine and charming likeness of the First Lady in the Empire.



VIEW OF BUCKINGHAM PALACE

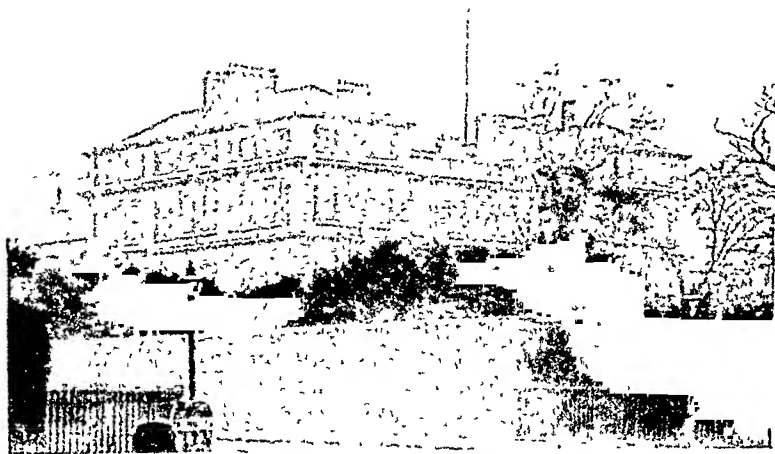
The West Front of Buckingham Palace showing the lawns, with the lake in the foreground.

George the Faithful

CHAPTER ONE

EARLY DAYS

It is needless to comment upon or emphasise the profound grief felt by the nation, the Empire and, indeed, the whole world at the passing, at a few minutes before midnight on January 20-21, 1936, of our beloved King. He had himself, in his personal broadcast Christmas messages, addressed his people as a great Family of which he was the head, and as "my dear friends," and the sorrow of Britons all over the globe was the sorrow felt for a friend and, in a sense, a father. But at least we can console ourselves with thankfulness that he was spared long enough to witness the unparalleled outbursts of affection and respect at his Silver Jubilee but a few months before, as well as at the marriages of two of his sons. And if further consolation is needed we have only to look back upon his noble life, through the



MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

On Saturday, June 3rd, 1865, at one o'clock in the morning Alexandra the Princess of Wales gave birth to her second son—George Edward Albert, King George the Fifth. Guns were fired, bells were rung, and Marlborough House, where the auspicious event occurred, was besieged by throngs of people. Time has proved that it was an auspicious event indeed.

most momentous epoch of our history. Let that life now unfold before us, and let us learn from it lessons in generousness, nobility of character, devotion to duty and to family, dignity, simplicity and all the other characteristics an Englishman holds so dear.

There is so much material dealing with the early life of King George the Fifth, that the difficulty lies in deciding exactly what to include and what to omit.

The children of Their Majesties King Edward the Seventh and Queen Alexandra were six in number. First, there was Prince Albert Victor, born on January 8th, 1864. The second child, Prince George Frederick Albert, was born on June 3rd, in the following year. The next three children were daughters—the Princesses Louise (1867), Victoria (1868), and Maud (1869). The youngest child, Prince Alexander John, died within some forty-eight hours after birth.

The lives of Prince George and Prince Albert were interwoven so closely for a considerable number of years that it will be necessary to write of both the Princes together until a later chapter.

Queen Alexandra, then Princess of Wales, represented the highest ideals of motherhood. She, one of the best beloved queens in the annals of history, was never so happy as when with her children, whilst it is recorded that King Edward, though one of the busiest of Monarchs, always endeavoured to reserve a portion of the day for the enjoyment of his children's companionship. He delighted in their endearing confidences, their inexhaustible questionings, and their innocent games. In a word, King Edward and Queen Alexandra were the most exemplary of parents. Their devotion to their children, and the supreme happiness of their home life, probably were an inspiration to millions, and have contributed in no slight measure towards the truth of the saying that we English people are a people who put the welfare of our children and the sanctity of our domestic relationships before all other considerations whatsoever.

Of the two brothers, Prince George, from his very early days, was the stronger and more vigorous. There is reason to believe that Prince George, even when a very little boy, was unusually fearless and adventurous. There is a story to the effect that, at a very tender age, he sometimes succeeded in evading the vigilance of those who were entrusted with his safety. It is said that, on one occasion, he was found standing by the lake at Sandringham, intently watching the activities of a flock of water-fowl. Neither did he submit without protest to the hand of authority that sought to conduct him to the security of the house.



KING GEORGE V AS A BABY

His Majesty is seen in the centre, nursed by his mother while his father stands beside them. In the four circles he is seen at a more active age.

The Royal children were taught to show unfailing kindness towards all whom circumstances had placed in less exalted conditions. This was a lesson which their mother instilled more by example than by precept. Queen Alexandra's life was filled with generous deeds, "more strong than all poetic thought," more effectual than all moral maxims. She "went about doing good," like the Great Exemplar whom she served so consistently and wholeheartedly. Her children, won by her sweet reasonableness and unfailing love, were utterly devoted to her. That they should grow up filled with her kindly, sympathetic, and understanding spirit was natural. Very many are the incidents recorded which reveal the large-heartedness of Queen Alexandra. For instance, we read that, one morning, whilst this Royal lady was walking along a road at Sandringham, she noticed a shabbily dressed man emerging furtively from an orchard, with pockets bulging suspiciously. The man, who seemed very flustered, raised his cap. Queen Alexandra smiled. Appearing not to have seen his tell-tale pockets, she said: "Good morning," and, pausing, tactfully asked the poor fellow certain questions about himself. She learned that he was in wretched circumstances, incapable of regular work, and that, at his home, several miles distant, he had an invalid daughter. ("The explanation of the orchard raid," the Queen thought.) The issue was that the man received material assistance, and the invalid daughter was removed to a hospital, where, at the expense of her Royal benefactress, she was given the best possible treatment. In less than a couple of years, the girl had recovered sufficiently to permit of her leaving hospital, and, soon afterwards, she was able to earn her living in the employ of a titled lady to whom she had been recommended by the Queen. Such was the personal example of the Royal mother, one of whose sons was destined to become our late King.

The Princes, though always encouraged in manliness and in independence of thought and action, were never permitted to be unduly assertive, even had they been so inclined, which, assuredly, they were not. How different from the ideals that prevailed in the home life of some other Princes, whose names, once familiar everywhere, are scarcely remembered to-day! The heir to a once powerful throne, at the early age of six, already was being taught that one of a prince's first lessons consists in how to exercise his authority. He was encouraged in every way to regard himself as a person of supreme importance. A lady who acted as governess to this prince's sisters, described to an English Press representative how that even the toys with which the prince played were selected with a view to the inculca-

tion of autocratic principles. "There was no childish, irresponsible gaiety there!" she said. Very unhappy, too, according to a reliable report, was the late Emperor of China, in his early childhood. When only five or six years of age, he was deprived of his mother's company, being considered too sacred to be touched even by her, and, "sooner than remove the prohibition, the unfortunate little boy was allowed to cry himself to sleep."



IN THE LATE SIXTIES

Edward and Alexandra, Prince and Princess of Wales, with their two sons. The Duke of Clarence stands before his father, and Prince George is on the arm of his mother's chair.

What normal child, accustomed to regard his mother as a sympathetic sharer of his pleasures and his troubles, would care to have changed places with the Imperial Prince of China? Such examples would be irrelevant to our study, *did they not present such a striking contrast to the system of home life and early training which obtains in the Royal Family of our own land.*

The Princes Albert and George, at quite an early age, showed signs of their appreciation of the true sporting spirit. A story is related to the effect that, once, whilst they and a companion,



THE BATTLE OF BALACLAVA

In 1860 the Prince and Princess of Wales went for a tour to Egypt and other places in the East. Amongst the scenes they visited were the battlegrounds of the recent Crimean War. Above is an old print of the Battle of Balaklava

away from home on holiday, were fishing, hour after hour went by without a single bite. Their companion became somewhat petulant, and, at length, threw his rod down in disgust. Prince Albert smiled, while his younger brother, Prince George, exclaimed, good-naturedly :

"It is no use making a fuss ! Perhaps the fishes are taking a holiday away from home, just as we are doing !"

As the boy, so the man. A writer in the *Sketch*, who was personally acquainted with the King, has said that his "is no doleful spirit, for no matter what the circumstances or conditions, he is always the most cheerful and jovial member of the party. A bad day's sport has never been known to depress him, and by no one, not even by the humblest retainer, has His Majesty ever been known to complain."

However, we must not anticipate future events.

The young Princes' interests were of a varied character. Cricket, football, fencing, boxing, swimming and fishing were amongst their favourite sports. They learnt to ride by stages, first mounting ponies of quite small proportions, then, gradually, being provided with larger mounts, until, at an early age, they were fearless and clever riders. Quieter pursuits, such as gardening, and carpentry, were in favour, as also was the sailing of model yachts ; but, perhaps, few pastimes were so

exciting as the mock battles in which they engaged, when they stormed fortresses and boarded enemy vessels which existed in all the vivid, intense reality of their youthful imagination.

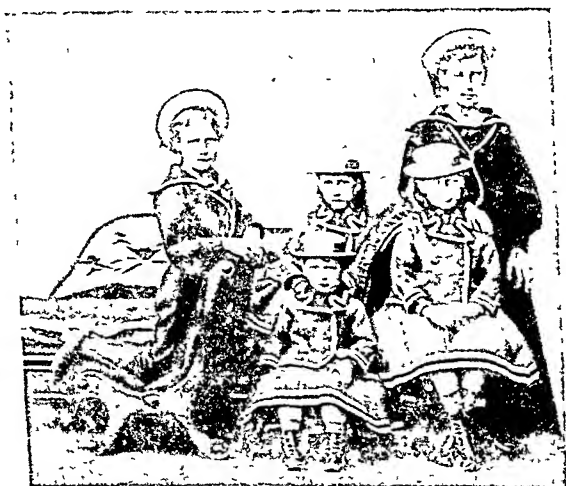
As his sons grew older, King Edward intended that their education should, primarily, fit them to become "citizens of the world." "What do they know of England who only England know?" King Edward believed that one of the first essentials of good kingship lay in first-hand experience of the world, in intimate knowledge of the ways of humankind. He maintained that all who are to occupy exalted and responsible positions, should see the world, appreciate its problems, understand its work, and, in every possible way, get down to the bed-rock of things as they actually exist. How could any man occupy a high office, in which the well-being of his fellows must be a main consideration, unless he had personal contact with his fellows?



A GRANDMOTHER AND HER OFFSPRING

Queen Victoria is seen proudly nursing her youngest grandchild, the late Princess Royal. In the group also, on the left, are her other grandchildren, the Duke of Clarence and Prince George, and between them is their mother the late Queen Alexandra.

Accordingly, Prince George and his elder brother were allowed a measure of personal freedom that had been quite alien to the sterner parental discipline brought to bear upon King Edward's own earlier experience, a statement which is amply attested by some of the recently published *Letters of Queen Victoria*. That this greater personal liberty resulted in nothing but good, was shown in a score of ways in later life. The movements towards the breaking down of those barriers of tradition and of custom, which once kept the members of the Royal Family remote from the majority of human beings, majestic in their "awful nearness

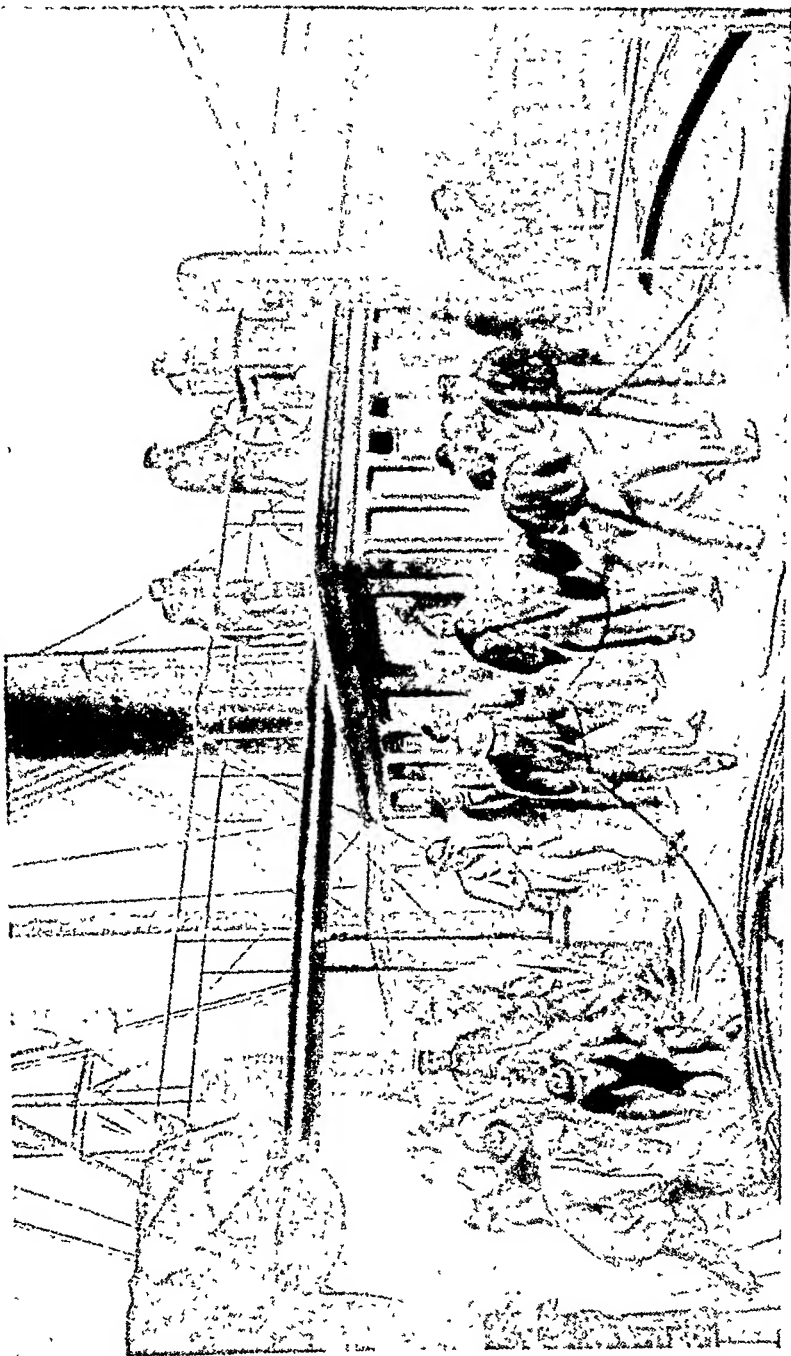


BROTHERS AND SISTERS

A family group of all King Edward's children. The boys are the Duke of Clarence and Prince George; the girls are the Princess Louise, Princess Maud (now Queen of Norway), and Princess Victoria.

to the skies," has continued, and it still continues. Upon this point, a writer in the London *Daily Express* once remarked that it is, of course, "possible to suggest that for those who have to assume a very exalted position in the future it is inadvisable to make friends in early life who may possibly last to be comparatively unrecognised later on; but the general trend nowadays is for those highly placed to acquaint and associate themselves with every detail of social schemes that it is almost necessary for the future King not to be too closely limited in his friends or in his interests."

The first definite step towards their cosmopolitan education was taken when the Princes were sent aboard the training-ship



RECOVERING A LOST ATLANTIC CABLE, 1866

In 1865 it was decided to lay an electric cable across the Atlantic, despite the fact that in 1858 a cable had been laid and proved a failure. But the 1865 cable broke, and a third attempt in 1866 was begun amid the greatest scepticism. However, not only was the 1866 cable successfully laid, but the broken end of its predecessor was found and mended. The same ship was used on each occasion.



THE PRINCE OF WALES OPENS THE THAMES EMBANKMENT

It is hard to-day to realise that prior to 1870 the Thames waters came right up to Somerset House and the Gardens of the Temple. There was a very grand ceremony indeed when King Edward (then Prince of Wales) arrived to open the magnificent granite frontage which had been built from Westminster to Blackfriars

Britannia. This was on June 5th, 1877. The Princes, particularly Prince George, hailed the prospect with unsullied delight.

How many boys to-day, compelled to remain at uncongenial and wearisome studies until within a few years of attaining their majority, would not rejoice were they permitted to gain some practical and direct insight into the great world of real life and of current events, at so early an age as was permitted in the case of these young Princes of the Royal House! Prince Albert was about thirteen and a half, whilst Prince George was his junior



THE AFGHAN FIGHTING OF 1880

Throughout the nineteenth century the North-West frontier of India experienced much trouble from the Afghans, which came to a head in the war of 1878-80. This picture shows Lord Roberts leading a force from Kabul to Kandahar shortly after the British defeat at Maiwand.

by some eighteen months. The Royal example gives emphasis to the theory held by some of our leading modern educationists that an early beginning for a career is the best, and that the most useful and most effectual education is education by experience.

The files of some of the better-class weekly and monthly publications contain a wealth of information that presents a very good idea of the lives of the Princes as cadets. As was the case when, later, they went aboard the *Bacchante* they were accorded no special privileges.

There is ample evidence which shows that life aboard the *Britannia* was interesting and varied, and for the Princes, as for the other cadets, it was a round of almost constant activity. It is recorded that the day's routine began at 6 a.m., in summer and

GEORGE THE FAITHFUL



A PRINCE OF SCOTS

King George, perhaps more than any Prince since the Stuarts, was ever attracted to Scotland. It would seem from this picture of him in Scottish garb at the age of four, that his parents were anxious to evoke this trait

winter alike, and the first item was drill, at which the Princes soon became proficient, frequently gaining the commendation of their instructors. Following the conclusion of this exercise, came breakfast, after which studies commenced. Languages, science, mathematics, and the technique of seamanship were included in the curriculum. From the beginning, Prince George and his elder brother showed themselves to be keen and receptive pupils, to whom the acquisition of knowledge was a pleasure, as well as an obligation. After the midday meal, there was usually a brief interval ashore, always, of course, under supervision. Studies were resumed at two o'clock and did not terminate until rather late in the afternoon.

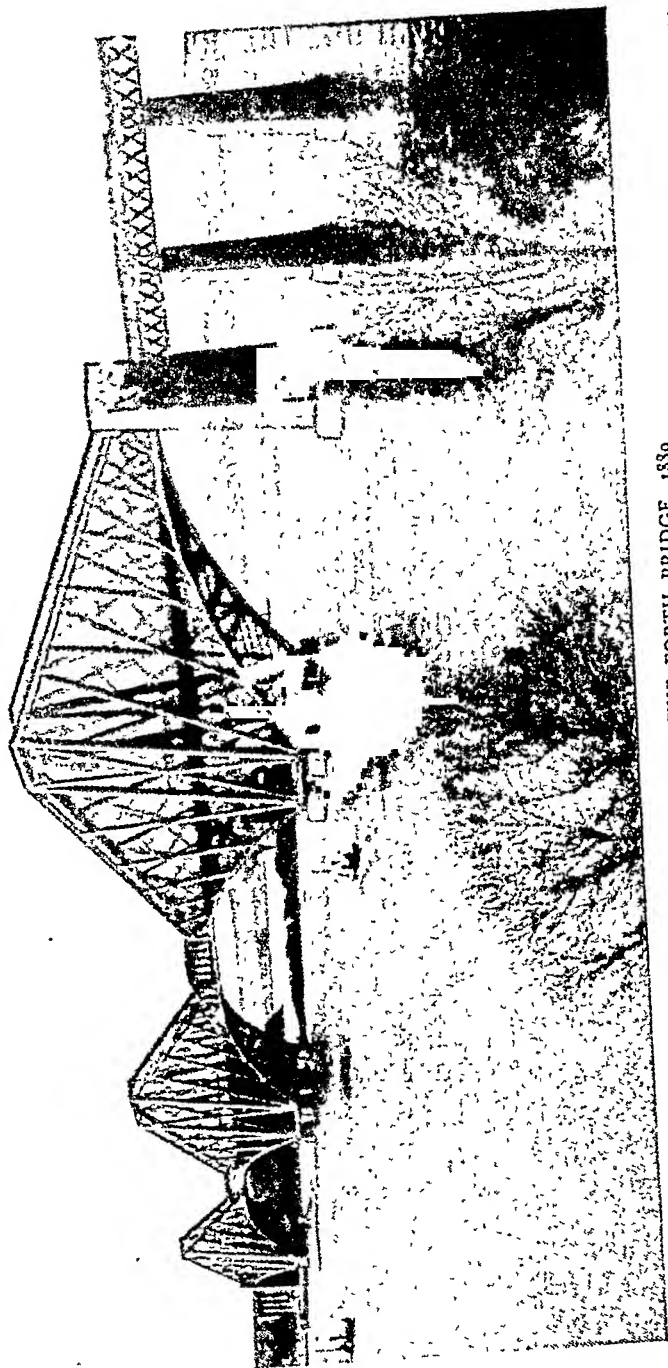
Games occupied a part of the evening, and the last meal of the day was partaken of at 7 p.m. The final duty was a further hour's study, just as pupils in boarding-schools must participate in, and then—to bed. It is stated that, during the two years' training aboard the *Britannia*, Prince George was the most youthful cadet entered in the ship's books.

Amongst the many stories recorded of that period is one without which no survey of the Princes' cadetship would be complete. It is to the effect that, on one occasion, Prince George placed a couple of marline-spikes in the bed of the First Lieutenant. That officer, not unnaturally indignant, endeavoured to discover the culprit, and his suspicions rested upon a certain cadet who, apparently, was definitely accused. However, Prince George, who was quite as full of high spirits and innocent mischief



NINE YEARS OLD

A quaint study of King George taken in 1874. The tassels, the footstool, and the sailor clothes are all highly typical of Victorian camera portraits; but the clothes, at least, were distinctly prophetic.



COMPLETION OF THE FORTH BRIDGE, 1899

The Forth Bridge, with its 1½ miles of steel and its 120,000 cubic yards of masonry, is still one of the largest bridges in the world. It took five years to build, and apart from its great size was a notable feat of engineering in that here for the first time were cantilevers used for long spans. The principle was immediately copied in other parts of the world.

as any of his companions, would not allow there to be any miscarriage of justice, and accordingly he made full confession, declaring that he had committed the misdemeanour, and that he alone was responsible. Punishment took the form of extra lessons, attended to whilst his fellow-cadets enjoyed shore leave.

Prince George's love of innocent fun certainly did not interfere in any degree with his progress in learning. We read that, on more than one occasion, he was a member of the winning crew in the rowing matches held from time to time as tests of efficiency, and frequently he distinguished himself in boat-sailing. When

the Prince and Princess of Wales, who had been invited to perform the prize-giving ceremony, were rowed to the *Britannia*, their cadet sons took important parts in bringing the Royal galley alongside the training-ship.

A photograph by Messrs. W. and D. Downey, representing Prince George and his elder brother when they were cadets, is particularly interesting in that it shows some of the



A VICTORIAN GROUP

Compare this portrait of Princess May with that on page twenty-seven, which was taken a very short time later. With the Princess above are her three brothers, of whom only the youngest, the present Earl of Athlone, is still alive

more pronounced differences between the two brothers. Prince Albert appears to be rather pensive and upon his face is a look that, not improperly, might be termed ethereal. He was always somewhat delicate, and even the healthy life aboard the *Britannia* failed to give him that strength and power of resistance which are so essential to a full and vigorous life. Prince George, fair-haired, smiling, has a more confident demeanour. His cheeks are rounder and fuller, his eyes more alight with happiness. He appears as if the life aboard the training-ship were altogether to his liking, and as if it provided all that was needed to keep him radiantly healthy, contented, and in excellent spirits. A naval officer, upon seeing this photograph, remarked that "Prince George seems to be the naval cadet *par excellence*."

It is interesting to note that the *Britannia* was employed as a training-ship for cadets at Dartmouth throughout a period of no less than forty-six years.



IN THE LATE 'EIGHTHLS

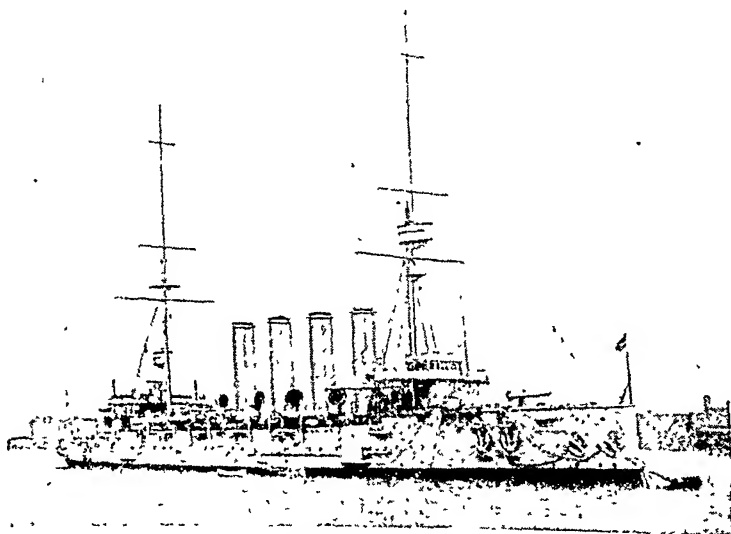
About the time when King George was earning his first command, Queen Mary, as Princess May of Teck, was beginning to attract serious notice for her charming looks and ways. This picture shows her in an evening dress of the period.

CHAPTER TWO

THE THREE YEARS' CRUISE

IT was decided that the Princes, having completed their two years' training aboard the *Britannia*, should be sent upon a cruise that would embrace the most notable parts of the world. By this means, they might gain experience of the ways of humankind in remote lands, and observe for themselves something of the problems that must be dealt with by the rulers of Empire. H.M.S. *Bacchante* was the ship chosen to convey the Royal voyagers upon their unforgettable cruise, which began on September 19th, 1879, and occupied three years.

That this and subsequent tours were rich in results, is a fact upon which comment often has been made. Quite recently, Sir Evelyn Wrench, Chairman of the Overseas League, expressed the opinion that no man knew more about the British Empire than did King George the Fifth. Lord Northcliffe once re-



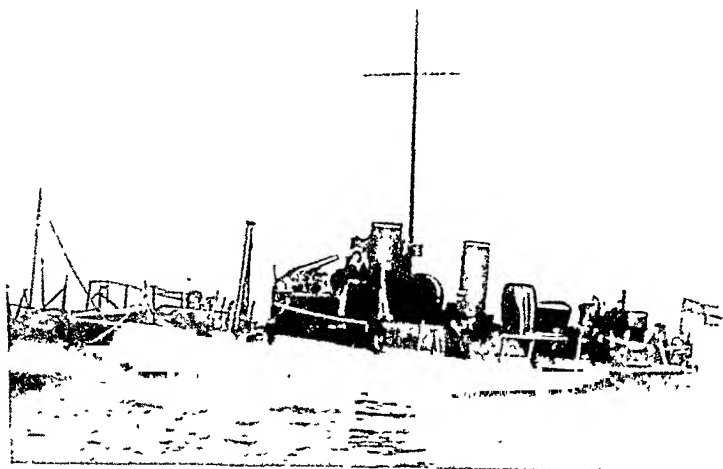
H.M.S. BACCHANTE

This was the ship on which the Dukes of Clarence and York received their first naval training. They were trained exactly as all other cadets, and no concessions of the smallest sort were made on account of their rank.

marked that "King George's knowledge of the British Empire is nothing short of encyclopædic."

However, our immediate concern is with the King's first cruise. . . .

Throughout the cruise, the Princes diligently kept a diary, which is contained in a published work: *The Cruise of the Bacchante*, one of the most interesting of all topographical records. The full title of this work is *The Cruise of Her Majesty's Ship "Bacchante."* *Compiled from the Private Journals, Letters, and Note Books of Prince Albert Victor and Prince George of Wales. With additions by John N. Dalton.*

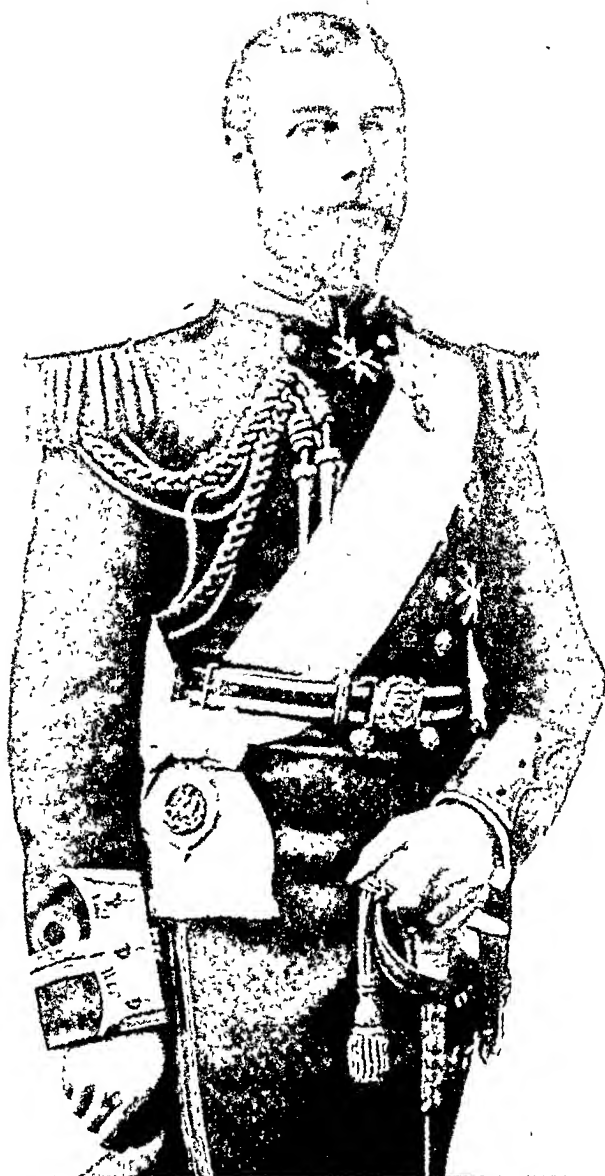


HIS FIRST COMMAND

The Duke of York was twenty-four when he received his first Command, and to such a young man it is not remarkable that the vessel in question, Torpedo-boat No. 70, seemed as important as any battleship. In 1890 he manœuvred the little vessel with much skill during practice on the Irish Coast.

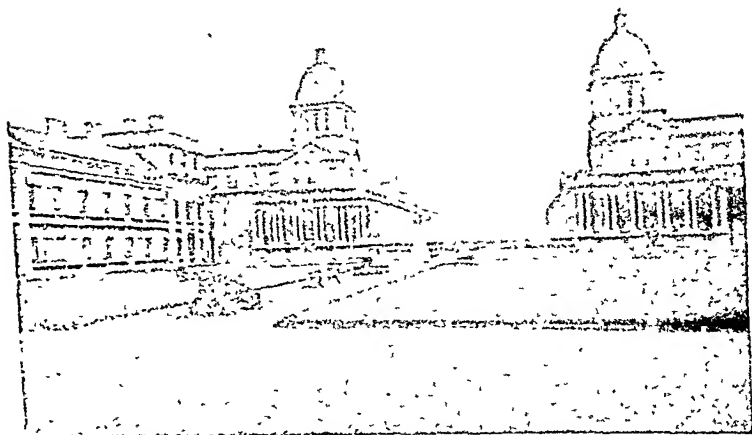
The Very Reverend Canon Dalton, in his *Preface*, remarks that "the period spent at sea was to the Princes the equivalent of a schoolboy's ordinary life; the holiday time was represented by the occasions on which they were away from the ship on leave, or when they were up-country. When H.R.H. the Prince of Wales determined to send his sons to sea, it was chiefly with a view to the mental and moral training they would receive as midshipmen in Her Majesty's Navy. . . .

"As long as they were on board ship the Princes were treated exactly like the other midshipmen, and performed all the duties which usually fall to their lot; they took their turn in all weather



"THE PROUDEST MOMENT OF MY LIFE"

In 1849 Prince George, Duke of York, then a young Naval Lieutenant, was appointed to his first command. His Majesty often referred to that appointment as his proudest moment. This picture was taken approximately at that time.



THE ROYAL NAVAL COLLEGE, GREENWICH

It was here that the Duke of York received his early Naval training. Besides preparing for the Navy, the College also trains men for the Royal Marines and the Merchant Service. The technical side is especially stressed. The College buildings are those of the former Royal Hospital.

by day or night at watch-keeping and going aloft, at sail drill or boat duty. There was no difference, not even the slightest, of any sort or kind made between them and their gunroom mess-mates. They were taught seamanship by the first lieutenant, the Hon. H. E. Curzon-Howe, and gunnery by the gunnery lieutenant, Mr. C. H. Adair. Their mathematical studies were entirely in the hands of Mr. John W. Lawless, their naval instructor, and they read French with Mr. G. Sceales. To the captain, Lord Charles Scott, belonged, of course, the supervision and management of all these, as well as of everything that appertained to their life on board ship. My duties as governor in charge of the Princes began when they went on shore, and always ended when they came on board again as midshipmen, except that I was responsible to their parents for their general education."

The total complement aboard the *Bacchante* at the outset was four hundred and fifty. Of Naval Cadets, including the two Princes, there were seven.

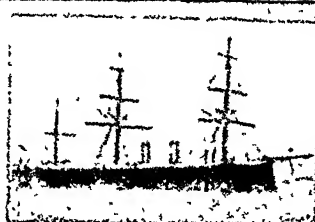
Whilst at sea, the *Bacchante's* first watch was at four o'clock in the morning. The midshipmen were aroused two hours later. "Rouse out mids," is the nautical way of putting it. At a quarter to seven came breakfast. At seven-thirty the watch fell in. Nine o'clock saw everyone assembled for prayers. At nine-thirty, the drills began, and did not finish until eleven. At noonday—twelve o'clock—was dinner. At half-past one, the call watch



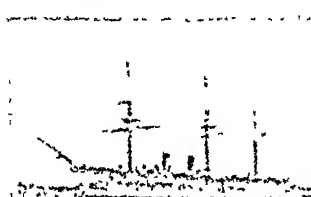
← CANADA 1871 →



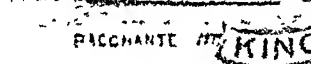
← OPHIR 1884 →



← NORTHUMBERLAND 1877 →



BRITANNIA



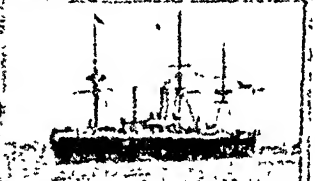
BACCHANTE



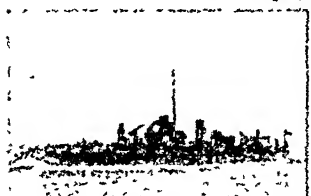
DREADNOUGHT 1882



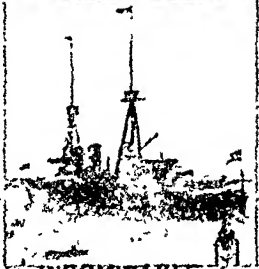
← THUNDERER 1866 →



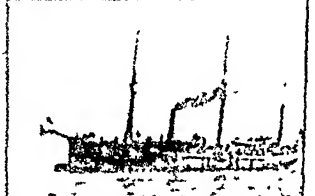
← ALEXANDRA 1868 →



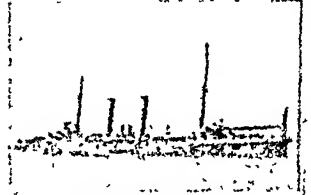
← H.M. T.B. NY 79. 1882 →



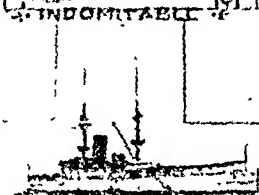
← INDOMITABLE →



← THRUSH 1873 →



← MELAMPUS 1871 →



← RENOWN 1870 →



← CRESCENT 1864 →

KING GEORGE'S SHIPS

Here, in tableau form, are all the ships with which King George in his naval days was connected; the *Britannia* and *Bacchante* on which he was trained; the torpedo-boat which was his first command; the *Ophir* on board which he and the Princess of Wales sailed for their first Colonial tour, and so forth

GEORGE THE FAITHFUL

must fall in, and the drills were told off—rifle, cutlass, sail, or whatever they might be. These drills were not dismissed until three p.m. The next watch fell in at four. Supper followed a quarter of an hour later. At five, drill ("All ships of the squadron together, by signal from Flagship, 'make plain sail,' 'shift topsail,' etc."). At seven-thirty, the hammocks were slung, ready for night use, each in its proper place. At half-past eight, the lights in the messes were extinguished, together with the fires in the galley. After which the commander went on his round, and on all decks, and, provided the fact allowed, sent in the report "correct," to the captain. The drills which the midshipmen must attend, beginning at seven-thirty in the morning, and ending at half-past two in the afternoon, were many, strenuous and varied, as will be seen from the chart given below.

7 30 to 8 0 a.m.	Cutlass or Rifle Drill .	Every morning.
9 30 to 11 30 a.m.	School	"
11 30 to 12 0 a.m.	Sights	"
1 30 to 2 30 p.m.	Gun Drill	Monday.
2 45 to 3 45 p.m.	Seamanship	"
1 30 to 2 30 p.m.	Company Drill	Tuesday.
2 45 to 3 45 p.m.	Seamanship	"
1 30 to 2 30 p.m.	Gunnery and Torpedo. .	Wednesday.
1 30 to 2 30 p.m.	Steam	Thursday.
1 30 to 2 30 p.m.	Logs and watch Bills .	Friday.



THE TRAGEDY OF KHARTOUM

In March, 1884, General Gordon, who had been sent to evacuate the garrison of Khartoum, was besieged in the city. Gladstone's government whose orders he had ignored, made some delay about sending reliefs. When these reliefs at last arrived, after ten months, they found that Khartoum had fallen two days before, and Gordon was dead.



THE JUBILEE PROCESSION OF 1897

The Jubilee marking the fiftieth year of Queen Victoria's reign was celebrated on June 21st, 1897. The summer had been exceptionally fine, and on the actual day the sky was cloudless. Emperors, princes and lesser potentates attended from all over the world, and the manifestations of loyalty by the British themselves were most enthusiastic. Queen Victoria's carriage is here seen passing Hyde Park Corner.

Neither was the routine appreciably less arduous or exacting when the ship was in harbour. "Let everyone on board be fully occupied," appears to have been the ideal aimed at and achieved.

The presence of the pictures of the Prince and Princess of Wales, which their sons could see whenever they entered the gun-room, was a fitting symbol of the constant, eager solicitude of those devoted parents. Prayers and heart-felt concern for the Princes' safety and happiness went with them on whatsoever seas they sailed. The nearness of those portraits was as a perpetual benediction, an unfailing inspiration to courage and fortitude, to perseverance, and high endeavour.

It is recorded that, whilst her sons were at sea, the Princess of Wales often was deeply anxious about them. Though she had implicit confidence in the efficiency and absolute trustworthiness of the persons in whose keeping the Princes were entrusted, the Royal lady experienced the fears and doubts that haunt all mothers whose boys are on the great waters. To a mother, the sea-faring life has always stood for the life of peril. The Princes of the Royal House were just as likely to meet with danger as were the sailor sons of the lowliest cottage in the land.

To deal fully with the multitudinous incidents of the three years' cruise is utterly beyond the scope of the present volume. All that can be done is to present a general outline. To distinguish between the respective contributions of Prince George and Prince Albert to their published *Diary* is difficult. Now and again we are able to do so; but the *Diary*, of course, is a record of the combined impressions of both the Princes.

The real beginning of the cruise is indicated in the entry for September 26th: "Passed the Lizard about 11 a.m., a fine, sunny morning. What little wind there is comes from the west, and we are going six and a half knots. Lost sight of the Wolf Lighthouse at the Land's End, and thus get our last glimpse of the English coast soon after 3 p.m. We meet at the same time our first shoal of porpoises, coming to welcome us as they rise and plunge in the slight Atlantic swell, to which the *Bacchante* now begins to pitch responsively. After evening quarter the horizontal bar was rigged on the quarter-deck and we had our first turn round. Rope quoits are also started on the opposite side of the deck, which, instead of being pitched on a peg, are aimed to fall into a bucket, or else a circle chalked for that purpose at each end of the quarter-deck." On the following day, a heavy swell was noticed coming up from the west.

October 4th was notable in that, on this day, the Princes had experience of the usual Saturday routine, "cleaning ship through-



BRIDE-TO-BE

A charming portrait of Princess May of Teck before her marriage to the then Duke of York in 1893. She is wearing Court dress, which was much more becoming than most Victorian fashions, and eminently suited to her graceful appearance.

out, fire quarters, etc." The day was warm and bright. The night, beautiful and starlit, with the moon behind a thin veil of cloud, through which Mars also is visible, "shining with a ruddy hue; Jupiter in the west with his four moons (which the officer of the watch persisted were seven in his glass) was very bright, and in the north was the Swan with its Cross." The Princes went forward on the forecastle, and there "looked out on the waters, as the ship ploughed her way through them, and all the stars glittered in between the spaces of the sails and rigging, and everything was silvered over by the light of the moon."

Soon afterwards, the Princes rose especially early, "and saw the sun rise right ahead." The entry for that day contains a quotation from Robert Browning's *Home Thoughts from the Sea*.

Bluish, 'mid the burning water, fuil in face Trafalgar lay;
Here and here did England help me; how can I help England?
say,

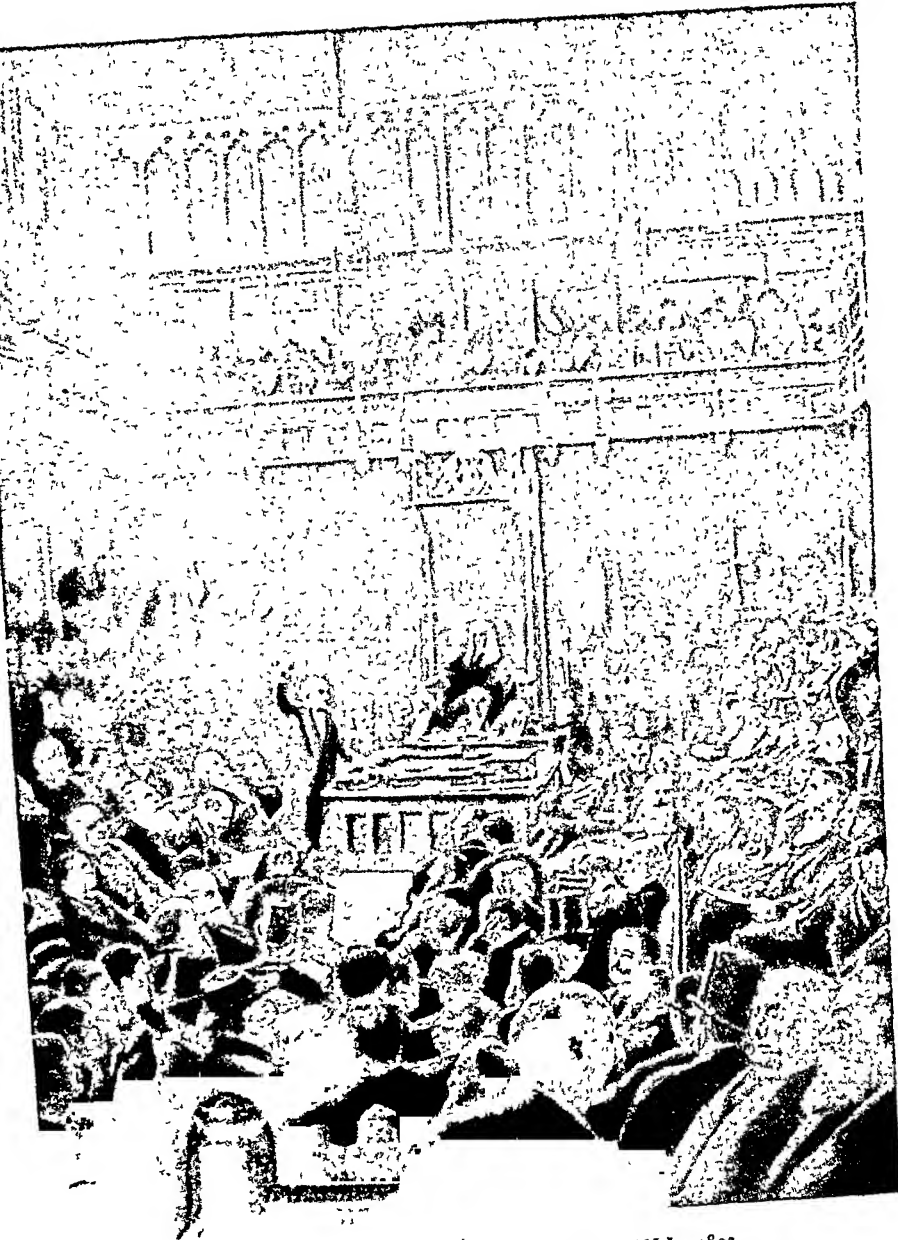
Whoso turns as we this morning, turn to God to praise and pray;

Then, we read an eloquent commentary upon the fact that, forty-seven years ago, that very month, was fought the battle of Trafalgar.



QUEEN VICTORIA AT KING GEORGE'S WEDDING

It was at St. James's Palace that on July 6th, 1893, the Prince of Wales's second son, then Duke of York, was married to the daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Teck. This sketch shows Queen Victoria preparing to enter the Chapel Royal to witness the wedding.



GLADSTONE AND THE HOME RULE BILL, 1893

Gladstone introduced the new Irish Home Rule Bill to the House of Commons on February 13th, 1893. The House was packed, for opinion was equally divided on this vital question. Behind Gladstone are seated John Morley, Sir W. Harcourt, Marjoribanks, A. J. Mundella and Sir C. Russell. Asquith is on Gladstone's left. Opposite are Sir Edward Clarke, Sir R. Webster (leaning forward), G. J. Goschen, A. J. Balfour, Lord Randolph Churchill, and Sir E. Carson.

They anchored at Gibraltar, and spent some time at the residence of Captain Edey. Here was obtained a first glimpse of palms, aloes, and other semi-tropical trees and flowers growing in the open. Some of the descriptive passages dealing with Gibraltar, as elsewhere, are of singular beauty. For example, we read that "round the house the bougainvillea creeper with its purple flowers grows most luxuriantly, climbing up over and hanging in festoons from all the trees around, the heliotrope also is flourishing in great bushes." The Royal voyagers were careful observers.

Soon afterwards, the Princes received their letters and newspapers, and read, to their surprise, of the "mutiny" and "dis-



AFTER THE WEDDING

A picture taken immediately after the Royal marriage. Though no remarkable degree of notice was occasioned by it, the ceremony, with the bridegroom in his Naval uniform and the bride wearing a gown garlanded with orange blossoms, must have been exceedingly picturesque.

turbance" aboard the law-abiding *Bacchante*! The name of the scare-monger responsible for such idle and mischievous rumours does not appear to have been known. At any rate, particulars are not given, neither is there mentioned the name of any newspaper which promulgated the absurd story.

The morning after the day on which the *Bacchante* entered the Mediterranean, there



WEDDING GROUP

There is something very typical of the old Victorian family album in this ancient photograph. It was taken at Buckingham Palace directly after Prince George's marriage. Notice what a remarkable likeness the little girl immediately in front of the bride bears to our present Princess Elizabeth.



A UNIQUE PHOTOGRAPH

This is one of the few pictures taken of King Edward and his family in everyday dress. It dates from about 1901. From left to right are - (standing) The Duke of Clarence, the future Queen of Norway, Alexandra, Princess of Wales, the Duchess of Fife, and Edward, Prince of Wales; (seated) Prince George, the Duke of York, and Princess Victoria.



WHITE LODGE, RICHMOND

White Lodge is doubly famous: a Royal residence for many years, and in 1804 the birthplace of Edward, our new King, it is celebrated in fiction as the scene of a meeting between Queen Caroline and Jeanie Deans in Scott's *Heart of Midlothian*. It stands nearly in the centre of the charming park, which used to be the deer forest of Charles the First.

were visible, for the first time, the snow-crowned hills of the Sierra Nevada of Granada. The thermometer registered an appreciable rise, and the entry informs us that the voyagers had adopted more suitable apparel, and that some of the awning had been spread.

Notwithstanding the increased temperature, the Princes were as energetic as usual, and, amongst other practical studies, was initiation in the art of firing at a target. There are remarks upon the long harbour of Port Mahon, the ruined fortress of San Felipe, and note is made of the number of Spanish workers engaged in building extensive fortifications. "We hoist the heavy yellow and red folds of the Spanish flag at the main; and salute it just before the sun goes down with twenty-one guns."

The Princes went ashore at Minorca. Here they were met by the Vice-Consul, Don Gabriel Segui, and, escorted by that gentleman, they visited Don Jose Oliva's collection of pictures, which included several of the works of Murillo, Rubens, and Memling. The same collector possessed also some interesting old armour and antique pottery. There was a visit to the Cathedral to hear the organ played. This organ was said to have been a gift of George the Third, when the English held the island. After a selection of pieces had been rendered by



OUR NEW KING AS A BABY

Taken in the year of his birth, 1894, this and the next photograph of to-day's King Edward VIII—then Prince Edward of York—are quite his earliest portraits. With him in this one is his maternal grandmother, the Duchess of Teck.

the organist, the party joined him in the organ-loft, and some of their number tried their hand at playing the instrument.

Finally there was a thorough inspection of the dockyard, and in one of the workshops, the visitors examined a small model of an invention intended for nautical purposes.

"Pretty enough as a model," is the diarists' comment, "but——"

During a visit to the Cathedral at

Monreale, the Princes were particularly interested in the red porphyry sarcophagi and hearse-like canopies which contained the mortal remains of the Norman Kings and German Emperors, dating from 1154 to the close of the twelfth century. At the Shrine of Saint Rosalia, they saw the solid silver chest of the patron saint. This massive chest dates back to 1631. A visit to La Favorita, a Chinese palace, built for King Boma, was fraught with special interest. It was something quite out of the ordinary. One of the rooms was painted to represent the interior of a damp and mouldy cavern, and so realistic was the presentation that even mildew and slimy fungi on the walls were imitated. The

Princes saw also the room in which the dinner was served without attendants, the table sinking beneath the floor at the end of each course, and then rising again. The palace commanded two very fine views of the sea, one southern, the other northern.

Before leaving Palermo, the visitors took part in a cricket match, the first they had played since the commencement of the cruise. It was between two elevens of officers and men. The winning score was 124 against 118. Some other members of the party preferred a game of lawn tennis, at that time a comparatively recent innovation.

At Santa Cruz, the Princes saw the scenes amid which Admiral Nelson met defeat, and they examined the two English flags which were lost on July 24th, 1797. They make special reference to the magnanimous treatment shown by the Spanish Governor to the British sailors on that humiliating occasion.

At Tenerife, the Royal voyagers were deeply impressed by the view there obtained of "the highest peak on which Greek eyes ever rested—the Atlantean



THEIR FIRST CHILD

Pride of parenthood is common to people of every station; there is an ingenuous attractiveness in this picture of the Duke and Duchess of York admiring their first baby. The child is, of course, Edward, now King Edward VIII, and the photograph was taken at the same time as that on the opposite page



ROYALTY IN THE MAKING

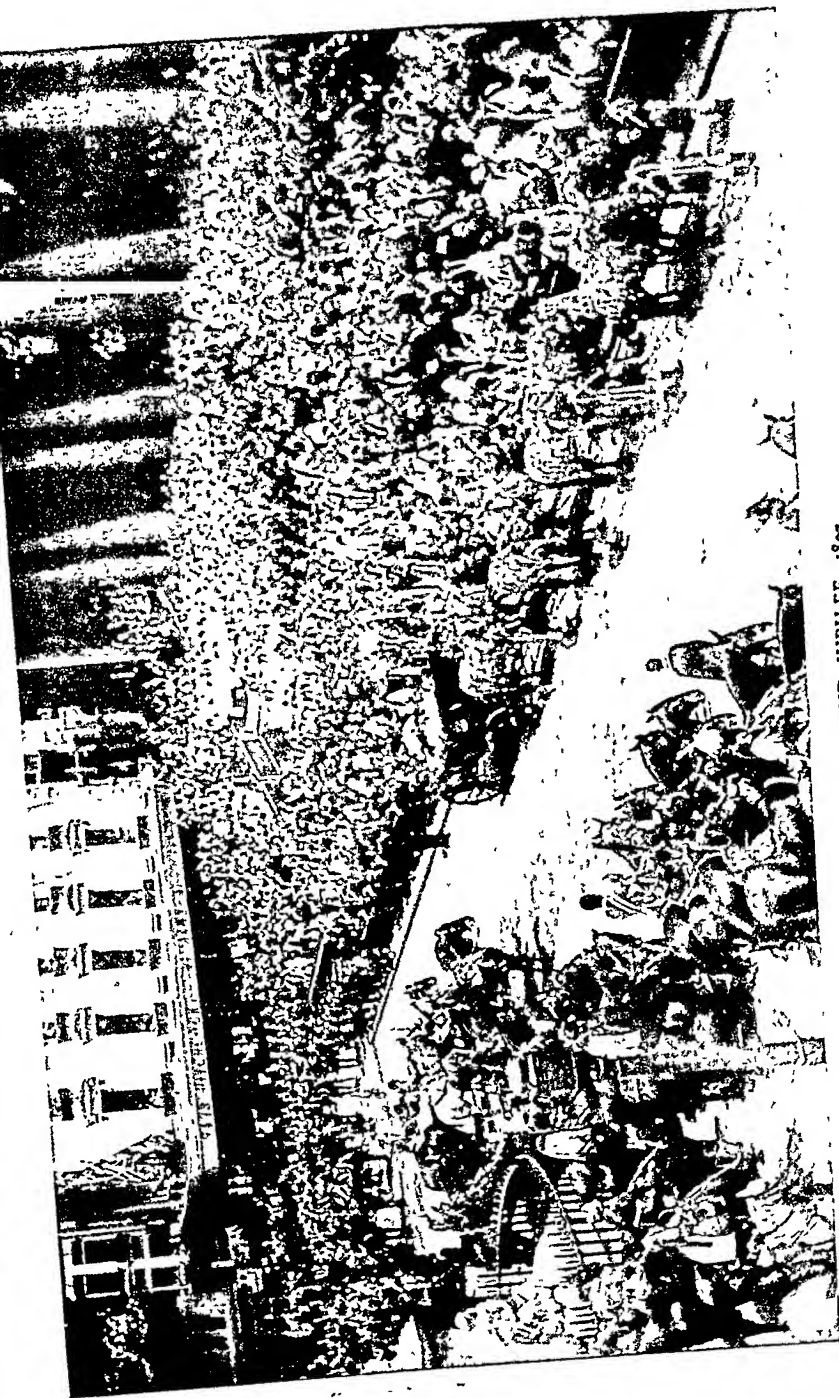
A study of Queen Mary and her family which appeared in the *Lady's Pictorial* for October, 1897. The three children, by their modern titles are King Edward VIII, the Princess Royal and the Duke of York.

the signal privilege and honour of washing for Prince Alfred, on more than one occasion, and she fully "intended to do so for other princes yet." The name of this *prima donna*, who was fully six feet high, was Jane Ann Smith.

In the afternoon of the same day, the Princes, having gone ashore, visited the Governor, Major E. Strahan, R.A., who, three years earlier, had dined at Abergeldie, the Highland home of Queen Victoria, on the very date when Prince Eddy first experienced the thrills of deer-stalking. Visiting General Gamble, C.B., at Queen's House, the Princes walked round the beautiful garden, and were keenly interested in three turtles, of

pillar of heaven—and the beautiful and fertile valleys."

On Christmas Day, Barbados was sighted. The entry contains a reference to the swarms of shore-boats, with grinning, laughing negro washer-women, which surrounded the *Bacchante*. One of them, who sat in solemn dignity in the stern-sheets of her boat, was the *prima donna* of the occasion, for she had already enjoyed



THE DIAMOND JUBILEE, 1897

The Jubilee of 1887 had been great, but that of a decade later completely eclipsed it. By then Queen Victoria, beloved of all her subjects, had not only come to the symbol and epitome of the whole nineteenth century. The Jubilee of 1897 had been great, but that of a decade later completely eclipsed it. By then Queen Victoria, beloved of all her subjects, had not only come within a year of being the longest reigning monarch in English history, but to many people stood as the symbol and epitome of the whole nineteenth century.

A general view of the scene outside St. Paul's, when the Queen left after the Thanksgiving Service



DR. JAMESON'S RAID, 1896

Dr. Jameson was a friend of Cecil Rhodes, who, knowing Rhodes's ambition to see British Africa spread from the Cape to Zambesi, zealously invaded Bechuana-land at the end of 1895 with only 500 men. The Boers under Cronje forced him to surrender on the second day of 1896, and handed him over to the British authorities. He was later imprisoned for his folly and Rhodes (who had encouraged him) resigned office.



THE BATTLE OF OMDURMAN, 1898

In 1898 the British decided to reconquer the Sudan, and Sir Herbert Kitchener set out with an Anglo-Egyptian army for Omdurman. After winning a victory at Fglga against superior odds, over the Sudanese ruler, he was ambushed just outside Omdurman itself. Chiefly owing to a courageous charge (shown here) by the 21st Lancers, he was able nevertheless to beat off his assailants and enter the city.

a great age, which dwelt in a tank. It is recorded that "all the officers of the ship had their Christmas dinner under the poop, when some of the more elderly officers of the civil branch astonished their juniors by the sentimental and old-fashioned bravura ditties with which they favoured the company."

The New Year (1880) opened inauspiciously for those aboard the *Bacchante*. At dawn, on January 1st, Mr. Sims, the naval schoolmaster, died in hospital, where he had been taken early in the preceding morning. It appears that his death was caused by rheumatism, which, leaving his limbs, became centred in the heart. He was an extremely well-liked member of the Company, and was keenly missed by his young charges and everyone else aboard. Mention is made in the *Princes' Diary* of "the voluntary services of help which he rendered to different members of the ship's company." His burial took place at half-past five in the evening, in the military cemetery near the sea. Prince George, being midshipman of that particular watch, marched in charge of the funeral party of bluejackets and marines under the first lieutenant. We read that, on the eighth day of the same month, the Princes were both rated midshipmen. "We were at the time the only two naval cadets in the gunroom," the entry states. Mention is made of the intense heat. "The hot hull of the ship lying at anchor retains the heat long after the sun has gone down." This day saw the end of the festivities given in honour of Prince Eddy's birthday, and, after dinner, the *Bacchante's* Christy Minstrels, known as the "Snowdrop-Minstrels," and composed of bluejackets and marines, made their first appearance.

At Trinidad, a journey was made into the primæval forest, and a visit made to Mr. Neilson's wooden cottage, "with its deep verandahs and cool rooms." That gentleman was a native of Dumfries-shire, and had been acquainted with the Duke of Buccleuch. He had spent forty-five years in the West Indies, becoming known as "the patriarch of the forest." The sights and sounds of the forest impressed the Royal visitors very deeply, and they greatly enjoyed cutting their way through the tangled vegetation that abounded on every side. There was the excitement experienced by every explorer in a strange land. "A beautiful blue moth as big as a bat went flying over the crotons with their many-coloured leaves." Such is one of the numerous colourful touches in the picture.

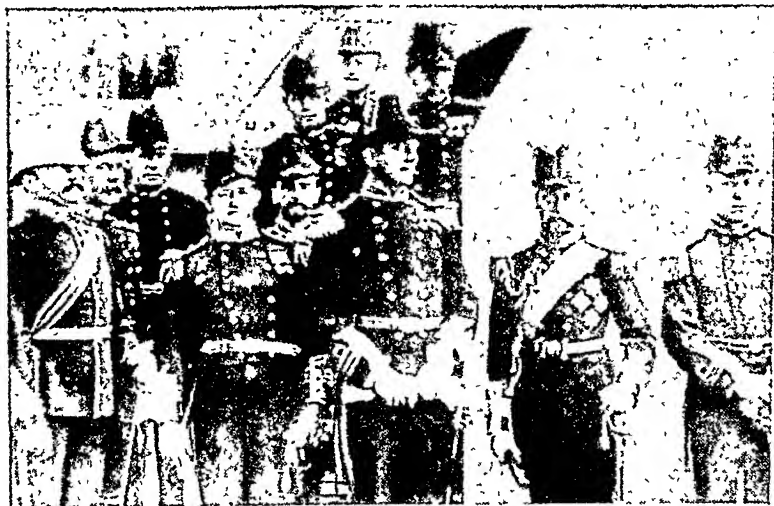
Before leaving Trinidad, the elder of the Princes received a dozen or more descendants of the aboriginal Indian tribes that were here before Columbus sailed into the bay. They asked if

they might caress their Prince's feet, and, as no objection was raised to this proceeding, they appeared to be pleased, and said that "under God, they had now no prince but the Queen."

The Princes visited the Pitch Lake, a well-known feature of Trinidad. This lake is a vast expanse of black mud, hardened on the surface; but dotted with many pools and lines of stagnant water, and covering an area of ninety-nine acres, with a diameter of about half a mile. In crossing, Prince George's horse was tripped up in a hole; but, happily, with no serious consequences.

The Royal visitors returned to the *Bacchante* with permanent impressions of the kindness and hospitality of everyone with whom they had come in contact. They were quite ready now for a little quietness at sea. They record that "the tumble of the surf, the rush of the fresh trade wind, the heaving of the swell, and the difference of the temperature when we are outside," informed them that another stage of their cruise was ended, and that "the Gulf of Paria had now to be changed for the broad Caribbean Sea."

Then followed the statement that the Princes had been weighed and measured on that day. Prince Albert weighed one hundred and fifteen pounds and was five feet five and one-eighth inches in height. "He had increased seven pounds in weight within the last two months, and grown nearly an inch taller since leaving



THE DUKE OF YORK AMONGST HIS OFFICERS

The last ship which King George commanded was the *Gresent*. Here he is seen with a group of companions before his duty as prospective Prince of Wales compelled him to leave the Navy.

England. Prince George only weighed eighty-eight pounds, and was four feet ten and five-eighth inches high. . . . Thanks to gymnastics his arm is nearly as thick as his brother's."

Jamaica was visited. Soon afterwards, the *Bacchante* sailed for home, reaching England on May 3rd, 1880. . . .

From May 11th until June 11th, 1880, the *Bacchante* was in the hands of the dockyard, undergoing refitting, and being renovated in other necessary ways. The next stage of the Princes' cruise, which was with the combined Channel and Reserve Squadrons, commenced on July 19th. On that date the Princes, leaving Marlborough House at nine o'clock in the morning, rejoined the *Bacchante*. The *Diary* contains the remark that "it was very jolly meeting with old *Britannia* shipmates, of whom there were many here on board the other ships"

The south-east trade-wind was favourable, and the Tropics were entered in November. There were the customary sports connected with "crossing the line," which differed in no essential respects from the amusing "ceremony" performed within quite recent years when Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York toured in Australasia. Prince George and his brother enjoyed the fun immensely. "Everything went off with the utmost good humour, and it was most refreshing having the steam hose played over us as the temperature, both of the air and water, was 78 degrees," the *Diary* records. "We all had great fun in slushing and squirting each other with these, turning a hose now on one officer or man, and now on another, as we ran about, in more or less light attire, all over the deck and climbed up the rigging. There was ducking in all its forms and under every modification of splashing and immersion: there was the duck courteous, the duck oblique, the duck direct, the duck upright, the duck downright, the shower duck, and the duck and drake. The gambols and sky-larking were concluded by noon and the usual ship routine commenced."

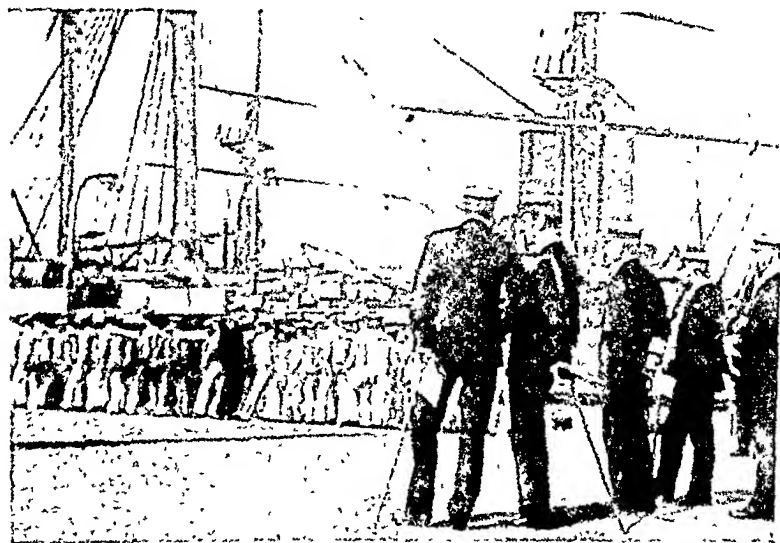
Passing over the records of the next month, we find that, on Christmas Eve, the Princes were ashore at Monte Video, attending a dance given by Mr. Monson, the British Minister. On Christmas Day, they returned to the ship in time for morning service. The band played seasonable hymn-tunes, "and very sweet they sounded under the awning, with the men's voices in the open air; the harmonium played the usual chants."

At Buenos Aires, the Royal midshipmen were initiated in the difficult arts of lassoing and bolassing. One of the gauchos gave Prince Eddy some furs he had himself prepared, and presented Prince George with a couple of lassos and bolas.

At the Falkland Islands, the complexion of affairs suddenly altered. On the horizon loomed the menacing clouds of war. From Monte Video came a telegram for the Admiral. When he had read it, he hoisted the "blue Peter," and fired a gun, and signalled :

Prepare for sea immediately ; squadron go to the Cape of Good Hope with all despatch.

A number of officers from the *Bacchante* were, at the time, out shooting in a part of the Islands known as Sparrow Cove.



AN INSPECTION OF EARLY MORNING PARADE

The Parade which Prince George is inspecting is that of the Royal Naval Depot at Southsea. In the early days before the close of the century this was composed of condemned wooden ships still serviceable for dockyard purposes

Instantly, a steam pinnace was sent to bring them back. There had been extensive preparations on the Island to give the Princes and their companions a hearty welcome ; but the inhabitants of the Falklands had to be disappointed. The Princes, too, had made their plans for a thorough tour of the Islands—including a visit to a penguin rookery—but "the exigencies of the public service" required that all such pleasures be put aside. Six hours after the receipt of the telegram, all were on board, steam up, ships under way, and the squadron left Stanley Harbour at 7.30 p.m., January 25th.

In the course of a hurried passage to Capetown, preparations

were made for landing a naval brigade, should that measure be found necessary, and the men requiring training, together with the midshipmen, were instructed in the use of small arms—rifles and pistols. Also, the men, in heavy marching order, were taught how to skirmish. There were inspections of boots and gaiters, belts, water-bottles, and other accoutrements of active service.

The cause of the trouble was that, in 1878, the Transvaal had been annexed by



BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM

The marriage of the Duke and Duchess in 1893 caused much public rejoicing. The study of them made during the 'nineties is in a setting which was considered most fashionable in those days.

Britain, a measure to which a large proportion of the Dutch inhabitants strongly objected. It seemed to them like wholly unwarranted interference, and, to make matters worse, the promised Constitution was delayed. Kruger and Joubert, both staunch defenders of the Boer cause against what they and their many followers regarded as flagrant imposition, emphasized the advisability of trekking further north, beyond the range of British jurisdiction, unless the annexation of the Transvaal were declared void; but the Home Government definitely and finally, and, so it seemed to

the indignant Dutch, aggressively, refused any such annulment. This was in 1880. In the December of the same year, the Boer leaders, amid loud acclamation, proclaimed the South African Republic. *Rebellion!* the Home Government declared.

A critical situation had arisen, and it had to be dealt with.

Accordingly, a number of British cruisers were ordered to South African waters, in case any more serious emergency should

develop. There were English lives to be safeguarded in South Africa. Amongst the ships called to serve, were those in association with the *Bacchante*.

On February 16th they entered Simon's Bay, and quickly learnt that it was on account of the rebellion in Transvaal they had come to "demonstrate."

As the fleet sailed up the bay, some of the Dutch inhabitants hoisted their country's ensigns on their houses in Kalk Bay, to show that their sympathies were with the Boers. The *Bacchante*, having dropped anchor, immediately began taking in coals and provisions in readiness for whatever emergency might arise. The Admiral and the Captain paid a visit to Sir Hercules Robinson, the Governor.

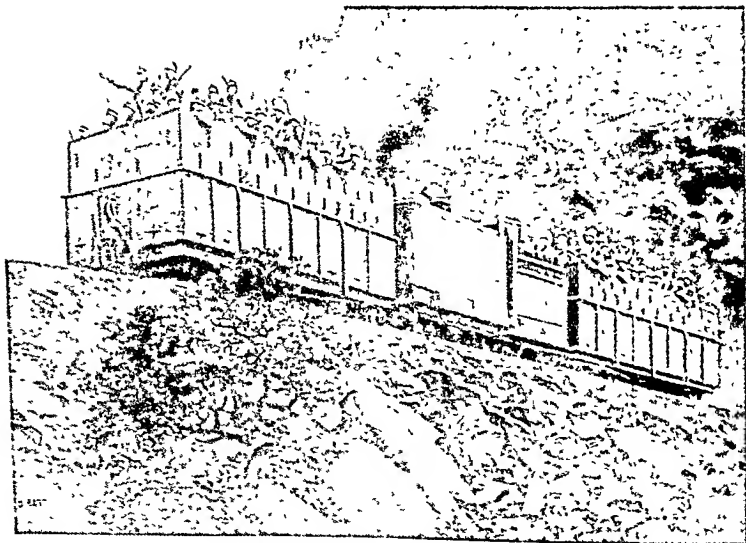
Whilst the *Bacchante* was on her way to the Cape, the situation had grown worse. The newly fed antagonism was finding expression in the drastic form of military operations. The Boers invaded Natal. General Colley's attack at Laing's

Neck was violently repulsed. There were British reverses at Majuba Hill, of a most disastrous nature. Deep anxiety possessed the party at Capetown. Could they have known, however, this was the darkest hour, for, on March 21st, the peace was signed. Most of the troops which had been summoned from England went home again without having had occasion to land. Yet, alas! The supreme conflagration was yet to come. It was not



ACKNOWLEDGING CHEERS

The popularity of the sailor Duke of York was never higher than during the early 'nineties. This impression, taken from a snapshot, shows him acknowledging the cheers of an enthusiastic multitude at Richmond.



ON THE WAY TO LADYSMITH

The original sketch for this interesting picture was made by a member of the British troops in the besieged city during a sortie. It shows one of the armoured trains of those days. Sir George White was in command of the defenders throughout the famous siege.

long before the Empire was to be convulsed by war and death in South Africa. But we must not anticipate events yet to occur; this sad happening will be mentioned again in its proper chronological order on a later page.



A ROYAL FAMILY PARTY

Amongst those composing the group are - Queen Victoria, the Duke and Duchess of York (the late King and his Queen), Princess Edward and Albert of York (now King Edward VIII and Duke of York respectively), Princess Victoria of York, and Princesses Alice and Louise (now ex-Queen of Spain). The picture was taken in about 1900.

CHAPTER THREE

THE END OF THE CRUISE—AND AFTERWARDS

WE next find the *Bacchante* bound for Australia, that land of promise, the golden possibilities of which, at that time, had just begun to be realised.

Easter Day was spent at sea. Towards the close of April, very heavy squalls were encountered, and, on one ever memorable occasion, the *Bacchante* looked like going down. The rest of the squadron had passed out of sight the previous evening. An entry reads: "This night we rolled more than we have ever done since we have been in commission. All sorts of things were carried away in the cabin, amongst others a stanchion of one of the cots, which sent George rolling on the deck amid other things that had fetched away and were scattered there. 'Something has happened' and a good deal of laughter were the first sounds that were heard after the crash. So 'no great harm was done.'" At the close of another day of boisterous gale, we read that "the *Bacchante*, true to her name, rolled a good deal." In such cheery vein did the Princes speak of what really was a very serious situation. Not that they were unaware of its seriousness! Later, they describe the stormy seas by night, in few but graphic words: "It was one of the most magnificent sights we ever gazed on, though we never wish to be in similar circumstances or the sea quite the like again. The moon above was breaking in full glory every few minutes through the dense and blackest storm-clouds, which were here and there riven by the blast; the sea beneath was literally one mass of white foam boiling and hissing beneath the gale. For a few seconds, when the *Bacchante* first broached to, it was doubtful what would happen, but no one had time to think of the peril we were in, for at once the old ship came to the wind and lay-to of her own accord. . . . Those who were in the cabin under the poop experienced a curious sensation of grinding beneath the screw-well and counter and by the rudder chains, comparable with the sensation felt when a boat's bottom touches rock or sand and grinds over the surface." Of course, that could not be the explanation of the sensation in the present circumstances, and it was concluded that something was amiss with the rudder. (Later, it was found that the gale had twisted the rudder-head, and then, the great

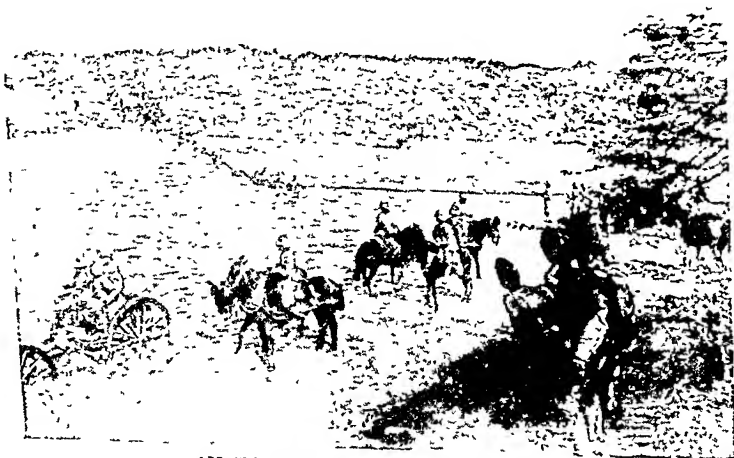


A FAMILY GROUP ABOARD THE CRESCENT

Whilst the Duke of York was Captain of H.M.S. *Crescent*, the Duchess and their first child—Edward, our new King Edward—paid a visit to the ship. They are here seen on the deck whilst the *Crescent* lay in Portsmouth Harbour.

danger in which the *Bacchante* had been, was realised by all.) However, expert seamanship won through, and the *Bacchante* was conducted safely into the Princess Royal Harbour at Albany. There might very easily have been a different ending.

Whilst the corvette was anchored in the harbour, the Governor of Western Australia, Sir William Robinson (brother of Sir Hercules Robinson at the Cape), sent a telegram, offering to make arrangements for the Princes to visit Perth; but, as that would have meant a three-hundred and sixty miles journey through the bush, mostly on horseback, and the duration of the Australian tour was uncertain, the invitation could not definitely be accepted. What difference in the facilities for travel between the Australia of that time and of to-day! During the Australian visit, the Princes were entertained at a typical settler's homestead, participated in kangaroo-hunting, visited the gold-mines at Ballarat, attended the opening of the National Art Gallery at Adelaide and were present at various other important functions, whilst at numerous places they were greeted by vast assemblages of school children, who sang to welcome them. Incidentally, they were given some interesting information respecting the exploits of the Kelly gang, which notorious bush-rangers had been dispersed only the previous year. Kelly's armour, made from ploughshares, was brought for their inspection.



AN INCIDENT IN THE BOER WAR

The short but bitter conflict of the Boer War was characterized by many difficulties of marching and transport. This photograph shows a company of infantry crossing a river with the aid of a life-line.



A HONEYMOON STUDY

Taken almost immediately after the wedding, this is a particularly charming picture of the newly-married couple with Prince George's grandmother, Queen Victoria

At Melbourne, the Royal voyagers were transferred from the *Bacchante* to the *Inconstant*, in which ship they completed their journey to the most important Australian cities. Like all visitors to Sydney, they were filled with admiration for the beautiful harbour, which is one of the finest in the world.

From Australia, the Princes sailed, again aboard the *Bacchante*, to the Fiji Islands, where they saw a great deal of the habits and customs of the native inhabitants. Here they met a most remarkable character, named Thakombau, then a white-haired old gentleman, and a Christian, but who, in his earlier years, had been a cannibal and a murderer.

The next country to be called at was Japan.

On October 21st, the *Bacchante* steamed up Yedo Bay, "in the grey of early dawn." There were visits to the Asaksa temples, to which the Princes rode in jinrickshas. Throughout their sojourn in Japan, they were accompanied by an acquaintance, Prince Higashi Fushimi, who had been educated in England, and the English Princes had met him at the Chiswick garden-parties.

At the formal presentation to the Mikado—then a young man of about thirty years, but of much more elderly appearance—the chief speaker was Prince George, who expressed the wish that their visit to Japan, and the Japanese Crown Prince's visit to England, would serve to strengthen the bonds of friendly feeling that already existed between the two countries. The Mikado's hospitality was equalled only by his courtesy; it sought to anticipate the preferences and the requirements of the Royal guests at every turn. One of the many gracious acts he showed towards them was that of sending his own private band, the Reijin, to play to them during dinner. This extremely rare performance has never been heard outside the Emperor's Palace.

From Japan, the Royal midshipmen passed on to China, arriving at Shanghai, whence they proceeded by house-boat up the Wusung River.

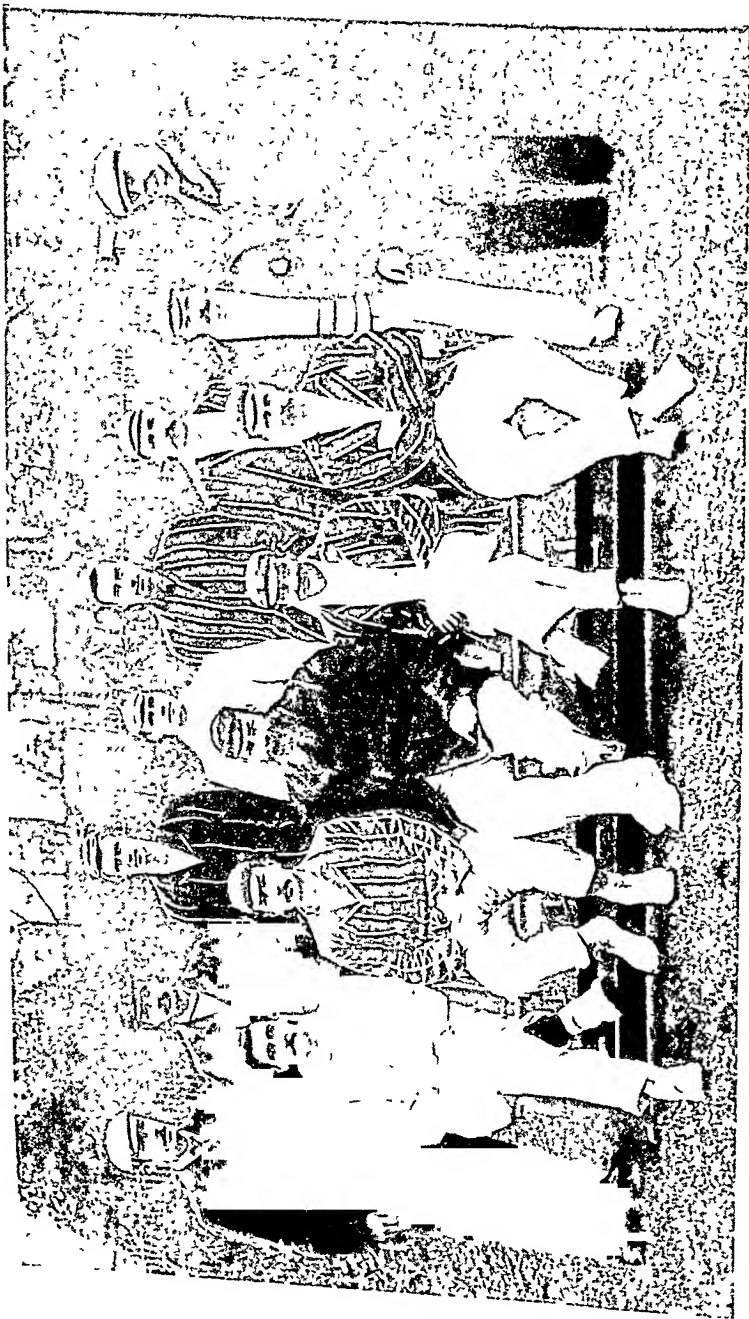
They visited the tombs of the Ming Emperors. Their Diary records, amongst multitudinous other items of interesting information, that the Chinese of the river villages spoke of the English steam-launch as "the inside-walkee-devil-boat." Burial customs are noted, and we read that "a Chinaman often prepares his own coffin during his lifetime." The Grand Canal was visited, and the Princes were deeply impressed by the "cyclopean work . . . and the signs of enormous traffic along it."

At Hong Kong, a "dragon-procession" was witnessed, whilst at Canton, there was a visit to the Examination Hall, an edifice



BOER WAR PRISONERS

The Boer War of 1899-1902 was fought between the British and the Dutch of the Transvaal Republic and Orange Free State owing to the British desire to enlarge and solidify their African possessions. On the British side Lord Roberts directed the latter part of the operations. This picture shows a Boer prisoner taken by his forces.



THE ENGLISH CRICKET TEAM, 1899

Conspicuous in the centre is W. G. Grace—complete with beard. By 1899 "W. G." had already made most of the records which were to set him down as one of the greatest players of all time, but he still continued to dazzle the game's enthusiasts. His elder brother, E. M. Grace, was also a Gloucestershire cricketer of international note.



CAPTAIN OF THE CRESCENT

Above is seen a kindly portrait of His Late Majesty when, as Duke of York, he was in command of the *Crescent*, the last of his commands, of which he took charge in 1898. His love of the sea persisted to his dying day.



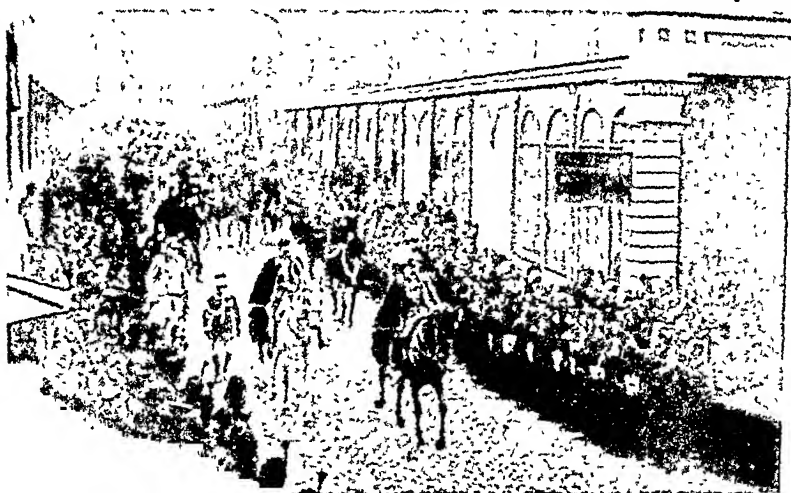
AT A GARDEN PARTY

The Duke of York, as he was then (in 1898) is here seen in a group at a garden party with his father, King Edward VII, on his right, Queen Alexandra behind her husband, and many of the guests. These have always been among the most brilliant of Royal

used once every three years for the examination of candidates for the second literary (or Bachelor of Arts) degree.

Ere bidding farewell to "the land of the dragon," the Princes visited each of the great maritime provinces. Next they called at Singapore and Ceylon.

On March 2nd, 1882, the *Bacchante* entered the Suez Canal. The next day the Princes landed at Ismailia, and then went on to Cairo, where they were received by the Khedive, whose guests they remained until they returned to their ship at Alexandria. There were, of course, visits to the Pyramids and Heliopolis,



THE FUNERAL OF A GREAT QUEEN

Others beside the people of England felt that with the passing of the aged Queen Victoria a definite era of history was ended. Amongst the relatives of the Royal family who came from abroad to pay their last respects was the Kaiser, who is seen, in this photograph of the funeral cortège at Paddington, riding by the side of King Edward.

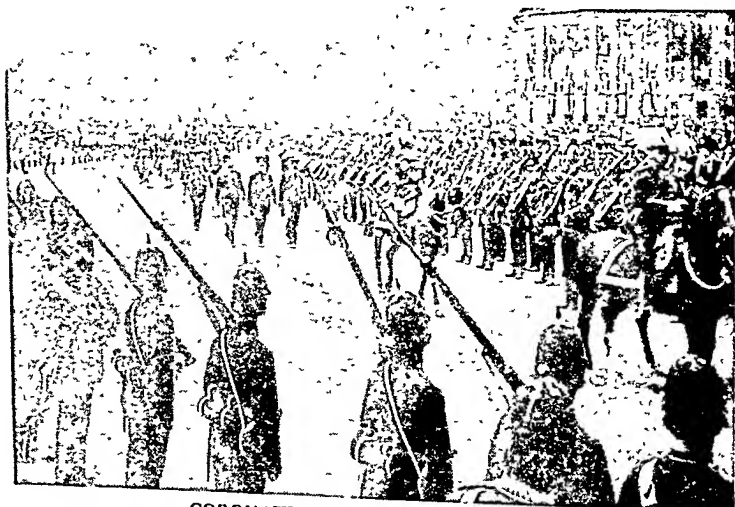
where the Royal tourists increased their knowledge of the Egyptian Dynasties. Accompanied by a couple of Bedouins, they climbed the Great Pyramid. They record that the ascent "makes the knees ache, that is all. . . . The air at the top is magnificent; for the desert's boundless sea of yellow sand stretches away pure and clear to the westward."

Luxor and Karnak were passed through, and there was a somewhat prolonged sojourn at Thebes. At this City of the Dead, the Princes attended a service, concerning which they have recorded: "The words of the Gospel for the day and of the second lesson sounded most homely, and are very touching in

their simplicity amidst these pompous halls and scenes "that desolation breathes around."

From Cairo, the Princes set sail for the Holy Land.

The first night was spent at Lydda, of which they remark that the scenery, excepting for the great prickly-pear hedges, is more English than any they had seen all the world over. The following morning, there was a visit to the Shrine of Saint George, which tomb recalled vivid memories of the Royal Chapel at Windsor. The journey through the Holy Land was fraught with most sacred associations. The Princes obtained their first glimpse of Jerusalem whilst they stood on a steep hill near Gibeon, and



CORONATION OF KING EDWARD VII

King Edward's Coronation was a distinct novelty for the populace, few indeed of whom could remember the last coronation sixty-four years before. This picture shows the procession and some of the crowd at the Horse Guards' Parade. The rider in the centre is Lord Roberts

they remark that, in this district, the country "is open, brown, and bare." One bitterly cold morning, they rode past the foot of Calvary. "On just such a morning as this, Christ hung there; on just so-called a dawn had St. Peter warmed himself at 'the fire of coals.' 'Darkness is over all the land,' for the storm clouds are still flying, and the gale is still blowing up from the sea. The heaven looks angry as it looked then; ever and again there is a gleam of sun, but the agony of the cold cutting wind to His naked body must have been great."

The Princes visited Nazareth, Cana of Galilee, and the Lake of Gennesaret. On May 9th, at sunrise, they sailed past Cyprus,



THE FIRST COURT OF KING EDWARD

King Edward acceded to the throne in January, 1901, and his first Court was held on March 14, 1902. All the Courts of his reign were very brilliant, and took place in the evenings, in contrast to the afternoon Drawing-Rooms of the late Queen. Buckingham Palace in 1902 had just been re-decorated, and also fitted with electric light.



ABOUT 1908

In Edwardian days fashions were elaborate and "fussy," and the posing of mannequins was very coy. Our picture shows an afternoon gown of many frills.

homeward bound. On leaving Phalerum Roads, the *Bacchante*, and H.M.S. *Iris*, her consort, fell in with the Mediterranean Fleet. Two days later, the Fleet Regatta began. On the first day, the *Bacchante's* boats won one race, and in two others came in second. In one of these races, Prince George, recently recovered from a slight indisposition, took an active part. The next day, other races were run, and the *Bacchante's* launch won easily.

Reaching Gibraltar, the Princes went ashore, where they saw the latest telegram: "Duke of Connaught coming out to Egypt with brigade of Guards." They also saw the Seventy-Ninth Regiment (Cameron Highlanders) mustered in fighting array to sail for Egypt.

At noon, on August 4th, Bolt Head and Start Point were sighted. The Princes have recorded that "The sight of the Devon cornfields, grass lawns, and woods sloping to the sea makes every heart on board beat more quickly."

The following day, the Princes, together with the Prince and Princess of Wales, went to Osborne House, Isle of Wight, and here the Royal midshipmen spent a thoroughly well-deserved



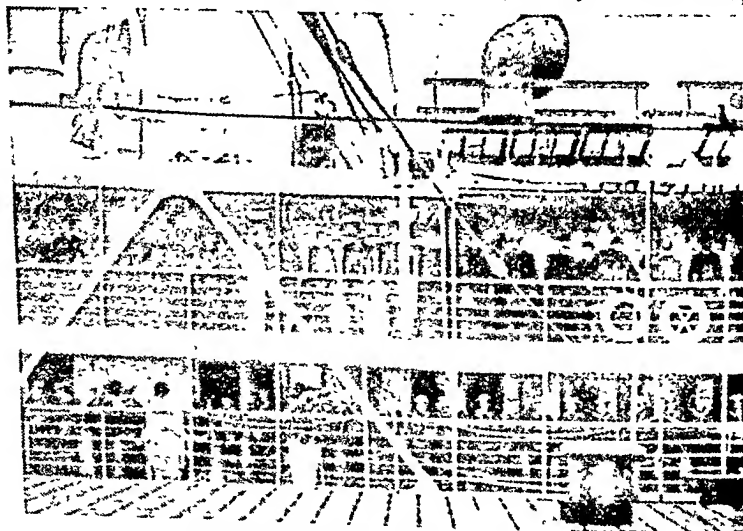
VERY CHIC—IN 1910

At the time of King George's accession and for some years before and after, women—then always referred to as ladies—wore enormous and heavily-trimmed hats known as the "Merry Widow" hats.



holiday. At the close of August, the *Bacchante*, like any other ship at the end of her usual commission, was paid off.

Concerning the ultimate fate of the corvette, *Bacchante*, *The Times* records that this vessel "was sold out of the service, and was broken up in 1898." Ere the work of demolition was begun, the Shipbreaking Company of London, who bought the *Bacchante*, enquired if Prince George would like to have a souvenir of the ship in which he and his elder brother had taken their first cruise. His Majesty readily accepted the offer,



BEFORE THE FIRST COLONIAL TOUR

The *Ophir* was the vessel selected to bear the Duke and Duchess of York on their first tour of the Dominions and Colonies in 1901. The officers and men here line the decks to await the royal couple.

and, accordingly, "a model of the ship's stern was made out of her own timbers, showing about fifty feet of the original vessel, from the name on the stern to the mizzen-mast, including that part in which the Royal sailors had their quarters aboard. The deck fittings in this interesting model were silvered, and the whole was enclosed in a mahogany frame and glass bearing a suitable inscription."

From the conclusion of the three years' cruise, there was a necessary divergence in the courses pursued by the two Princes, and this divergence was in consequence of the respective vocations which it was anticipated they would follow. The elder Prince



GOING ABOARD

To the many people who still called the Duke of York "the Sailor Prince," the knowledge that he was again to sail the seas must have been very gratifying. The Duke is seen stepping aboard the *Ophir* for the 1901 Colonial tour with his Duchess

GEORGE THE FAITHFUL

being the prospective heir to the Throne, must be trained with that end in view, a form of education that could not be commenced too early.

Prince George was at liberty to engage in other pursuits. For some considerable time, he devoted himself to the further study of



IN CANADA

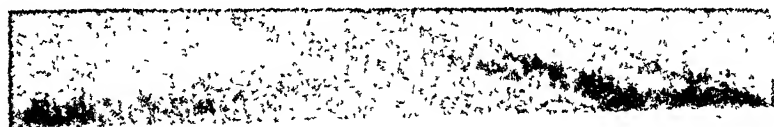
The visit of the Duke and Duchess of York to Canada in 1901 caused immense interest throughout the Dominion. The West as well as the East of the country were visited, and the above scene was taken at the railway station of Vancouver, British Columbia.

French and German, and at Lausanne, where he remained for some months, he obtained an intimate knowledge of the country, and learnt also much about the mode of life, the customs, and the legends of the peasants.

Whilst in Germany, Prince George attended the University of Heidelberg, which dates from the fourteenth century. Here, he endeared himself to both tutors and fellow-students alike, to the former by his enthusiasm for study and his aptitude for learning, and to the latter by his unfailing good nature and his whole-hearted participation in all that made life at the University varied and enjoyable.

However, the call of the sea was irresistible, and, at length, he returned to his naval studies. On June 1st, 1883, he was appointed to the *Canada*, the last ship in which he served as a midshipman. "In view of her name, the *Canada* was appropriately delegated for service on the North American station, and in

her the future ruler of the British Empire visited the Dominion, and also opened in the name of Queen Victoria the Industrial Exhibition at Jamaica." He was aboard this vessel for rather more than twelve months. At the age of nineteen, the Prince became promoted to sub-lieutenant, as a result of an examination for which he had sat some months before, and in which he secured a first-class certificate in seamanship. His studies had been conducted at Greenwich Naval College and at the Whale Island School of Gunnery. During the Royal student's time at the latter institution, Lord Fisher—then Captain Fisher—was in command, whilst the Prince's coach was Vice-Admiral Sir Percy Scott, then first lieutenant. In January, 1886, Prince George was appointed to the battleship, *Thunderer*, in the Mediterranean, under the command of Admiral Sir Henry F. Stephenson, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod. In the autumn of the same year, he served in the *Dreadnought*, on the roll of which he was entered as a regular lieutenant. In 1889, the sailor Prince joined the flagship *Alexandra*, his uncle, H.R.H. the late Duke of



CROSSING CANADIAN WATERS

Much of the popularity which the Duke and Duchess won in Canada was due to their keen wish to do and see as much as they could. The Duchess is here seen crossing one of the Dominion's wide stretches of water in a small rowing-boat.

Edinburgh, being at that time Commander-in-Chief. The three ships just mentioned all belonged to the Mediterranean Fleet. Next, we find Prince George aboard the *Northumberland*, flagship

in the Channel. Thence he was transferred to torpedo-boat No. 79, *which was his first independent command*. This ship he commanded during the naval manœuvres held in 1889. The excellent seamanship and skill his Royal Highness displayed whilst in command of this torpedo-boat, impressed the Admiralty so favourably that, in the following year, he was appointed in command of the gunboat *Thrush* on the North American Station.

"It was in this vessel of 805 tons displacement," says *The Times*, "that, owing to the regulations not permitting a chaplain to be carried on so small a craft, he had to conduct Divine Service, and, rightly or wrongly, the story goes that he was in the habit of rendering General Confession so that it ran :



BROADWAY, WINNIPEG

An early photograph showing Winnipeg's chief street very much as it looked during the Royal tour of thirty-five years ago. The town is one of the most important in middle Canada, and is surrounded by hundreds of miles of agricultural lands.

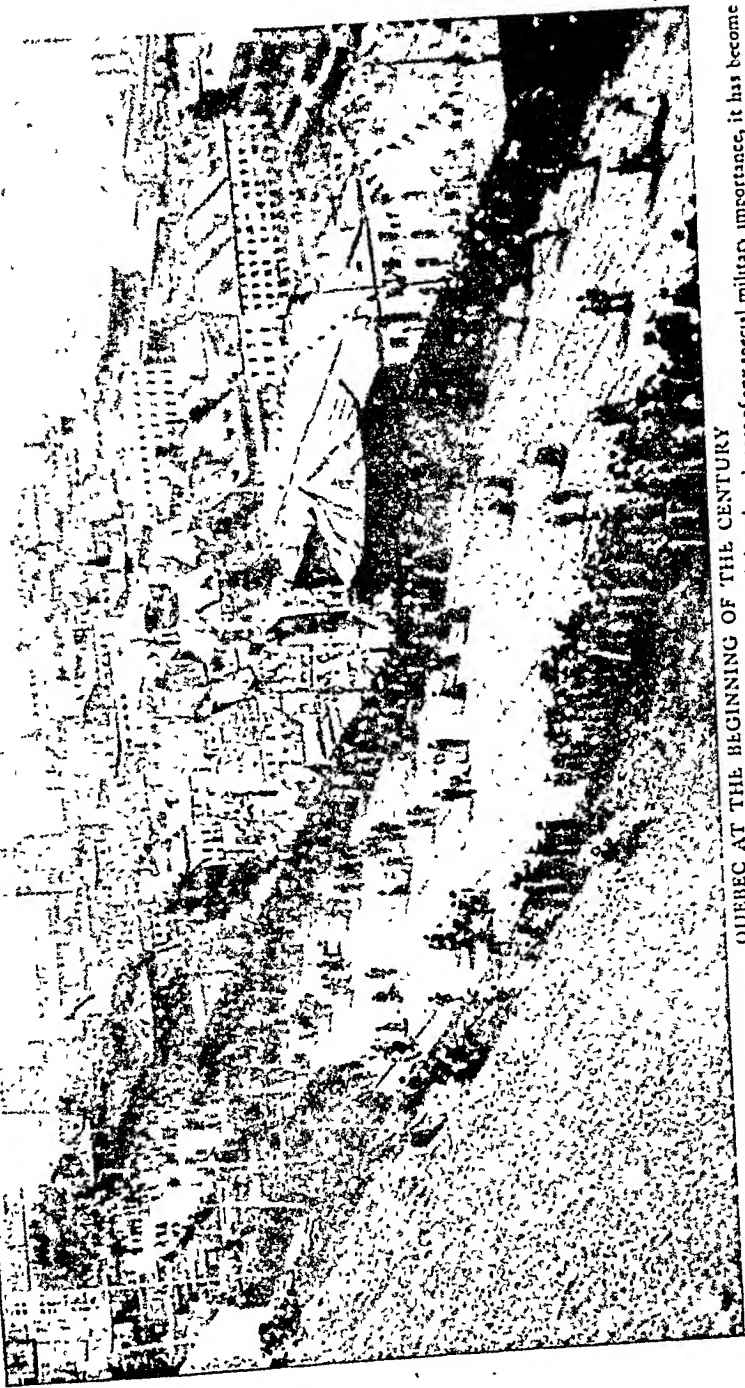
"We have done those things which we ought to have done, and have left undone those things which we ought not to have done"—certainly a very complimentary thing to say to the seventy-three officers and men in the little gunboat."

An officer who served under the Royal command, once stated, in a letter to a friend :

"Our Commander is the kind of leader one often reads about but seldom meets in actual life."

At a much later date, our King advised the boys in training on the *Comway* upon the subject of attaining success in the profession he has always loved so ardently, and in which he attained such eminence. His counsel was as follows :

"I think that I am entitled, from personal experience of

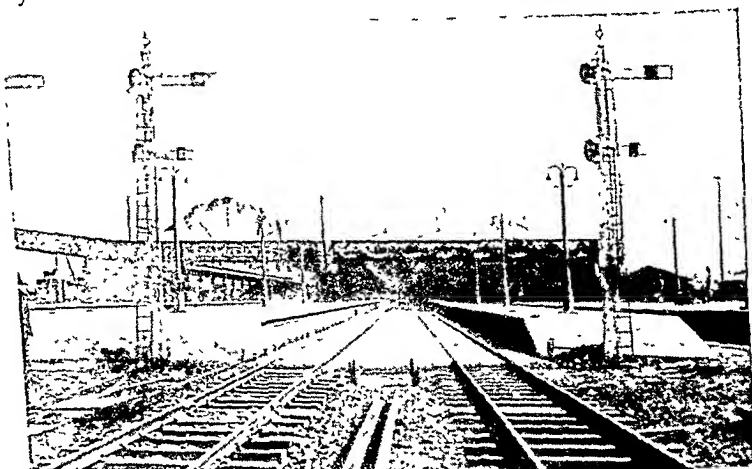


QUEBEC AT THE BEGINNING OF THE CENTURY

Quebec, of historic fame and picturesque situation, has been called the Gibraltar of Canada; and though no longer of any special military importance, it has become from a commercial point of view one of the foremost ports in the Western World. The Royal visitors of 1901 are said to have been greatly charmed by the old city

twenty years at sea, to impress upon you three simple qualities which I am sure, if conscientiously acted up to, will go a long way towards ensuring your success. The qualities to which I would refer are truthfulness, obedience, and zeal. Truthfulness will give those placed under you confidence in you; obedience will give those placed over you confidence in you; and although I have mentioned zeal last, it is by no means the least important, for without zeal no sailor can ever be worth his salt."

Men's destinies, even in this world, are not determined wholly by their own volition. Even a Prince of the Royal House cannot

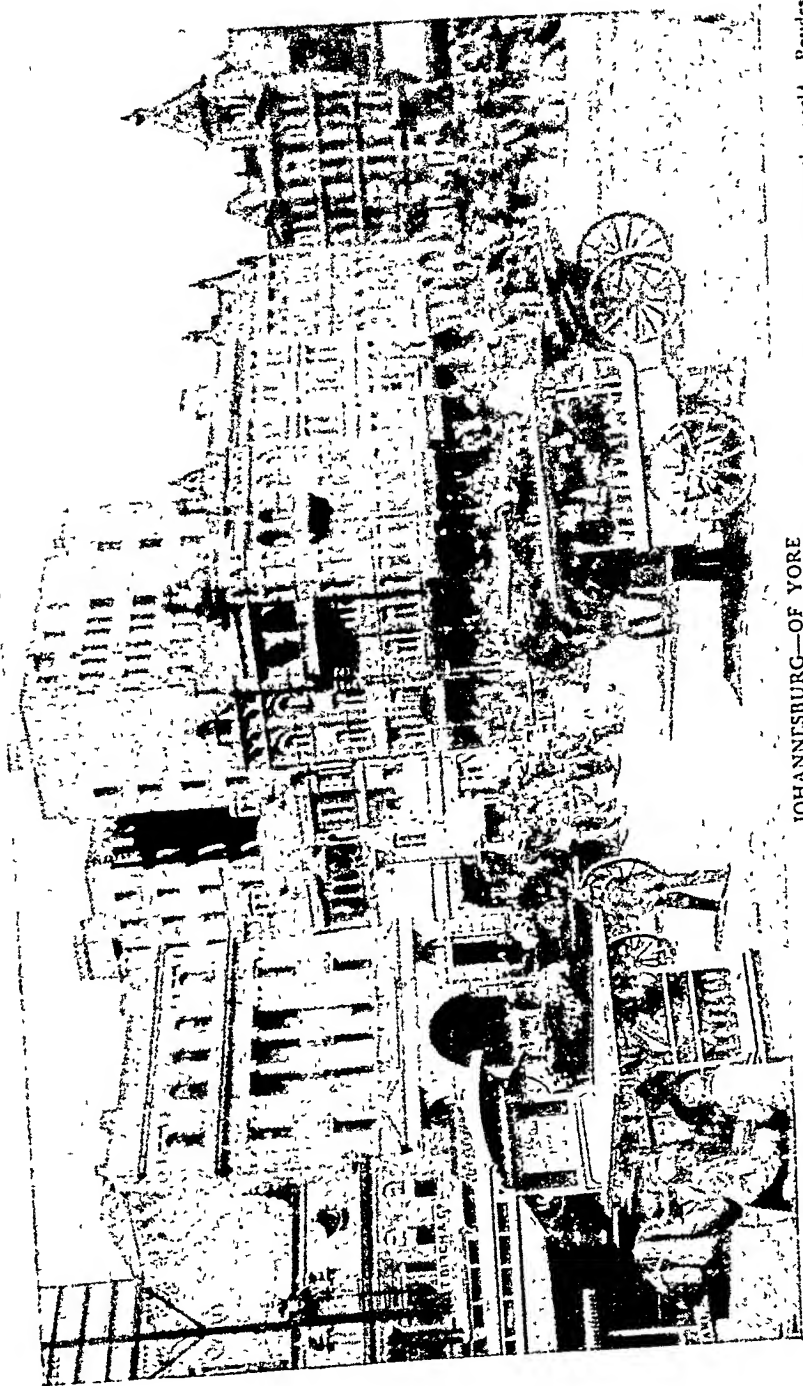


PRETORIA STATION THIRTY YEARS AGO

Pretoria, named after its Dutch founder, Andries Pretorius, and once capital of the Transvaal Republic, has been a beautiful city since its foundation, and doubly so since it became the capital of the Union of South Africa. An early photograph of the station.

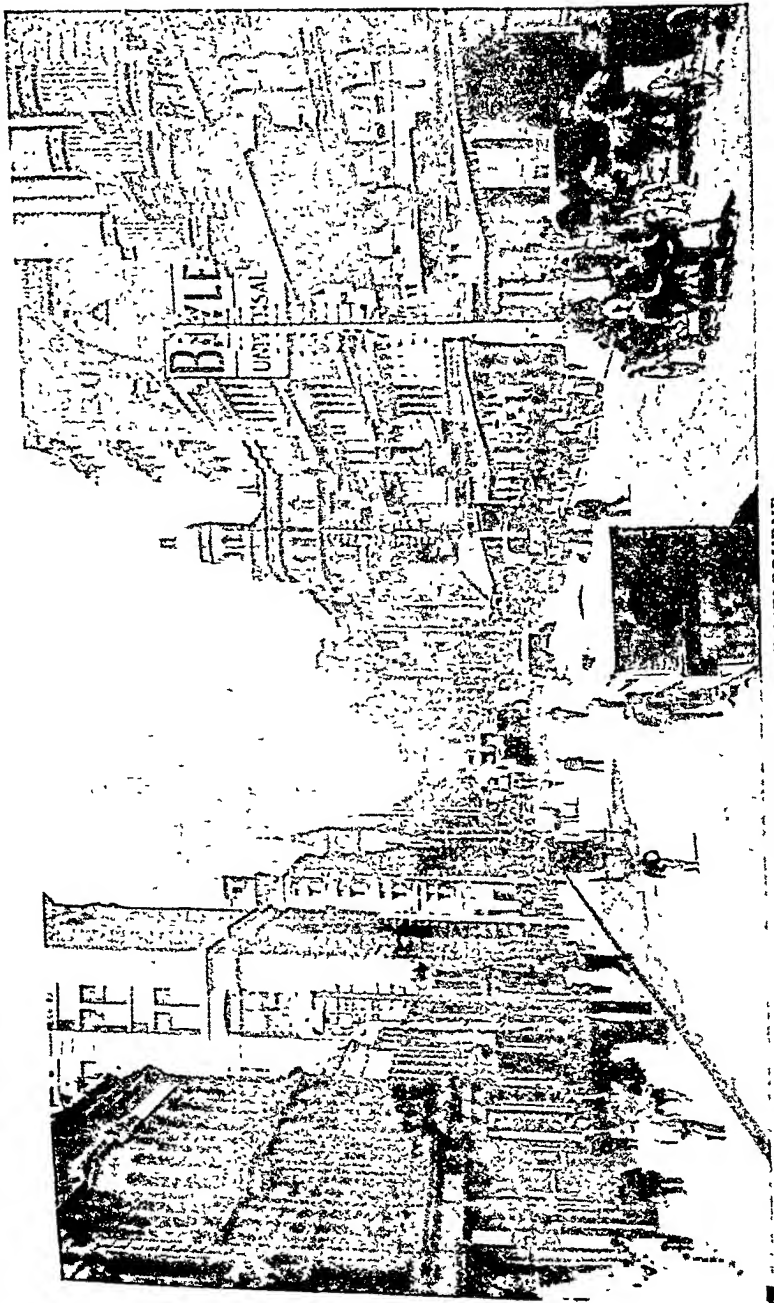
always fulfil the course he maps out, completely and uninter-
ruptedly. It so came to pass that the *Thrush* was to be the last
man-of-war commanded by Prince George before there transpired
an event which altered the whole of his future intentions, placing
him in direct succession to the Throne. After that event, his naval
duties could no longer be his sole, nor yet his main, concern. For,
early in 1892, Prince Albert Victor, then Duke of Clarence, died.

Only a short time before his death, the Duke of Clarence had
become engaged to Princess May, the daughter of the Duke and
Duchess of Teck. The Duchess of Teck was one of the most
charming women who ever graced society.



JOHANNESBURG—OF YORE

At first sight this might be the market-square of a town on the European Continent. Actually it is that of one of the greatest mining cities in the world. Besides the gold-mines, Johannesburg is concerned with many manufactures, and also boasts an important Observatory. This view was taken in about 1906.



AN EARLY VIEW OF MELBOURNE

Melbourne, which has lately been celebrating the hundredth year of its existence, is at perpetual rivalry with Sydney for pride of place amongst Australian cities. As this picture of Collins Street shows, the style of building is very similar indeed to that of English towns.

It is not surprising that the betrothal of the daughter of this charming Duchess to the prospective heir to the English Throne was an event which met with enthusiastic approval everywhere. Furthermore, the Duke of Clarence, whom every one knew, despite his rather retiring manner due to an inborn shyness and the total absence of assertiveness, was as highly respected and as well-liked as his fiancée.

However, that hoped-for union was never to be fulfilled. At the Christmas gathering at Sandringham, held in 1891, the Duke showed signs of a depression which proved to be a symptom of influenza, and that malady, early in the New Year, reached a fatal termination. The death of the Duke of Clarence produced a shock throughout the Empire and expressions of sympathy were received from some of the remotest parts of the world. Gladstone stated that never in the course of his life had the British nation received so severe a blow.

Ostentation in any shape or form had been utterly alien to the Duke of Clarence, and the Prince of Wales knew that it would have been his son's preference that the funeral rites should be of the simple military order. Accordingly, the coffin, resting beneath the Union Jack, upon which was placed the Duke's busby, was borne from Sandringham to



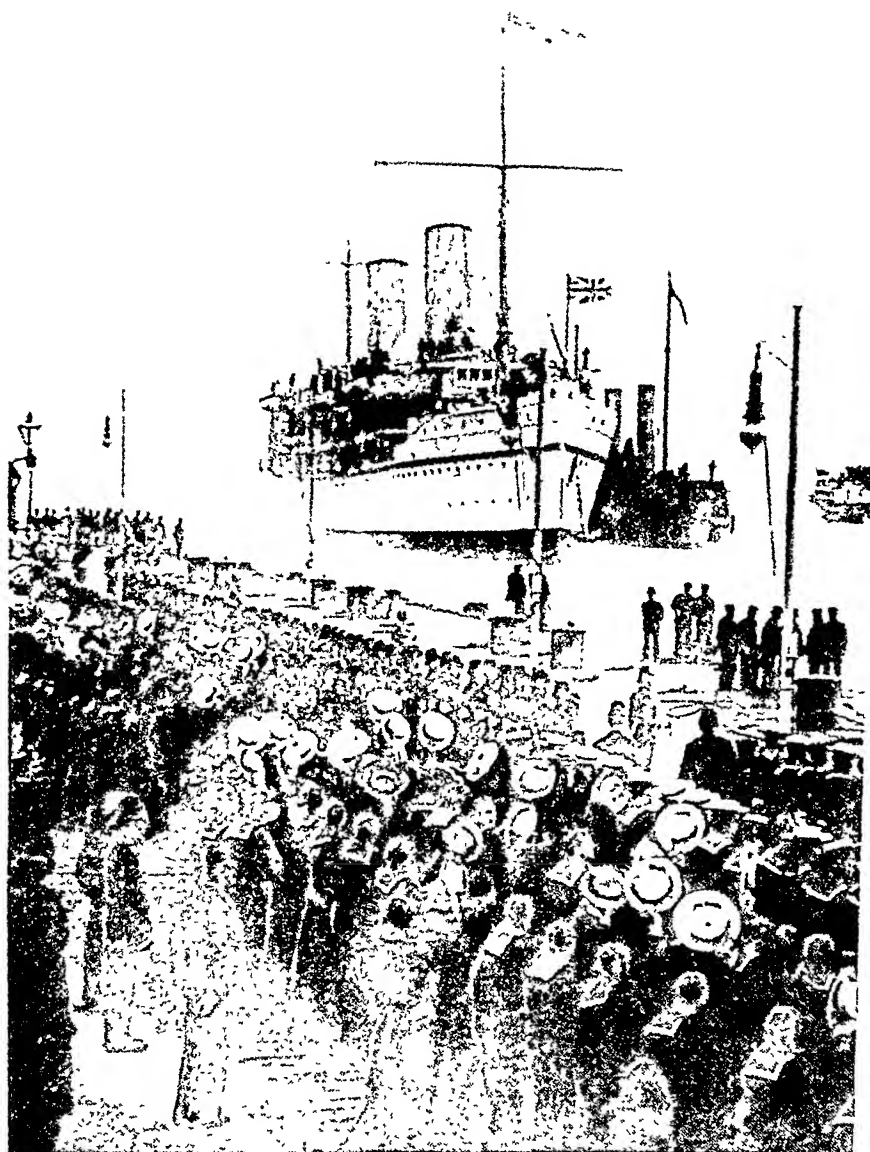
PATROLLING THE KHYBER PASS

This famous pass has been renowned for many centuries, but leapt especially to the notice of the British when our troops negotiated it in face of enormous difficulties during the Afghan Wars of 1839 and 1878. The above is a typical present-day patrol.

Windsor on a gun-carriage, the attendants and pall-bearers being officers of the 10th Hussars, the deceased's own regiment.

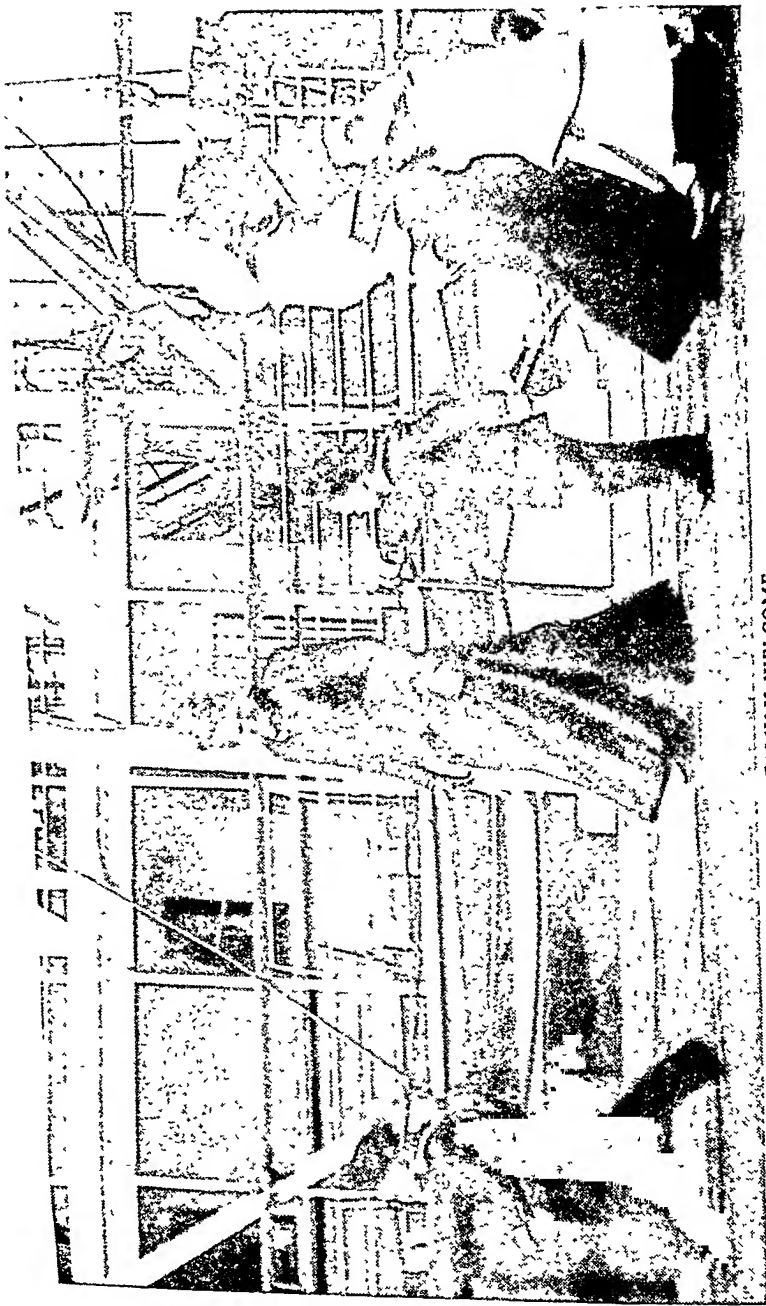
The late Duke and his younger brother had been devoted to each other, and it was singularly inauspicious that, at the time of the elder Prince's death, Prince George should have been only just recovering from a severe attack of enteric fever. The loss certainly did much to retard his progress, and those around him watched with anxious eyes and with fear in their hearts; but, providentially, Prince George, by sheer effort of will, backed by the recuperative power of a fundamentally sound constitution, did not allow the bereavement to render him incapable of fulfilling the now greatly increased obligations that were his, and his restoration to health, though gradual, was sure. Princess May, naturally, felt the loss profoundly, and although she bravely strove to avoid any display of her emotions that might have a depressing effect upon others, for a very long time, for her, the joy of life was vanished, and the light of life obscured.

The passage of time brought with it new duties requiring Prince George's whole-hearted attention. He must graduate in that highly specialised and difficult school of training and experience which is a necessary stage in the career of the Heir Presumptive to the Throne. There were new obligations to be shouldered, new offices to be occupied, and we find that, in 1893, Prince George took his seat in the House of Lords, as Duke of York, by which title he was known until 1901. The historic ceremony performed on such occasions is invested with much brilliancy and solemnity. First, prayers are read by the officiating ecclesiastical dignitary, and, after that, a procession emerges from the Prince's Chamber, slowly advancing up the floor of the House. At the head of the procession is the Usher of the Black Rod, closely followed by the Garter King at Arms, and then, the Prince, preceded by an equerry bearing his coronet on an embroidered crimson cushion. The Prince is arrayed in the rich scarlet and ermine robe of a Duke, and he wears also the decorations of certain Imperial Orders. Upon His Royal Highness's entry into the House, the Peers arise in a body, the Lord Chancellor alone remaining seated and wearing his official hat. Then the Prince approaches the Woolsack, and places his patent of peerage and writ of summons in the hands of the Chancellor. After the oaths have been administered and the roll is signed, the Prince re-enters the House, wearing his ordinary apparel, and takes his seat on one of the cross-benches, by that action formally disassociating himself from any political party.



THE OPHIR'S HOMECOMING

The interest which had long been taken by the British people in the Colonial Tour redoubled when it was learnt that a visit to South Africa, then fresh from the turmoil of the Boer War, was being included. An enthusiastic welcome marked the *Ophir's* return. Note the straw hats still worn by sailors in 1901 on ceremonial occasions



FAMILY WELCOME

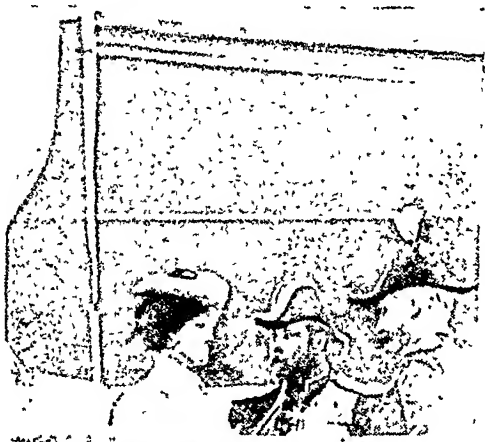
A pretty touch was given to the formalities attendant on the return of the Duke and Duchess of York in the *Ophir* when, before the disembarkation, the Royal children were taken aboard the vessel by their nurses, in order to be first to welcome their parents home.

CHAPTER FOUR

"SO MANY WORLDS——"

IN 1893 the Duke of York took command of the *Melampus*, a battle-cruiser of three thousand four hundred tons. His career in the Navy, however, could no longer be his main concern in life, and, in 1898, His Royal Highness took charge of the cruiser *Crescent*, which was the last ship to sail under his command. In the *Crescent* the Duke sailed for an eleven-weeks' cruise to many of the seaport towns.

At the age of twenty-seven the Duke of York's thoughts turned to marriage. As the prospective Queen of England, there could be no one more suitable, or more generally acceptable, than Princess May, daughter of the Duchess of Teck. A considerable time now had elapsed since the death of the Duke of Clarence. Furthermore, the betrothal of Princess May to that well-beloved young Duke had taken place only a very short period before his demise. There was no valid reason in the world why she should not become engaged to the late Duke's brother. The idea that the matrimonial alliances of Royalty are primarily "arranged," and that personal choice plays but small, if any, part therein, is, or ought to be, an exploded fallacy. The Duke of York and Princess May were drawn together by mutual affection and esteem. It is stated that their courtship was conducted mainly

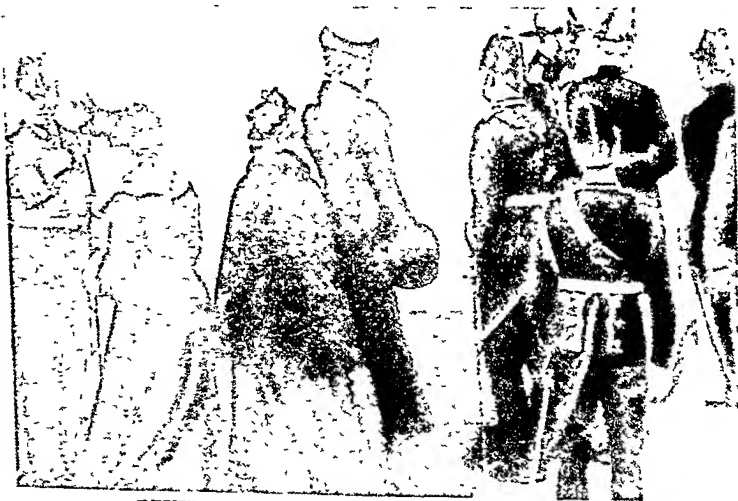


WELCOMING THE SHAH OF PERSIA

In August, 1901, the Shah of Persia paid an official visit to England, and, as the new Prince of Wales, it was Prince George's duty to escort him to London. The photo shows him in conversation with one of the Shah's suite and Princess Victoria.

at White Lodge, and that the charming gardens around that residence were the scene of their betrothal. A resident in the district has recorded that the Prince (then, of course, the Duke) went to spend some few weeks with his sister the Duchess of Fife at Sheen House, situated not far from the Park Gates, and that he could be seen, each day, "strolling jauntily up the pretty road, Sheen-lane, that led from that residence to White Lodge. Those journeys—whose object even the dullest observers seemed to guess beforehand—ended just as expected."

The official announcement of the engagement of the Duke of



REVIEWING THE ROYAL MARINE ARTILLERY

As Colonel-in-Chief of the Corps, the Prince of Wales, accompanied by the Princess, held, in 1902, a review of the Royal Marine Artillery. This attractive picture was taken at Eastney Barracks, Southsea.

York to Princess May, made on May 3rd, 1893, was acclaimed with enthusiastic approval in every quarter of the Empire.

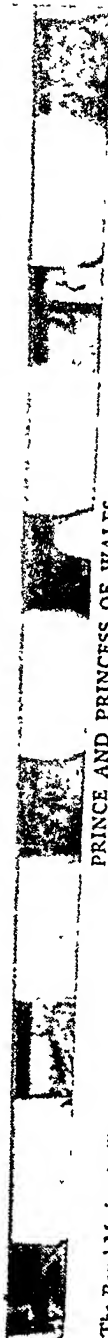
On July 6th of the same year, the marriage ceremony was performed in the Chapel Royal, which, for the occasion, was draped entirely in white. Queen Victoria, who looked upon the union with great satisfaction, was one of the first great personages to arrive, reaching the Chapel in her carriage drawn by its beautiful cream ponies. Every Royal Court in Europe was represented.

The weather conditions were most propitious, blue skies, a gentle breeze, and genial sunshine prevailing. Throughout



PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES

The Royal Marine Artillery review was one of the earliest formal occasions at which Prince George and Princess Mary appeared in their new capacity of Prince and Princess of Wales. Here they are showing themselves to the multitude on a balcony at the Eastney Barracks.



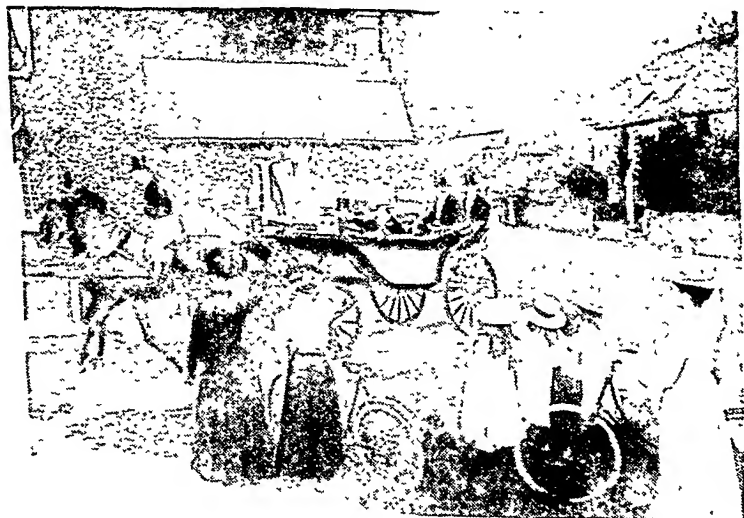
the length and breadth of the country, and even in the remotest corners of the Overseas Dominions, loyal subjects of the Queen rejoiced.

After the ceremony, the radiant couple drove away amid enormous crowds whose acclamations and fervent good wishes for their happiness were as vociferous, even tumultuous, as they were sincere.

The Royal honeymoon was spent at York Lodge, Sandringham, a delightful residence amid beautiful surroundings.

After the honeymoon was ended, the Duke and Duchess of York paid a visit to Queen Victoria, then residing at Osborne House. This visit was followed by a succession of public duties.

No one need envy the lot of an exalted representative of the State, who, in duty bound, must be almost continually in the public eye. It is a well-known fact that, wherever a Prince of the Royal House may travel, his movements are watched and recorded, Press reporters and Press photographers are after him, waylaying him, seeking to record his every word, to describe his every action, at every turn. Anarchists could be cured of their virulent enmity were they compelled to change places with rulers for a



ON THEIR WAY TO GOODWOOD

This unique and informal picture shows the carriage which bore King Edward VII and the Prince of Wales to the Goodwood Races of 1902. Notice the pearly-grey bowlers, so popular at the time, which are worn by both the King and Prince

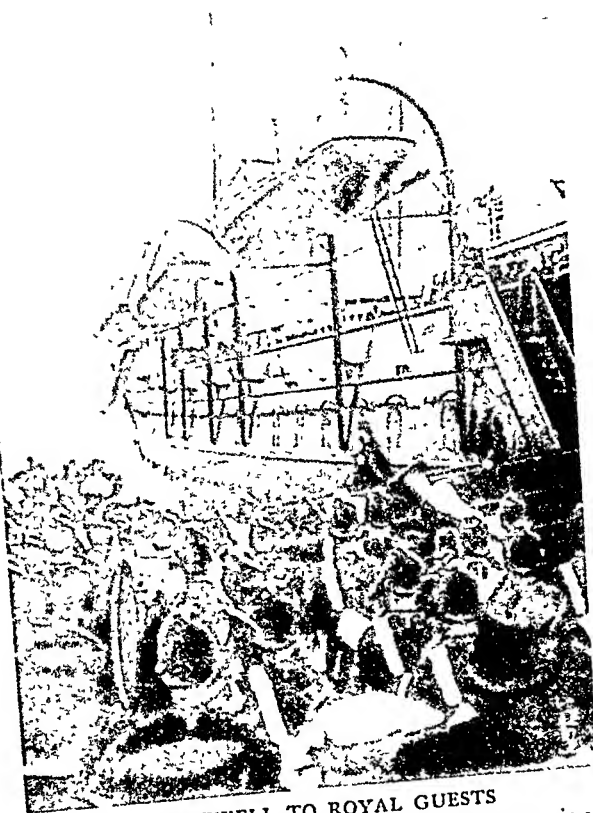
season, and to undergo the ordeals of relentless publicity which Kings and Princes are born to endure.

The mention of anarchy conjures up a grim spectre of lurking danger which every Royal personage is liable to encounter—the possibility of a sudden and terrible death, or mutilation far worse than death.

Happily, in our own country, there is immunity from the outrages of murderous

fanatics; but this has not always been the case, and no precautions are neglected in the work of protecting Royalty, who are invariably surrounded by a host of detectives, so well disguised that no one save the officials responsible for their presence could be aware of their identity.

Notwithstanding, King George and Queen Mary did not escape the sinister gestures of malignant fanaticism. When, as Duke and Duchess of York, they paid an official visit to Leeds, a man forced his way through the cheering crowd, climbed on to the step of the Royal carriage, and waved his arms in a menacing fashion. Happily, no injury was done, and the misguided intruder proved

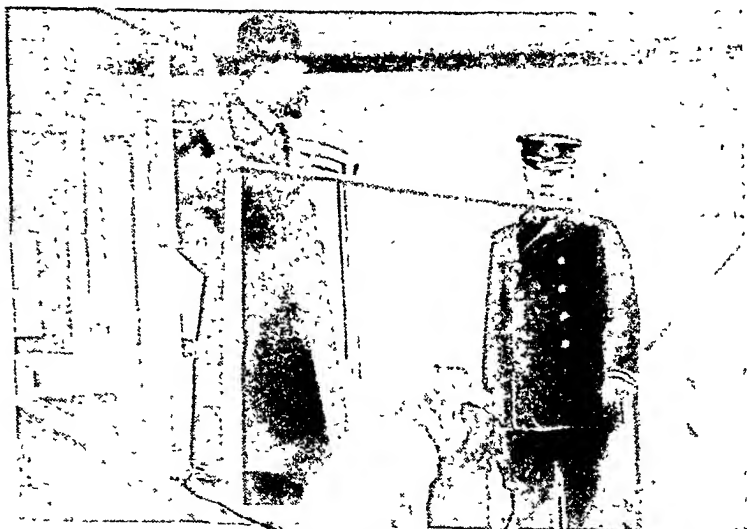


A FAREWELL TO ROYAL GUESTS

In 1903 the King and the Queen of Italy visited this country in an official capacity. At the end of their visit the Prince of Wales escorted them on board their ship before bidding them farewell. He is here seen descending the gangway.

to be an individual of low mentality. On another occasion (in 1906) King George, then Prince of Wales, narrowly escaped an assassin's bomb whilst attending the wedding of Alfonso XIII and Princess Ena of Battenberg.

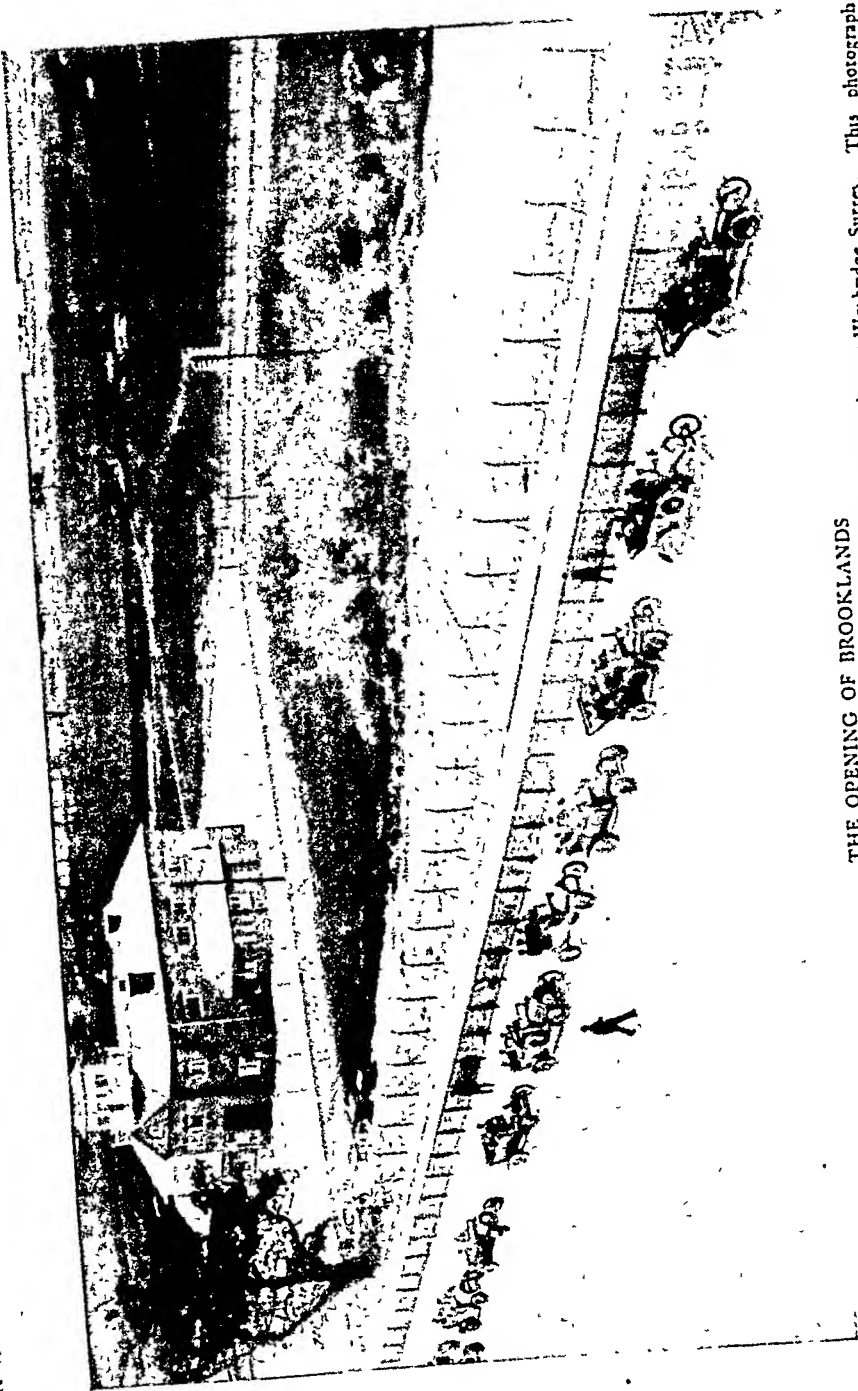
In the course of their official duties, the Duke and Duchess of York visited Edinburgh, where the inhabitants accorded them a truly Royal welcome. The Duke was presented with the Freedom of the City, and the Duchess, with characteristic regard for the alleviation of human suffering, officiated at the opening of



IN HIS FATHER'S FOOTSTEPS

In 1906, on his twelfth birthday, Edward, our new King, was taken by Prince George in the Royal Yacht to the Royal Naval College, Osborne. It had been decided that he, like his father, should receive a naval training.

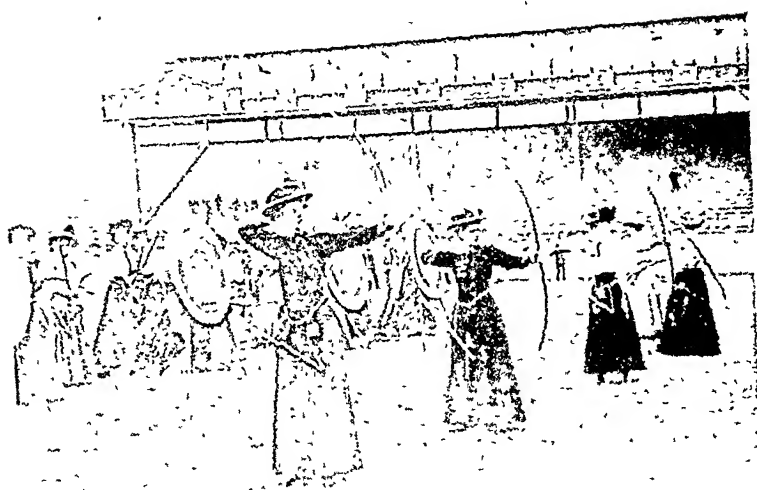
an extension of the hospital for incurables. Stockton-on-Tees was visited, and here Their Royal Highnesses were met by a vast concourse, composed largely of workers from the ship-building yards, the ironworks, the numerous foundries, the blast furnaces, the machine works and the glass manufactories. Here, as elsewhere, the Royal visitors went straight to the hearts of the working people, and enthusiasm knew no bounds when they opened a Public Park. York was the next place of visitation. Here, as at Edinburgh, the Duke received the Freedom of the City. From York, with its famous Minster and its atmosphere of ecclesiastical dignity and intellectual refinement, the Duke



THE OPENING OF BROOKLANDS

This photograph

In June, 1907, was opened what was speedily to develop into England's premier motor-race track—that at Brooklands, near Weybridge, Surrey. It shows the procession of cars leaving the paddock; it also shows the immense development of the motor-car since then



AN ANCIENT AND HONOURABLE SPORT

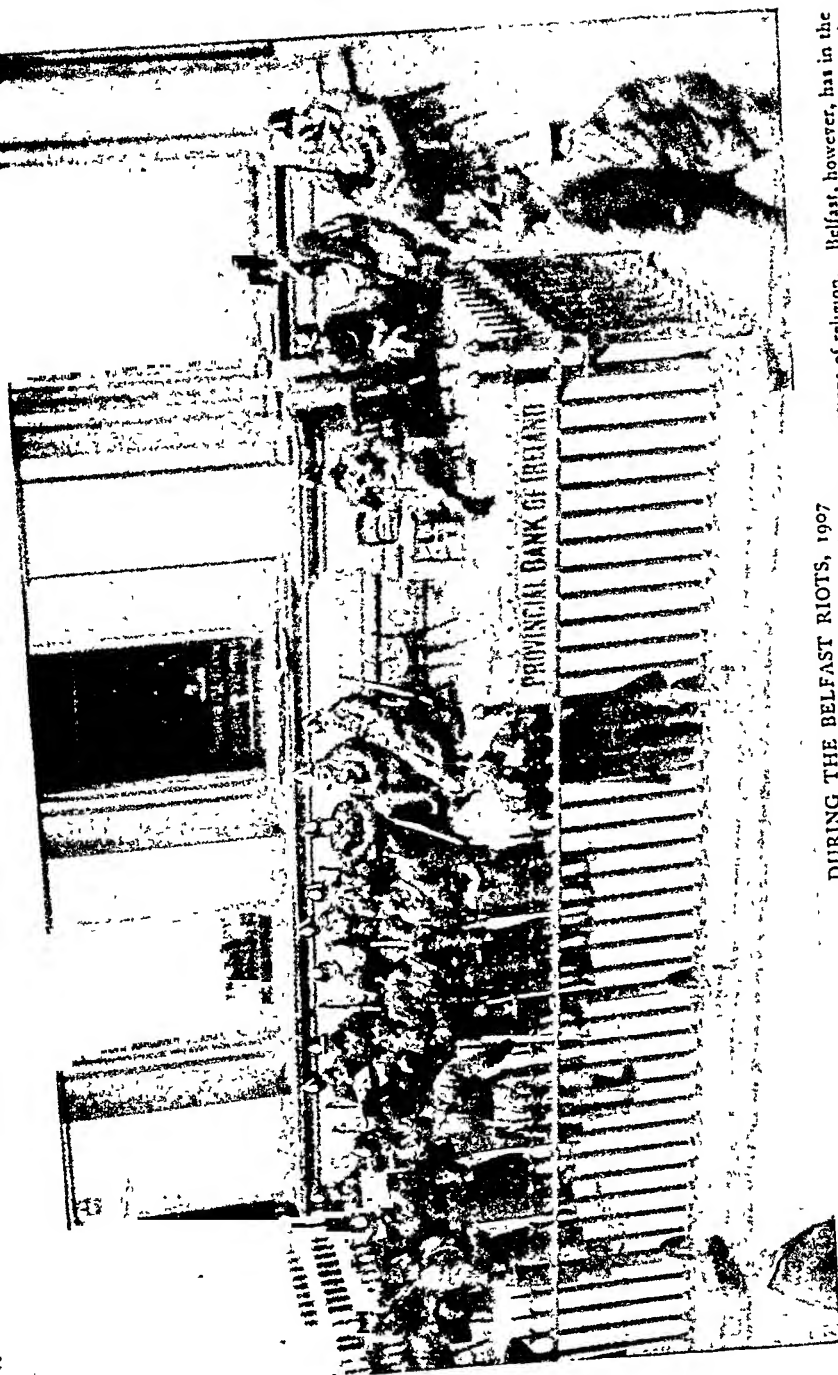
Archery as a sport came in for a season of great popularity toward the close of King Edward's reign, and especially began to appeal to women. A picture of women's teams practising for the Olympic Games of 1908.

and Duchess went to Poplar, where the multitude's stirring welcome was in sorry contrast to the squalor and misery of the general surroundings. The Royal visitors were deeply affected by the obviously genuine and self-regardless loyalty of the masses, and it was symbolical of the practical concern for social improvement that here they laid the foundation stone of a Seaman's Home.

At this stage of Their Royal Highnesses' public visitations, came a period of respite, during which the Duchess retired to White Lodge.

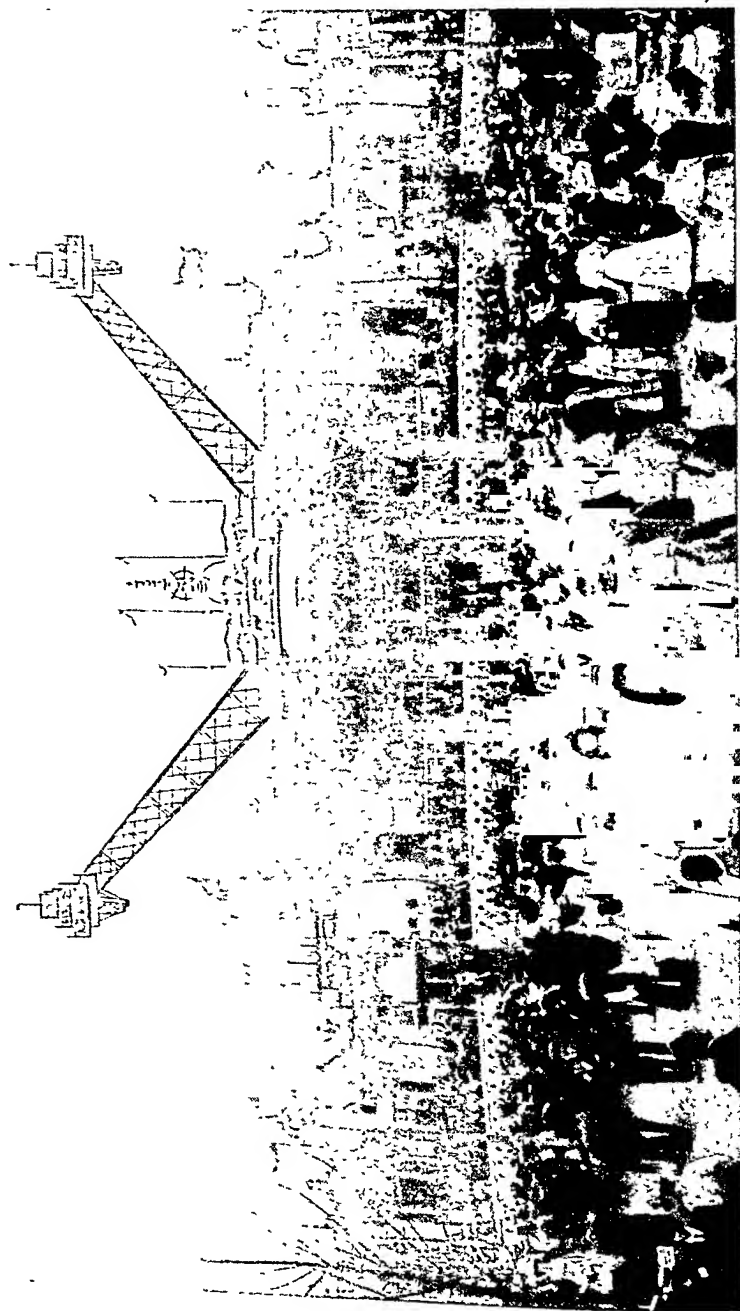
June 23rd, 1894, was a most eventful day, for it witnessed the arrival of a son and heir, to whom was given the names of Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David. There was much rejoicing everywhere, and it is recorded that more than one thousand names were inscribed in the visitors' book on that momentous occasion. This first-born son, as all the world is aware, has grown up to be one of the most widely admired figures in contemporary history, and now accedes to the throne of the Kingdom and Empire.

In due season, other children were born to the Duke and



DURING THE BELFAST RIOTS, 1907

To English people it seems strange that in the twentieth century men can still be driven to violence over questions of religion. Belfast, however, has in the past half-century suffered several disturbances from this cause, the worst being in 1880, 1884, 1907, and 1920. This picture shows soldiers protecting the Bank of Ireland during the riots of 1907.



THE 1908 EXHIBITION

In 1908, the tercentenary of the founding of Quebec, a reflection of the cordial relations now existing between French and British in Canada was to be seen in the Franco-British Exhibition in London, a very popular affair. The picture shows "Flip Flap," one of the many novel devices in the Exhibition's amusement park.

Duchess of York. Some eighteen months later, was the natal day of another Prince, Albert Frederick Arthur George, the present Duke of York. Princess Victoria Alexandra Alice May is some sixteen months the junior of the second son, and, younger than the Princess, completing the family circle, were three brothers.

The charm and beauty of the home life of The Royal Family always proved worthy of the beautiful example set by Their Majesties King Edward and Queen Alexandra. Only a fleeting glimpse of the training of the Royal children is possible here. Both parents personally supervised their early education, and the Princes' tutors were selected largely for their ability to provide sound teaching in languages. Insistence was always laid upon regularity and punctuality in the pursuit of their studies, and one writer informs us that, on a certain occasion, when the Princess of Wales attended a children's party in the middle of the week, taking with her Princess Mary and Prince Henry, her hostess "expressed regret that she had not brought the elder princes, too." "Saturday is their only half-holiday," replied the Princess. "We never allow anything to interfere with their lessons."

History occupied an important place in the curriculum, and the young pupils were encouraged to take an interest in all parts of London having historical associations. Nautical studies were commenced at an early age, and the brig-of-war, *Edward VII*,

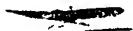


THE FIRST CHARABANC ?

An amusing picture—to us—of what, in 1907, was a very serious affair; namely, the first attempt to take tourist traffic in the new-fangled motor-car. The car was run by the Great Western Railway, and used for sight-seeing trips round London

was conveyed to Virginia Water, where it served as a useful means for instruction in the rudiments of navigation. Military drill also was a part of the Princes' early education, and it is reported that their father not seldom drilled his boys himself.

The Prince of Wales, believing that the fewer the barriers there are between Royalty and the world of humankind in general, the deeper and clearer the understanding between them, allowed his sons to enjoy the company of many boys of their own age. At Sandringham, boys belonging to neighbouring families were invited to join the Princes at football and other vigorous winter



BLERIOT FLIES THE CHANNEL

In July, 1909, M. Blériot completed the first flight ever made across the English Channel in an aeroplane. It is often forgotten, however, that a successful balloon-crossing had been made over a century earlier.

games, whilst at Windsor, cricket teams were assembled from the sons of local residents, in order that the young Princes might participate in "the most English of English games."

Now we must resume our narrative where it was interrupted.

Several months after the advent of their first child, the Duke and Duchess of York continued their official visitations. Birmingham, Liverpool and Leeds were visited, at which noted city on the Aire, there occurred the deplorable incident already mentioned—the intrusive act of a man of unsound mind.

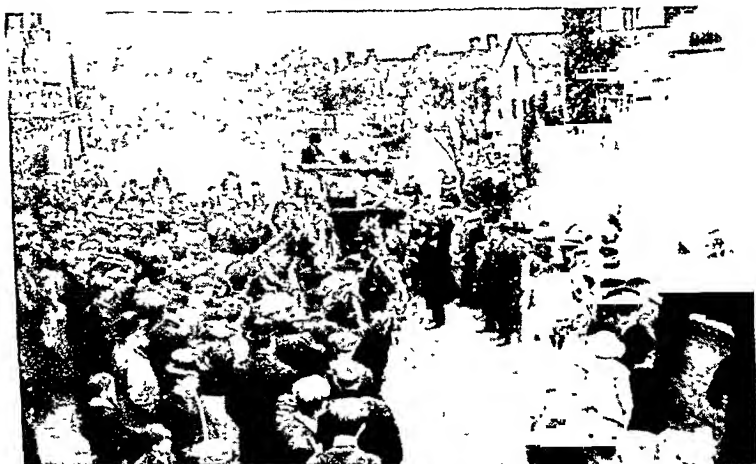


A ROYAL SHOOTING PARTY

Royal shooting nowadays generally takes place in Scotland, but in King Edward's time there were several shoots in the woods round Sandringham. This unusual photograph shows one party during a halt in the proceedings. King Edward and Queen Alexandra are in the centre of the group. King George is seen standing second on the left.

On June 21st, 1897, was the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria. Superb and brilliant though the Golden Jubilee, ten years earlier, had been, the present occasion totally eclipsed it. A magnificent feature was the State procession from Buckingham Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral, and there was spread throughout the Empire the Queen's unforgettable message: "From my heart I thank my beloved people; may God bless them."

Her Majesty seemed so little fatigued or in any other respect the worse for all the stress and strain of the occasion, that it was believed and earnestly hoped by her subjects that she might be spared to them for several years to come, although, at this time,



WHO'LL COME A-COACHING ?

Coaching is by no means as dead as many people think. This picture shows a change of horses at Crawley, on the Vanderbilt Coach's route, in 1908. To this day a coach, complete with postilion and his long horn, runs regularly in the summer from Central London to Richmond

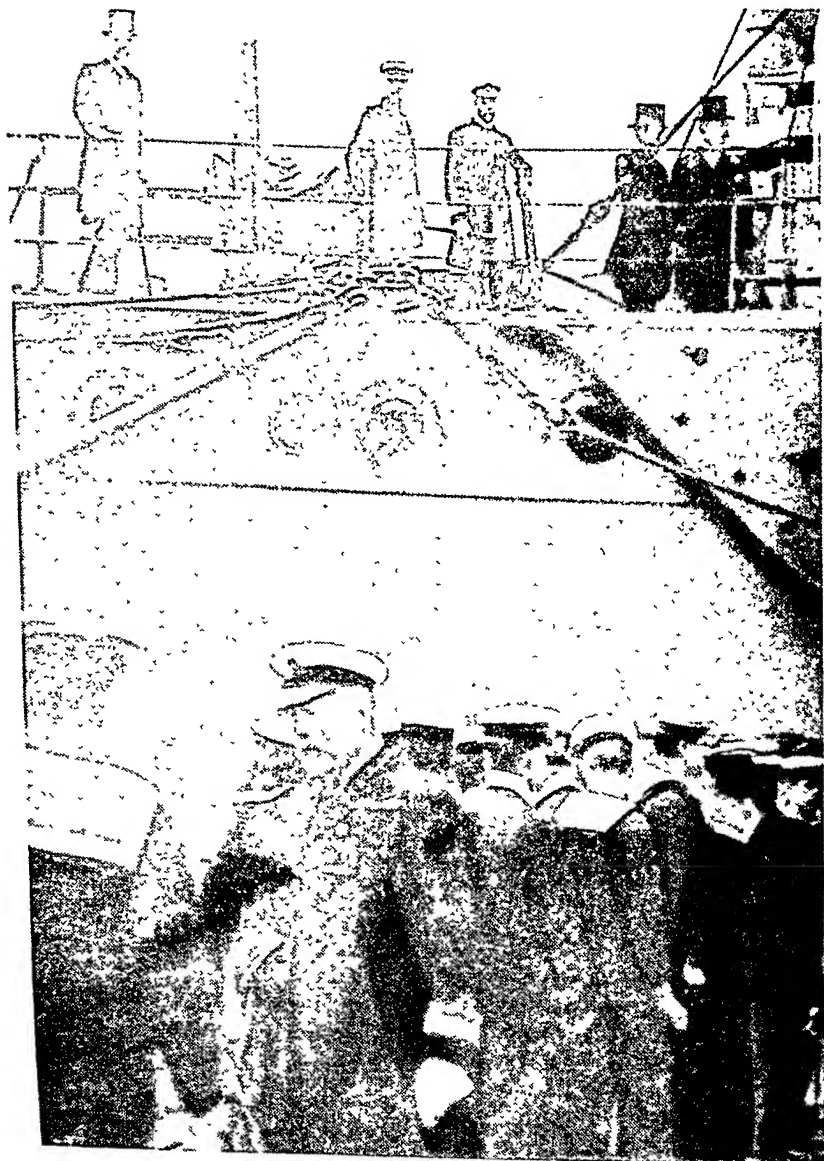
she was nearing her eightieth birthday. Even in her eighty-second year, she was remarkably active and alert, and habitually drove about her estates in her favourite conveyance, a donkey-carriage, with herself at the reins.

Soon after the Jubilee celebrations were ended, the Duke and Duchess of York took part in an official visit to Ireland, where, not only did they see some of the most exquisite beauty-spots of the Emerald Isle, and meet with many of the most interesting and important aspects of its people's life and enterprise, but they were accorded a welcome so unmistakably sincere in its friendliness and enthusiasm, that even the most ardent advocates of independent rule for Ireland could not fail to admit that the good-



VISIT OF THE ROYAL FAMILY OF RUSSIA, 1908

This picture, taken at Cowes, shows from left to right (standing) : Prince Edward, Queen Alexandra, the present Princess Royal, Princess Victoria, and two daughters of the Tsar ; (seated) the Princess of Wales, the Tsar, King Edward, the Tsarina, the Prince of Wales, and a daughter of the Tsar ; (on ground) the Tsarevich and the youngest daughter of the Tsar.

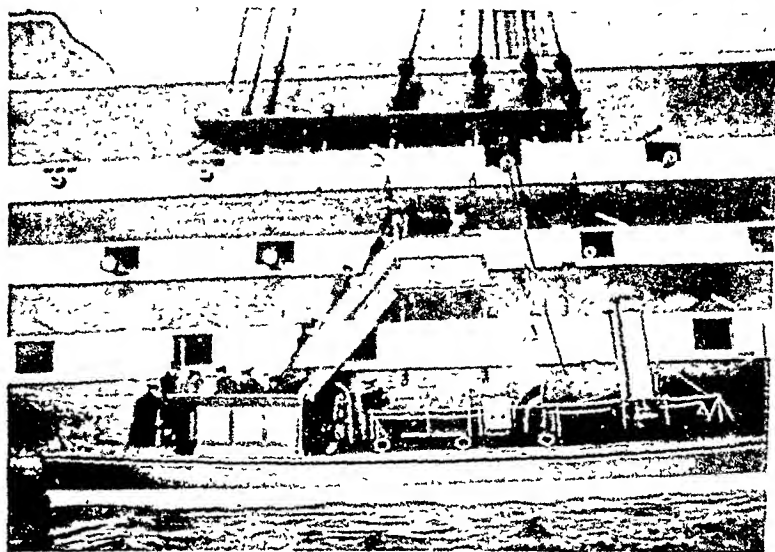


A SAILOR ONCE MORE

Though King George was forced to leave the Navy in 1892, he has seized all subsequent chances to regain, if only for a moment, the life he loved. One chance came in 1908, when for a short time he was in active command of H.M.S. *Indomitable*. He is here shown looking down from the deck of that ship, a telescope in his hand.

will between Hibernia and England far exceeded any superficial differences due to the cunning fabrications and intrigues on the part of politicians and self-seeking revolutionaries.

The hope entertained by her devoted people, that Queen Victoria might enjoy a prolonged span of life, was brought to naught by Destiny, for, on January 22nd, 1901, the British Empire reeled beneath the most devastating blow it had received for many years. Victoria, "the good," the "well-beloved," died. The loss was felt universally, and expressions of heart-felt regret reached the bereaved Royal Family from nearly every



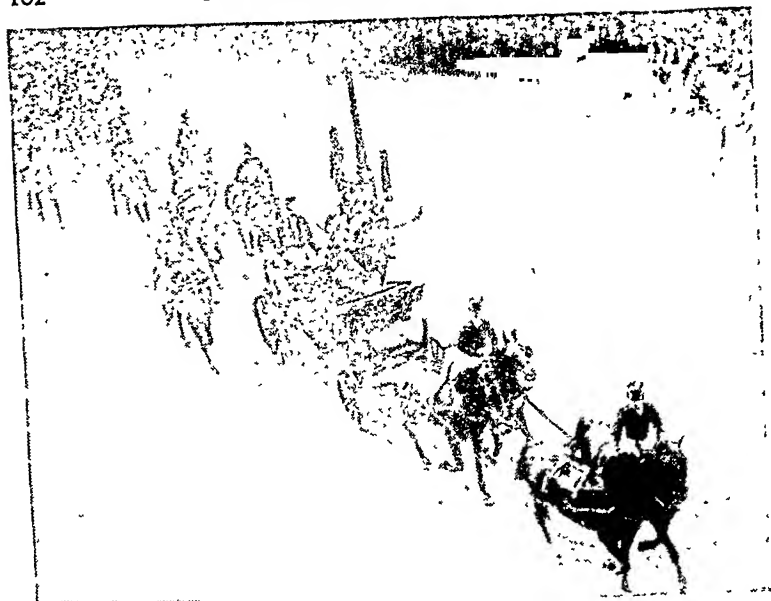
INSPECTING THE *VICTORY*

King George was always particularly interested in this old relic of Trafalgar. Here he is seen with the Princess of Wales visiting Nelson's ancient flagship in 1909, at Portsmouth.

portion of the globe, for Queen Victoria had been recognised, even far beyond her own Dominions, as one of the noblest characters of the age.

There can be no doubt that the appalling tragedy of the Boer War had been an important factor in undermining the health of the deeply lamented Queen, and in hastening her death.

The closing years of the nineteenth century, and the opening ones of the twentieth, witnessed the passing of many distinguished people. On January 21st, 1900, the Duke of Teck, father of Queen Mary, still unconsoled for the death of his beloved wife, which had occurred some two years earlier, followed her into the World Everlasting. On July 13th, transpired the demise of the



A VISIT TO LONDON HOSPITAL, 1910

Royal visits are always a welcome diversion in the tedious life of patients at hospital. At the very outset of their reign, in August, 1910, the new King and Queen drove amid cheering crowds to London Hospital.

Duke of Edinburgh, Queen Victoria's second son, and yet another notable character to leave this scene of stress and strife was the Duke of Argyll, brother-in-law of the Prince of Wales, who had rendered splendid service to the State in India. The realms of art and letters also suffered heavy loss, in the passing of John Ruskin.

When, upon Queen Victoria's death, King Edward VII reigned in her stead, everyone looked to him with confidence and hope, neither was such hope in vain nor such confidence misplaced. King Edward's task was not an easy one; but it was by no means so formidable as that which had been undertaken and achieved by the late Queen. At the time of Her Majesty's accession (1837) the Throne was not held in the highest esteem by every section of the community. Indeed, the country was in serious danger of civil war, and revolution lowered on the horizon. It was a period of strife and upheaval, and no Ruler less richly endowed with sound common sense, understanding, and fixity of purpose than was Queen Victoria, could have saved the situation. It was due to the supreme genius of Queen Victoria that, in



EX-KAISER'S STATE VISIT

The ex-Kaiser (saluting), on the right of whom is King George, arrives to attend the funeral of the late King, in 1910. The whole nation was plunged into deepest mourning.

1901, "the crown was untarnished; the throne stable; the dignity of royalty rebuttressed on the respect of their subjects; the Royal House firmly re-established on genuine affection, and England, internally at least, at peace." The task before King Edward was not a light one; but the foundations of success had been well and truly laid.

.

It was considered that, at this juncture, a Royal tour of the Colonies and Dominions would serve the highest interests of the Empire, and would afford a suitable opportunity for the expression of the Mother-Country's appreciation of the loyal services rendered by the Overseas Dominions during the Boer War. Accordingly, in March, 1901, King George and Queen Mary—then the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York—started out upon a tour aboard the *Ophir*, that embraced the British Possessions, lasted over seven months, and covered more than fifty thousand miles. This procedure probably did more to cement the Empire and to stimulate enthusiasm for all that means imperial progress and prosperity, than any other act of diplomacy could possibly have achieved. The various stages of the tour were reported in detail in the Press, and those vivid reports did much to enlarge the vision of thousands upon thousands of people in the Homeland, helping them to realise that all who owe allegiance to the British Throne, however widely separated by leagues of billowing ocean, vast tracts of parched desert, or myriad miles of jungle and forest, are essentially one, united for mutual well-being and advancement, and contributing in no mean measure towards the progress of the world. They are members of one great Family, mutually interdependent. The importance of the Colonial tour in clarifying and expanding the public conception of the significance of Empire, cannot be overestimated.

.

In accordance with Lord Hopetoun's request, which voiced the desire of the people of Australia, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York agreed to visit the Australasian Dominions. The Duke consented, also, to perform the opening ceremony of the First Federal Parliament of the newly-created Commonwealth of Australia. The tour was to embrace not only Australia and New Zealand, but Canada. On March 16th, Their Royal Highnesses stepped aboard the *Ophir*, at Portsmouth. The ship was under the command of Commodore A. L. Winsloe, R.N., and her crew consisted of members of the Royal Navy, whose services had been specially engaged for the occasion. The public

.



KING EDWARD'S FUNERAL
The profoundly sorrowful crowd which witnessed the solemn ceremony was greatly touched at beholding, in the wake of the late King's bier, not only his charger, but also his faithful fox-terrier, Caesar.



IN THE WAKE OF THE LATE KING EDWARD

In the great procession which followed King Edward's coffin toward its last resting-place, there rode other royalty besides that of England. This very interesting photograph shows part of the cortège as it entered Paddington Station, and side by side in the forefront are King George V and the Kaiser.

farewell was impressive. King Edward wished the voyagers "God-speed," and the Duke expressed their appreciation of the King's kind words and of the honour conferred upon him by being appointed His Majesty's representative on so momentous an occasion.

As far as the Straits, the *Ophir* was accompanied by H.M.S. *Diadem* and *Niobe*, after which she was escorted by the *Diana* and the *Andromeda*. The Royal ship was of most imposing appearance, resplendent in highly-polished brass and pure white, whilst her double-storied deck-houses were characterised by their commodiousness and the simple dignity of their design.

In Ceylon, Their Royal Highnesses witnessed that old and fascinating ceremony, the Perahara Procession, in which devil-dancers, and sacred elephants, superbly caparisoned, play an important part. As each elephant passed the Royal stand, it saluted, by touching its forehead with its trunk-tip, and then performed an act of genuflexion which was remarkably elegant on the part of so huge a pachyderm, to such perfection had the training of these animals been brought. Here, too, the Duke and Duchess attended a Durbar, and the Duke presented the colours to the Planters' Rifle Corps, which had rendered such notable service in the Boer War.



KING GEORGE AMONGST HIS GUNNERS

As an old naval man, the King was naturally much interested in all the activities of sailors. In this photograph he is amongst a party of gunners at Portsmouth and is complimenting Mr. Nestling, Chief Gunner of H.M.S. *Excellent*, in the Bisley Team shooting, 1910.



A SAILOR AMID SAILORS

This picture was taken on the same occasion as the one on page 107. It shows His late Majesty during a friendly inspection of naval gunners at Whale Island, Portsmouth, being assisted into his mackintosh by a bluejacket on the advent of a shower.

At Singapore, Their Royal Highnesses were impressed by the progress made towards civilization.

The usual sports and ceremonies associated with "crossing the line" were indulged in, with, of course, Their Royal Highnesses' consent. The Duke, though initiated in the proceedings when in his 'teens, readily submitted to it all again, not excluding the

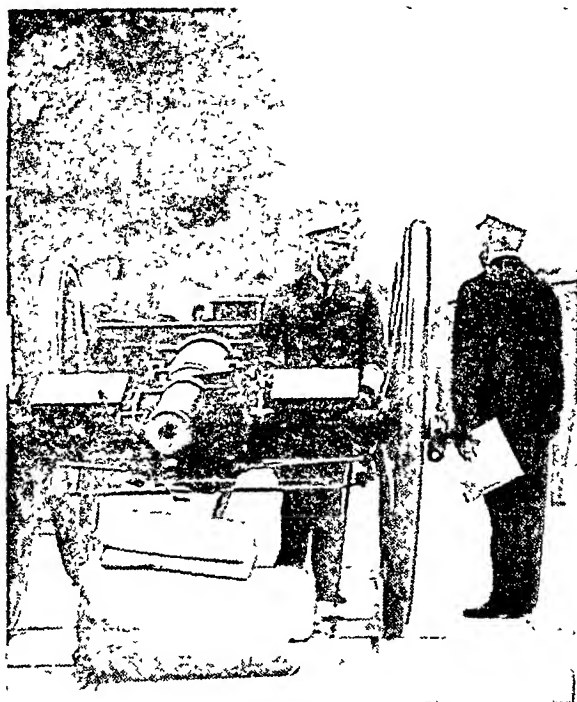
"shaving" and the "ducking," whilst the Duchess permitted Father Neptune to sprinkle her forehead with sea-water. An eye-witness has recorded that the manner in which both Duke and Duchess entered into the spirit of the occasion, was delightful to behold, and it endeared them even more deeply to all present.

Arrived at Albany, the Duke and Duchess met with a reception that can be described only as tremendous, and this was typical of the welcome accorded them throughout their tour, particularly in various portions of Australia. The most important public function performed by the Duke of Cornwall and York, as the representative of the King, was the opening of the First Federated Parliament of the Australian Commonwealth, which event marked a red-letter day in Australia's history. People flocked from all parts of the vast continent to witness the ceremony, even from the remotest depths of the Bush.

No fewer than three hundred and fifty thousand visitors arrived in Melbourne on the day when Their Royal Highnesses were due, and, including visitors and residents, the major part of a million people was present. This vast assemblage comprised men and women of all ages and stations in life. Their Royal Highnesses were profoundly affected and appreciated this overwhelming display of enthusiastic loyalty to the full. The Australian soldiery that lined the streets along which the procession passed extended for a distance of eight miles, and the vast body of troops that heralded and followed in the wake of the Duke and Duchess and their entourage was impressive in the extreme. Melbourne Park was the scene of tremendous acclamation, and here some thirty-five thousand school children sang the National Anthem, with an effectiveness that certainly was due to far more than long continued practice under the supervision of their teachers.

The proceedings lasted over a period of ten days. At a levée the Duke shook hands with some four thousand people.

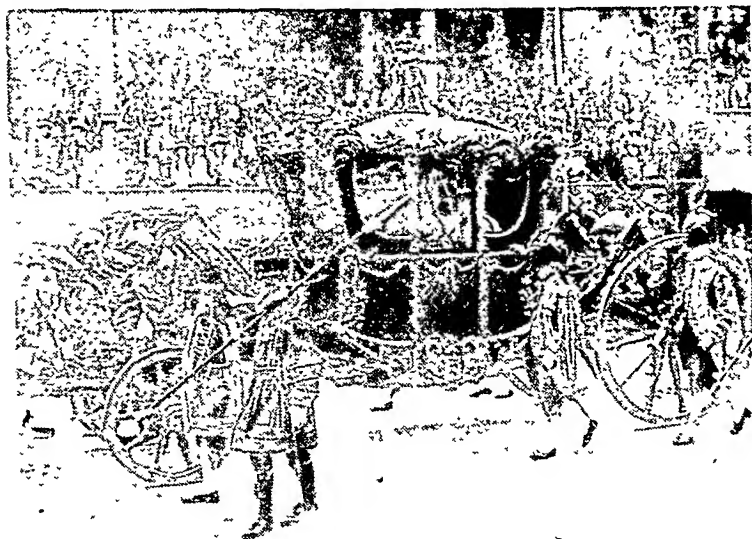
After the Parliamentary Proclamation had been announced by Prince George, a hymn was sung, and then Lord Hopetoun, Governor-General, read the prayers, which forcefully expressed the



A GUN PRESENTED BY THE KING

King George presented H.M.S. *Excellent*, the ship of the Whale Island Training Establishment, with the gun depicted above. He is shown inspecting the trophy during his visit of 1910.

spirit of the occasion—wise Government under Divine guidance—and then the Prince delivered the King's message. On behalf of His Majesty, he thanked Australia for her heroic sacrifice and unswerving devotion to the Mother Country in the Boer War, and he remarked upon the far-reaching significance of the new era upon which Australia entered by the opening of the Commonwealth Parliament. Then he expressed the fervent hope that the Commonwealth would advance from stage to stage along the paths of prosperity and peace. After which, in the name of the King, he declared the Parliament open.

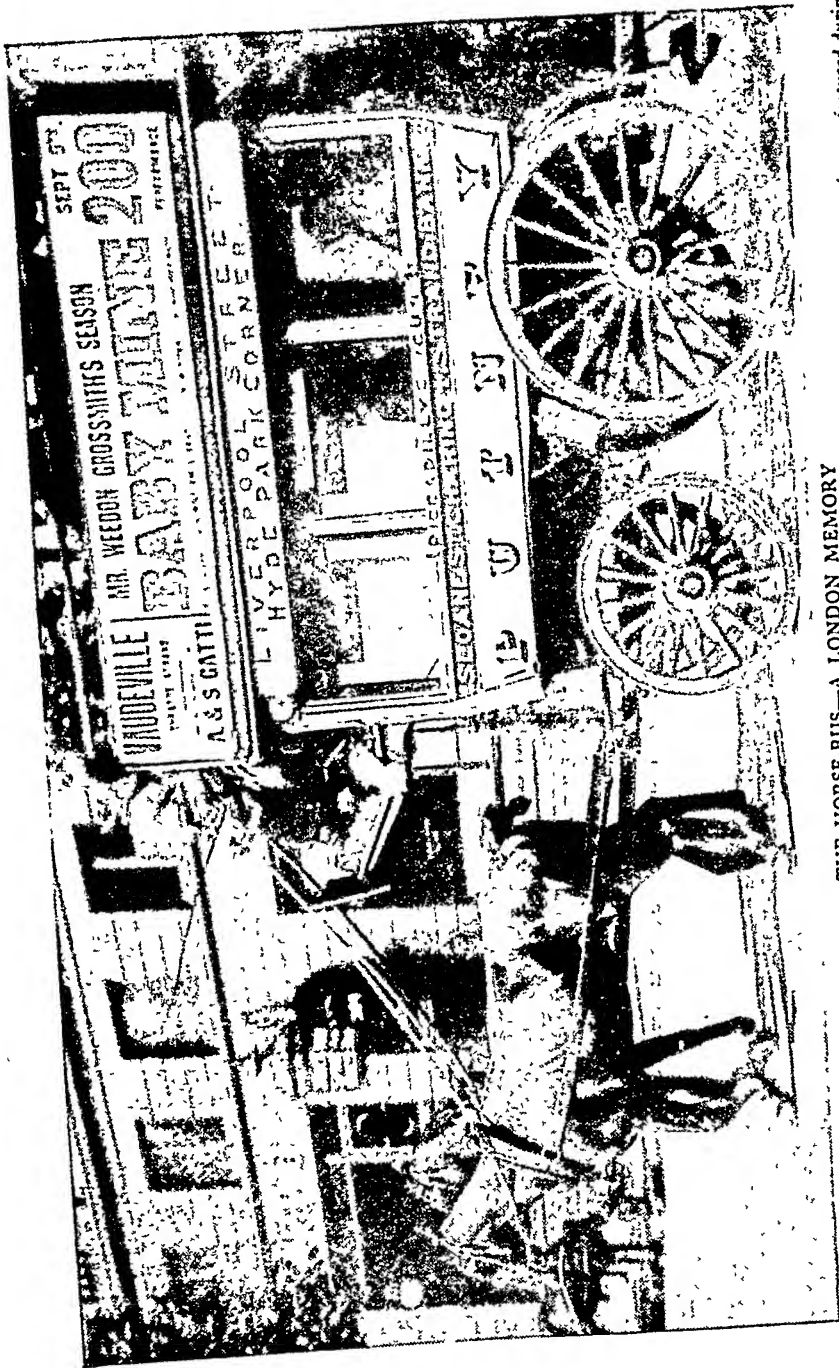


THE CORONATION, JUNE, 1911

In this close-up of the Royal Coach during the Coronation Procession, King George and Queen Mary can just be seen through the windows. The picture gives a good idea of the splendour of the occasion.

Trumpets shrilled, a thunderous roar of cheering shook the very building, and the guns beyond the walls fired a Royal salute, which boomed and echoed far and wide. Then the Duchess pressed a button which broadcast a telegraphic communication to every State school in Australasia, and, in consequence, the Union Jack was hoisted and thousands of school-children throughout the Australian continent and its adjacent isles sang the National Anthem. At the same time, a cable message was sent to King Edward, informing him that the ceremony had been performed.

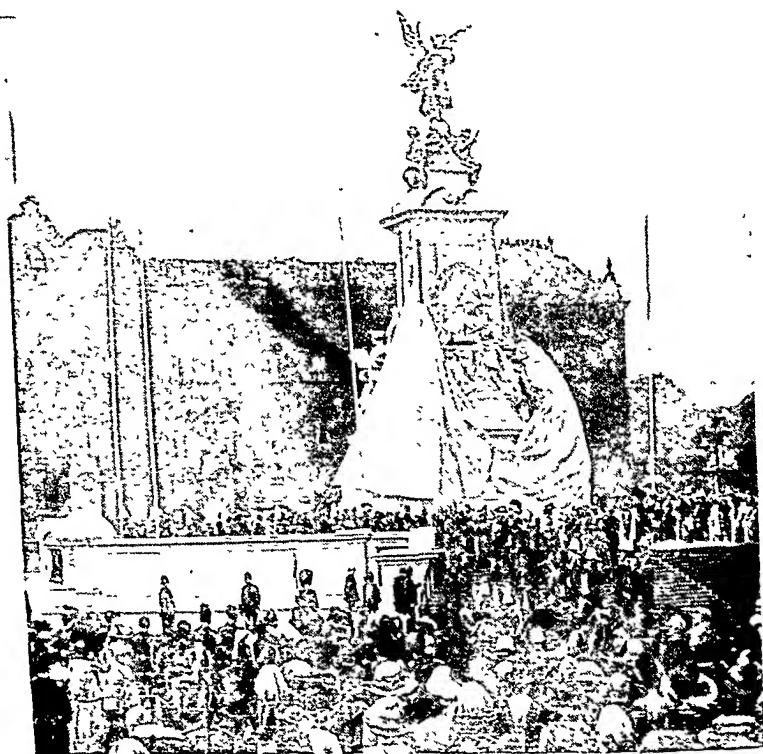
Once more the Prince addressed the assemblage, and this time



THE HORSE-BUS—A LONDON MEMORY

A London horse-bus of twenty-five years ago—a striking contrast to the luxurious motor vehicles of to-day. This progress is but one of many featured during the late King's reign.

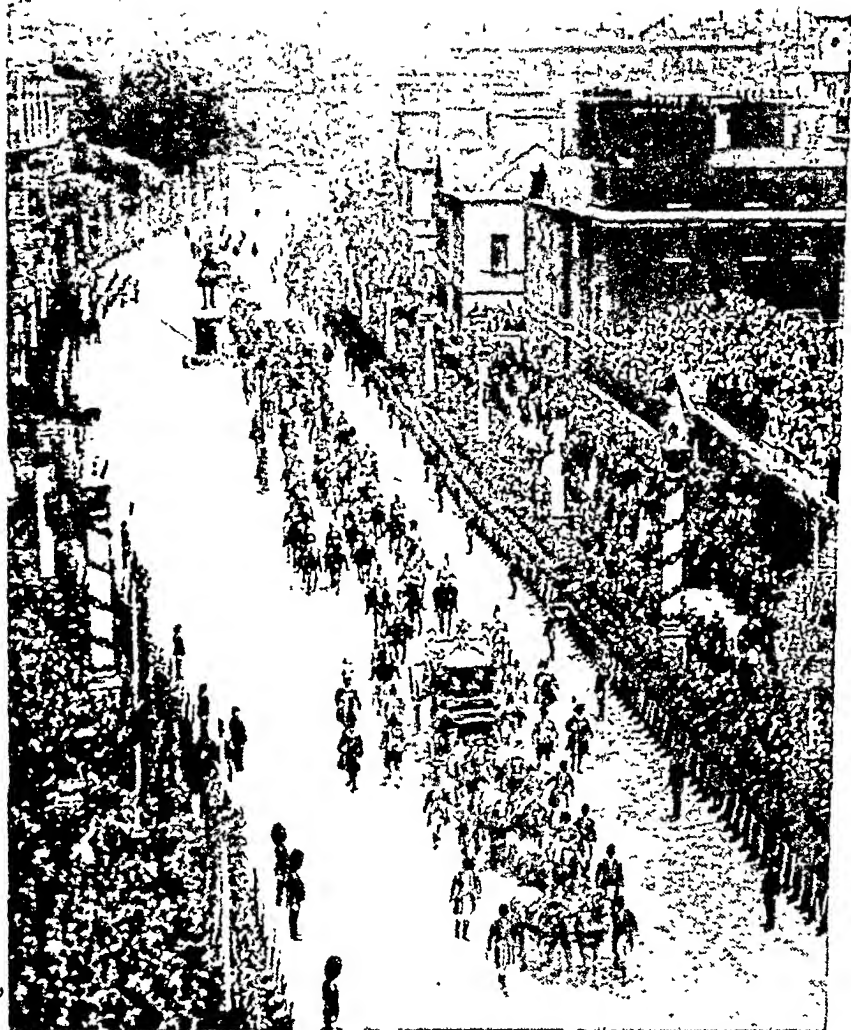
he read the message which, by cablegram, had been dispatched by the King, in which His Majesty expressed most fervently the wish that the Commonwealth of Australia should enjoy prosperity and great happiness, and assuring all present that his thoughts were with them on "the day of this important event."



THE QUEEN VICTORIA MEMORIAL

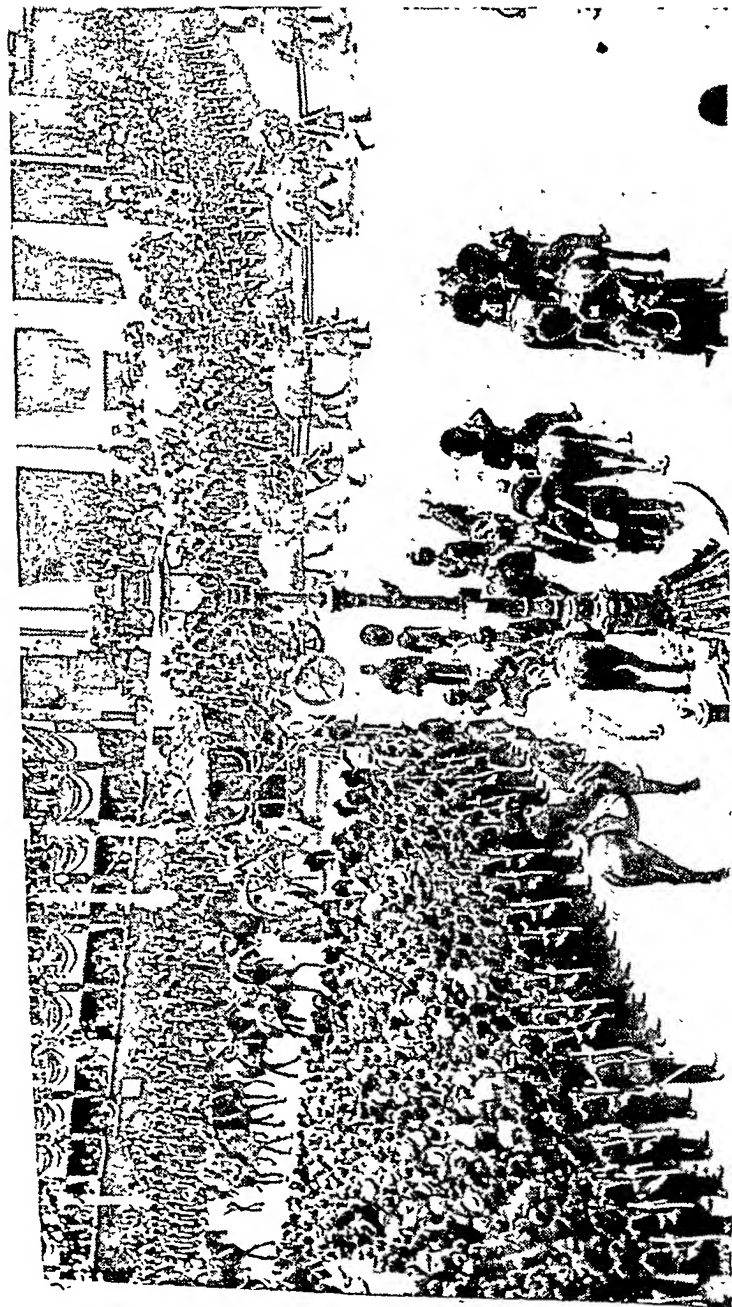
The unveiling of the memorial to Queen Victoria outside Buckingham Palace. This was one of the numerous memorable ceremonies performed by King George in the first year of his reign.

Once again there arose tumultuous acclaim, like the sound of many waters, and, after legal formalities had been completed, the mighty gathering slowly dispersed, to the accompaniment of the grand harmonies of Handel, followed by hymns, extolling the greatness of the Home Country, and the freedom of the British people. For now, being endowed with parliamentary powers of her own, Australia's loyalty to Great Britain was



THE CORONATION PROCESSION IN WHITEHALL

A panoramic view of the cortège approaching the Horse Guards' from Westminster Abbey. Notice the Beefeaters flanking the Royal Coach, the Lions on the tallest decorative pillars, and the triumphal archway in the background, very near to where the Cenotaph now stands.

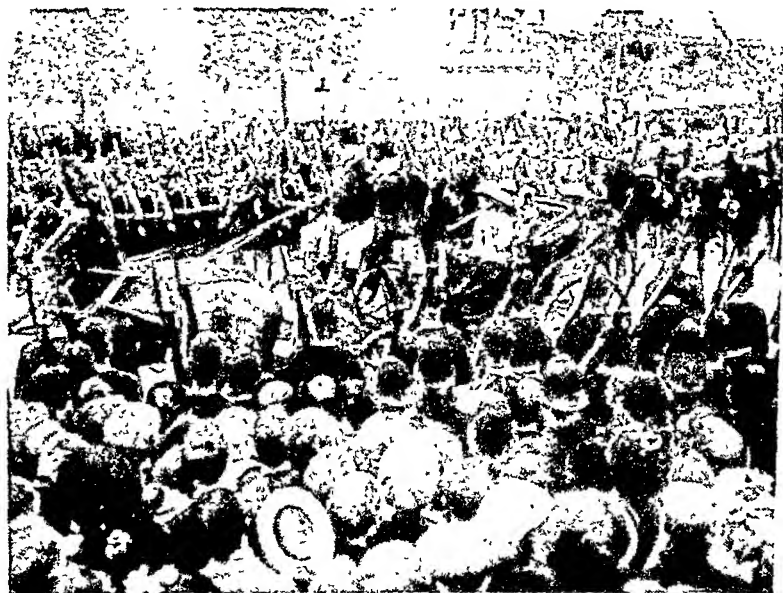


THE CORONATION PROCESSION IN PICCADILLY

Here again one is given an excellent idea of the enormous throngs which gathered to see King George crowned. The procession is just emerging from St. James's Street into Piccadilly. Note the straightness of the lines of Guards despite the surging crowds, and also the fixed bayonets as they salute.

fanned to white heat, neither from that day onwards has her devotion diminished by one degree.

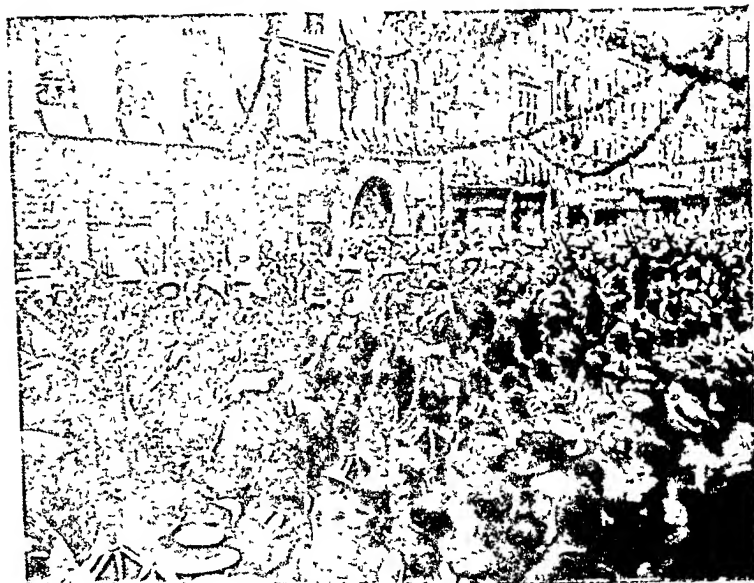
Brisbane was visited, and here Their Royal Highnesses witnessed a corroboree, performed by a large number of Aborigines. It provided a vivid demonstration of the methods of native warfare, and was followed by a no less interesting display of boomerang-throwing, in which art the Aborigines possess a deadly skilfulness.



IN THE CORONATION PROCESSION

A host of celebrities followed in the wake of the late King and his Queen both in the actual Coronation procession and in the Progress the following day. The photograph shows Mr. and Mrs. Winston Churchill passing along the North of Trafalgar Square.

At Ballarat, "the golden city," there was a visit to the mines, which the Duke had seen before in company with Prince Albert. Soon after leaving Ballarat, Their Royal Highnesses visited New Zealand. When the present King Edward returned from his tour in 1920, he declared New Zealand to be "one of the greatest movements of British civilisation in the world," and added that he had "felt from end to end of the Dominion there is nowhere a British people more set in British traditions, or more true to British form." At Rotura, some thousands of Maoris welcomed the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York.



EMPIRE SUBJECTS

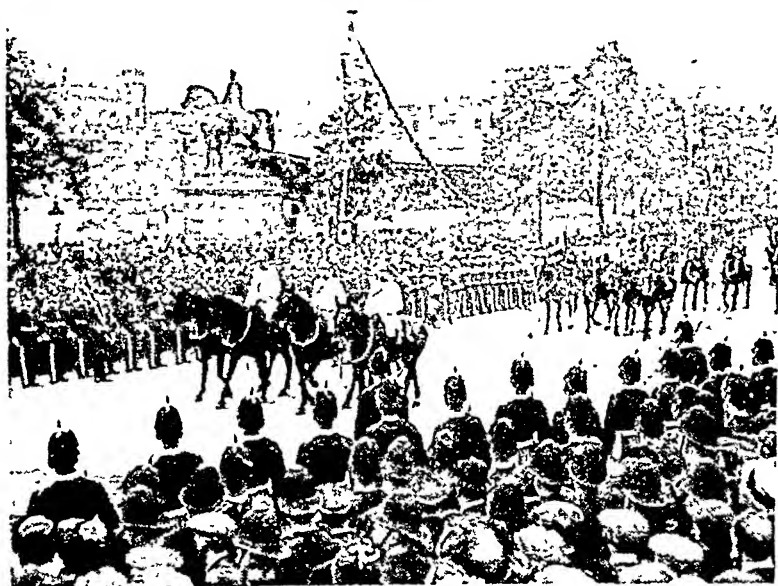
Taking part in the Royal Progress were loyal subjects from every British land. The Colonial troops under the command of Lord Kitchener numbered 15,000, in addition to which were many Boer officers and men. This picture shows some of the Indian officers present.

Tasmania was included in the Royal tour, and, not long afterwards, the Duke and Duchess left Australia, amid acclamations and expressions of good-will and devotion as whole-hearted and gratifying as any that had accompanied them throughout their visit.

Had it not been for the conflict still raging, though with more or less intermittent fury, in South Africa, the Duke and Duchess of York probably would have made an extensive tour of that part of the world; but, in the circumstances, this pleasure had to be foregone. There were rumours, later proved to be based upon mischievous hearsay, to the effect that the lives of the King's representatives would not be safe in districts where there was a considerable Boer population; but, none the less, Their Royal Highnesses landed at Durban, which was gaily decorated to welcome them, and where a large and enthusiastic crowd had assembled, just as if there had been no discord to mar the serenity of the occasion. Here the Duke awarded medals to many of the soldiers who, worn and haggard, had come directly from the scenes of battle. At Maritzberg, where Lord Kitchener

greeted the Royal visitors, there were further presentations to soldiers who had distinguished themselves by deeds of conspicuous gallantry. Next, the Duke gave audience to a deputation of Zulu Chiefs. These native warriors presented a picturesque and impressive spectacle, and they rendered unto His Royal Highness a rhythmic chant such as is delivered only to a King or to the son of a king. At Pretoria, the Duke opened the Town Hall, and, amid a silence tense with emotion, unveiled a memorial to perpetuate the memory of those Natal Volunteers who had fallen on the field of battle. Many of the people present had experienced the horrors of actual warfare or of siege. Some uneasiness was felt as to the reception the Duke and Duchess might meet with at Capetown; but the Dutch, whatever may have been their inmost feelings, showed generosity and tact sufficient to refrain from the slightest display of ill-will.

Indeed, it is probable that the Royal visit had done much to bridge the gulf between British and Boer, and a definite step towards the re-establishment of amicable relationships was made when Prince George visited a Boer Prisoners' Camp, where, by permission of the military authorities, the prisoners of war



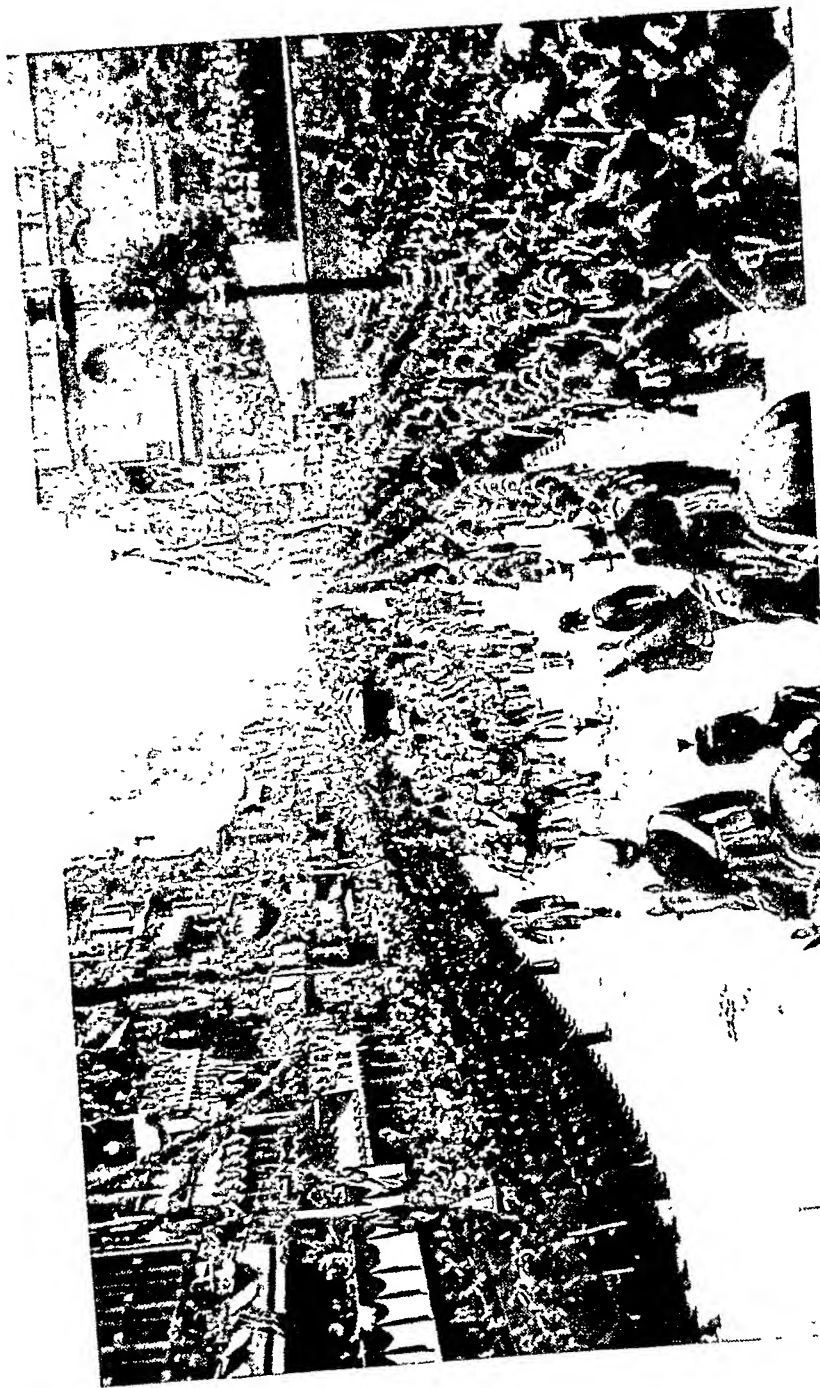
GERMAN OFFICERS AT THE CORONATION

In addition to the many British dignitaries taking part in the Coronation ceremonies, a number of eminent foreigners attended from the various countries with which Their Majesties were connected. Here a trio of German officers rides past the National Gallery.

sent an address of welcome, and offered to the Princess ingenious gifts of their own making. For these tokens of regard, Their Royal Highnesses expressed their sincere thanks, and shook hands individually with the members of the deputation.

Government House, Capetown, was the scene of loyal addresses. Here, some of the Dutch citizens joined the English in giving the Royal visitors a hearty welcome. The desire for peace was increasing daily. Before leaving Cape Colony, Their Royal Highnesses received several Basuto warrior chiefs, whose tribesmen had longed to participate in the conflict against the Boers. The Basutos had been formidable neighbours of the early Boer settlers, against whom they had waged relentless and unceasing warfare, until the Boers had finally established their supremacy. The Boer War presented an ardently desired opportunity for operations in conjunction with a powerful ally, the British, with every prospect of success ; but, for very sound reasons, the Basutos' proffered help had to be refused, just as that of Ketchwayo and his fellow warriors had been declined at a much earlier date. There is always grave danger in employing native warriors in battle against white men, and particularly in a country where the native population is so vastly in excess of the white element, for once the more primitive tribes become ablaze with the lust of slaughter, he would be a bold man who would presume to foretell to what dreadful lengths that fury might lead, or when or how it might be checked. Quite conceivably, it would prove to be a raging fiery furnace that would consume the entire European population throughout the land. Not only a section of the white men, but *all* white men, might ultimately be regarded as enemies and intruders, and a general massacre would ensue.

Their brief visit to South Africa having come to an end, Their Royal Highnesses set out upon their voyage to Canada.



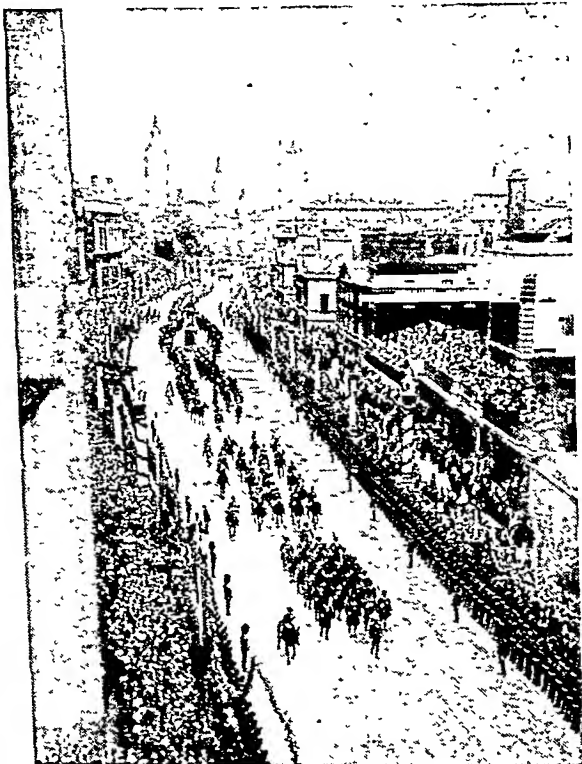
THE CORONATION PROCESSION RETURNING
Every street through which the newly-crowned monarchs would have to pass were lavishly decorated with flags and festoons. The head of the Procession is here seen returning along the Mall from Westminster.

CHAPTER FIVE

CANADA AND INDIA

CANADA, with its vast area of more than three millions of square miles, naturally could not be visited in such intimate detail as Their Royal Highnesses would have preferred ; but they toured this great Dominion as thoroughly as time permitted.

At Quebec, the Royal visitors met with a tremendous reception. Guns were fired, both by British and French warships. Various small craft, gaily decorated, surrounded the Royal vessel, and the town itself was resplendent with brightly coloured bunting, gorgeous banners, and streamers emblazoned with words of greeting. The formal welcome was read by the Mayor, who, in the course of his address



YEOMEN OF ENGLAND

This picture of the Coronation procession was taken within a few minutes of that on page 113, and shows part of the great escort which accompanied the coach. In the foreground a company of Beefeaters lend a quaint and antique touch.



ROYAL VISIT TO IRELAND

The late King and Queen Mary photographed at Maynooth College, Dublin, during their tour of Ireland, made during the crowded year following the Coronation. Beside King George is Cardinal Logue.

referred to the fact that the assemblage present consisted mostly of people of French origin, differing in language and in religion from those of the other provinces. "Yet, we live in peace," he continued, "bound together by the sacred bond of the Federation . . . and we glory in offering to the world the spectacle of a people free, united, contented with their lot, faithful and loyal in allegiance to the Empire, the Sovereign, and the generous Constitution which gave us a large measure of liberty and the most certain guarantee of future greatness."

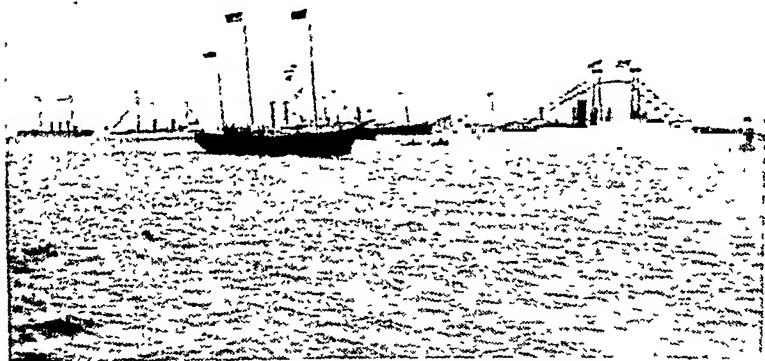
The next address of welcome was presented, in French, by the Chief of the Hurons, clad in the picturesque garb of his ancient tribe. How eloquent a commentary upon the civilising power of the Imperial ideal! Here, side by side, united in unswerving allegiance to the British Crown, were representatives of races which, once deadly enemies, now were on terms of perfect amity.

The infinite potentialities of Canada, as well as its already great actualities, were profoundly appreciated by the Duke in every speech he delivered whilst touring the Dominion. No charge of exaggeration could be brought against Lord Dufferin, when, as Governor-General of Canada, he declared that this Dominion's "ultimate power may perhaps exceed the power of Great Britain." Their Royal Highnesses visited Leval University, that centre of learning famous throughout Catholicism. Replying to the address of welcome delivered by the Rector, a Frenchman, the Duke spoke glowingly of the notable achievements of the Catholic Church in every part of the Dominion, and made eloquent reference to the loyalty of the Catholics to the Empire both in peace and in war.

There was a great military review on the Plains of Abraham, where Wolfe defeated the French under Montcalm, on September 13th, 1759, and which received their name after a pilot called Maître Abraham. Here, within the shadow of the monument erected to both Wolfe and Montcalm, the English Prince and Princess witnessed a military display of imposing splendour. French-Canadian and British troops now were comrades-in-arms, although here, scarcely three generations ago, their forbears had met in battle, inflamed with bitterest hatred.

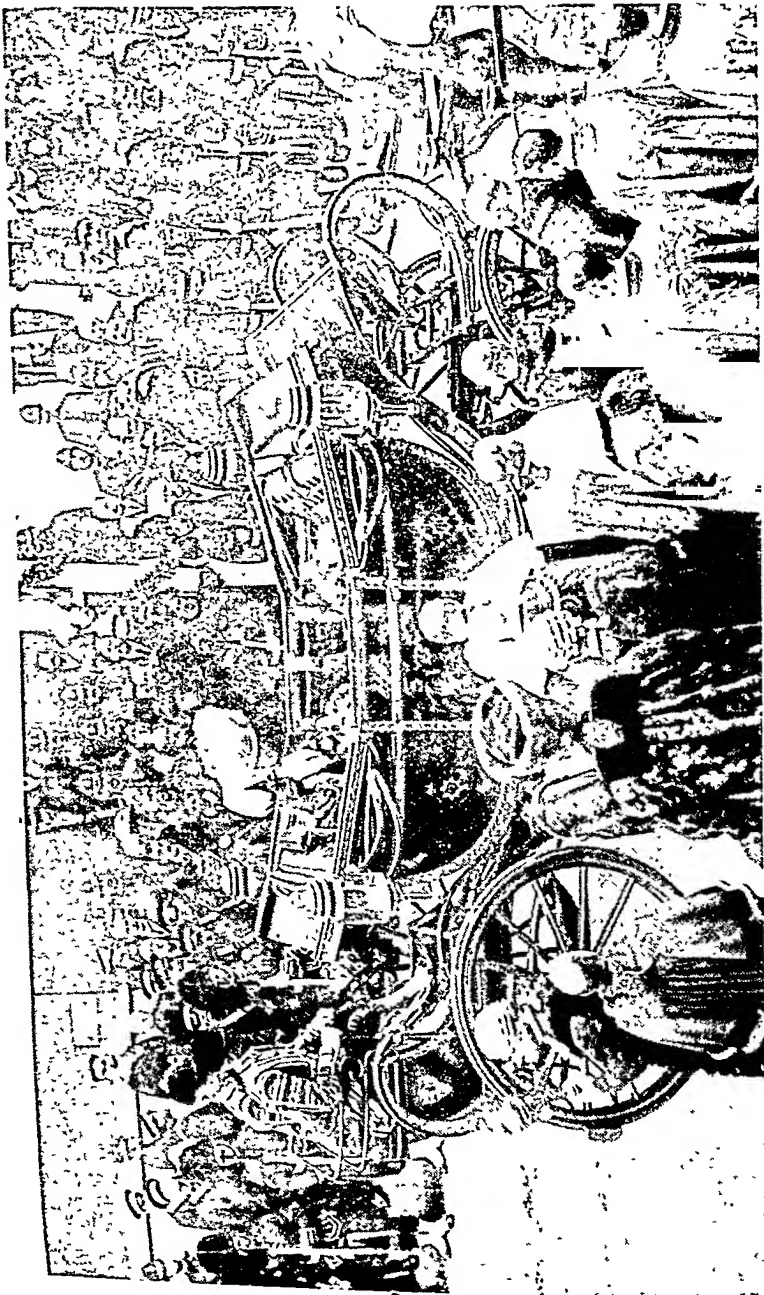
After visiting Montreal, Their Royal Highnesses went on to Ottawa, where another military review was witnessed, and a statue of Queen Victoria unveiled, whilst a moving incident was the awarding of Victoria Crosses to Canadian soldiers who had won them in the Boer War. Then followed a visit to the Chamber of Commerce. Another interesting feature during this visit to

Ottawa, famous for its lumber and its saw-mills, was the Royal tourists' initiation in the life of the lumbermen. Their Royal Highnesses had experience also of "shooting" the rapids, and of travelling along the mighty river in birch-bark canoes. From Ottawa a week's train journey was undertaken, the travellers' destination being Winnipeg. They were deeply impressed by the wild grandeur of the scenery—myriad miles of forest and mountain ranges, shimmering lakes and far-extending prairies, terminating, at length, in vast expanses of cultivated ground, with grain almost ready for reaping. Arriving at Winnipeg, the centre of Canada's grain trade, the Duke and Duchess met with a wonderful reception. Here the Duke opened the University. The next place of call was Calgary, a centre of the North-West Mounted Police, a contingent of which was inspected by His Royal Highness. When, some years ago, King George conversed with a number of these splendid giants at Wembley, there was one member whose father had been present at the inspection at Calgary conducted by King George on the occasion just mentioned. From Calgary the Royal visitors drove to an Indian encampment, where they were received in state by some three thousand Redskins, representing the Crees, the Blackfeet, the Sarcees, the Piegans and every other tribe. There was a powwow, and the chiefs delivered orations in characteristically picturesque



ARRIVING FOR THE CORONATION REVIEW

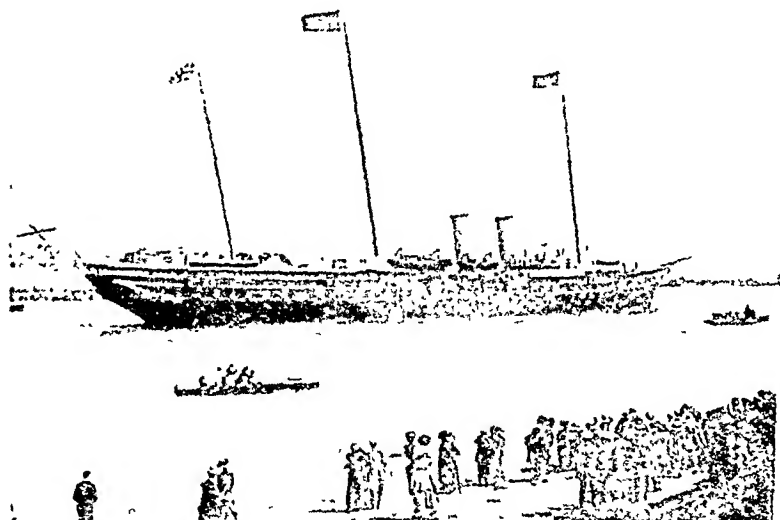
Amongst other events marking the Coronation, King George held an imposing review of the Fleet at Spithead. Here the Royal Yacht is seen on its way thither, passing through the lines of foreign shipping.



KING GEORGE AND THE QUEEN IN FLEET STREET

On the day after the Coronation Their Majesties made a grand progress through London. Here they are shown smiling to the crowds outside the Law Courts, at the end of Fleet Street. The procession which followed the Royal carriage was a mile and a half in length.

language, to welcome their distinguished guests. One of them, concluding his address, said that never before had he seen so vast a company of people gathered in peace, and continued : " I give thanks to the Great Spirit that we live together under this our flag and are ruled by one law. . . . We all send through you our greetings to the Great King, your illustrious father." The Duke and Duchess shook hands very cordially with each of the chiefs. A war-dance, performed for the occasion, was watched with keenest interest ; but war and the spirit of war had been put away,



THE ROYAL YACHT AT SPITHEAD

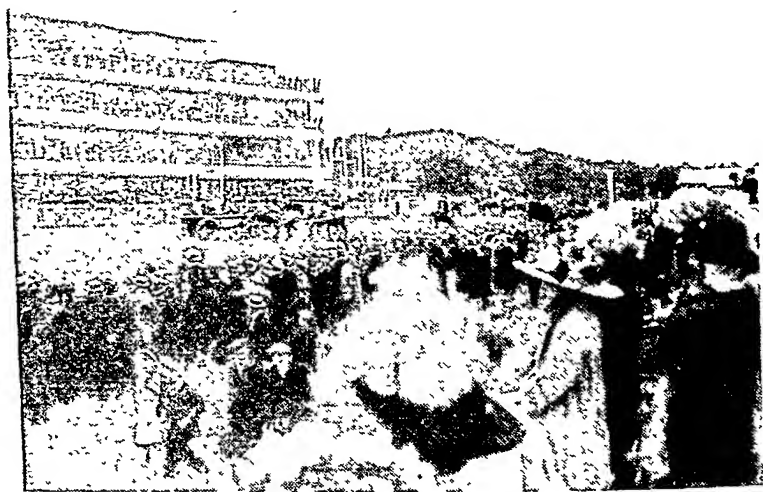
The vessel is just arriving for the Naval Review on Coronation Day. The Review, besides being a brilliant spectacle, gave an accurate idea of the home fleet's strength, for no obsolete ships took part and none were summoned from foreign service.

and the display really was intended as no more than a picturesque ceremony.

Vancouver, with its magnificent harbour, was visited. Here Their Royal Highnesses met with a reception which showed most convincingly how deep was the esteem in which they were held by this rapidly developing city. They witnessed, amongst other interesting spectacles, the timber-cutters performing their arduous tasks, and greatly admired the skill and energy displayed. The city was decorated with lavish beauty which left nothing to be desired. The next call was at Victoria, on Vancouver Island,

where the Royal visitors came at last to the end of their tour of Canada, and here their return journey began. They crossed the Rockies, and, in order to view the superb scenery to the best advantage, Their Royal Highnesses, with some members of their retinue, abandoned the seclusion of their carriage and rode on the cow-catcher at the front of the engine, in which manner they travelled for several miles.

Toronto and Kingston were included in the tour. Niagara, of course, was visited. There was a brief cruise amongst the Thousand Isles, famed for their natural loveliness, and a favourite

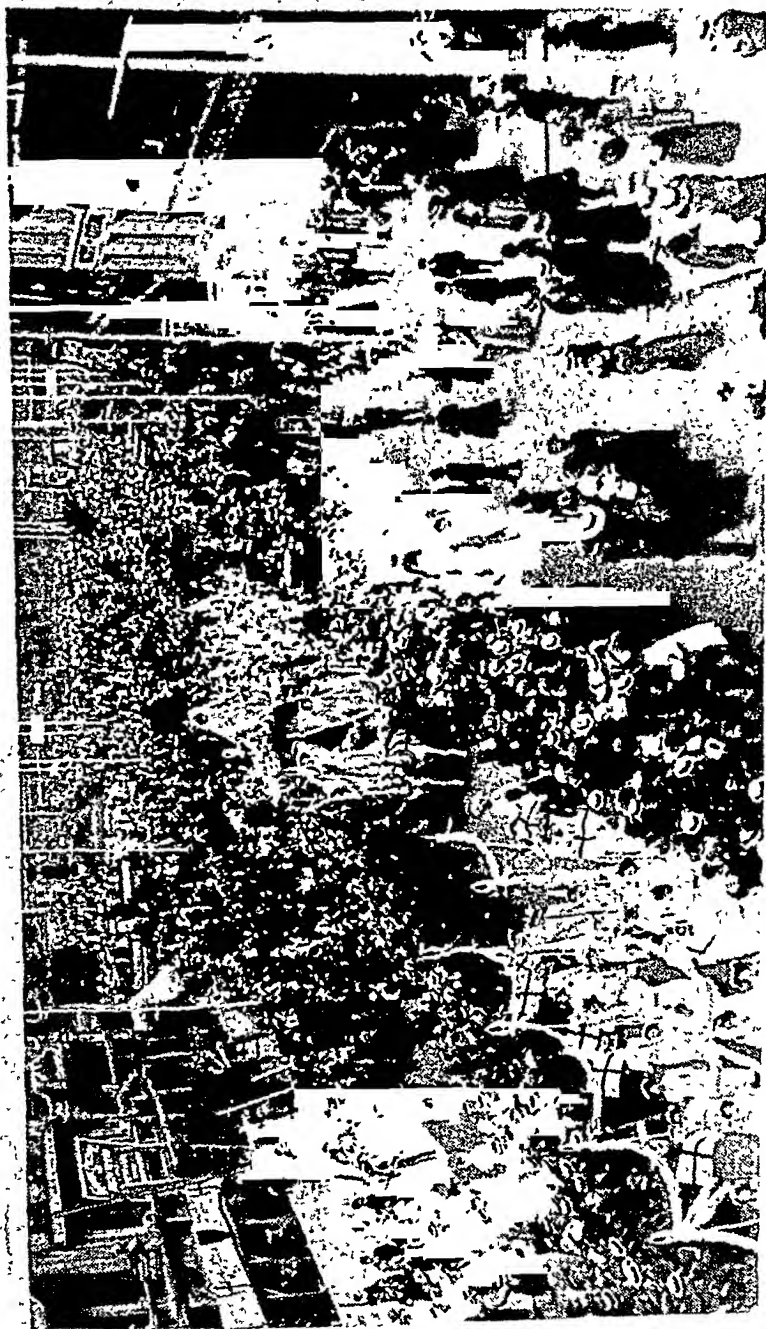


ARRIVING AT ASCOT RACES

The Royal procession driving along the course before the opening of the Ascot race meeting. This fixture is noted the world over as a dazzling social function

haunt of American holiday-makers. From Halifax the Duke and Duchess sailed for Newfoundland, which, in addition to being the largest of known islands, enjoys the distinction of being the first of British colonies, having been annexed by Sir Humphrey Gilbert so long ago as 1583.

Their Royal Highnesses reached England on November 2nd, 1901, and on the ninth day of that month the King conferred upon the Duke the titles of Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester. A month later the recently appointed Prince of Wales delivered his famous "Wake up, England!" speech at the Guildhall, where he was entertained by the citizens of London, in recognition of his services to the Empire.



"VOTES FOR WOMEN!"

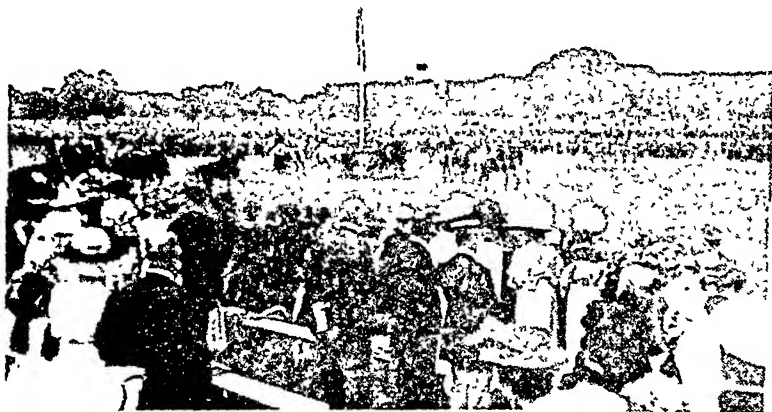
A parade of Suffragettes leaving Trafalgar Square in 1911. The granting to women of the right to vote was the greatest political change that took place during the late King's reign



BIRKBECK BANK CRASH

A crowd of anxious depositors gathered outside the closed doors of the Birkbeck Bank, the disastrous failure of which in 1931 brought ruin to many homes.

How keen was King George's interest when as Duke of York he visited the Dominions, and to what excellent purpose he turned the knowledge he obtained, and how consistently he kept in closest touch with all that ever took place in every portion of his realm, were proved on innumerable occasions. In this connection, according to Reuter, Mr. Howard Ferguson, Premier of Ontario, after an interview with the King, was reported by the *Toronto Star* as having said that His Majesty is "the best-informed man on Canadian affairs" he had met in England. The Premier added that the King showed "an intense



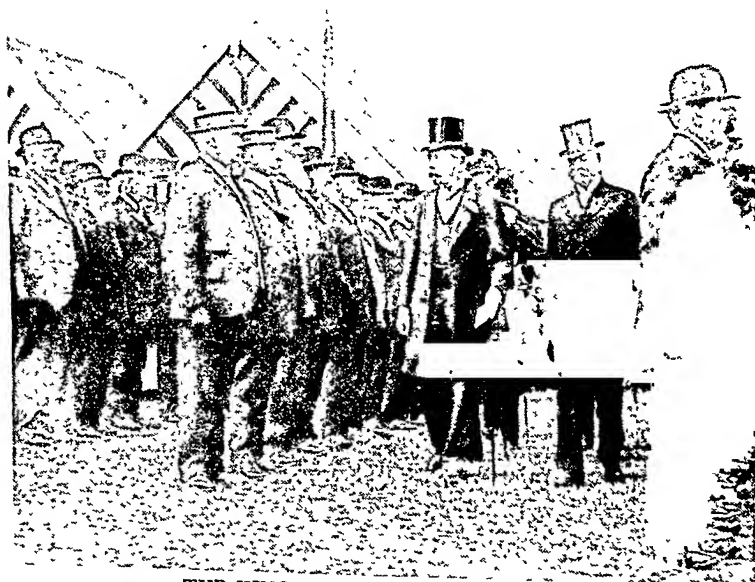
BOY SCOUTS' RALLY AT WINDSOR

The King arriving at Windsor to review 40,000 Boy Scouts in July, 1911. The growth of the Boy Scout movement has been a phenomenon of the reign.

knowledge of every part of the Empire," and, quite obviously, he was "a close student of world affairs."

May 31st, 1901, witnessed the signing of the peace in South Africa. The Boer War was over, but not until it had cost more than twenty-one thousand lives, and over two hundred and twenty-two millions of pounds in money. On June 8th there was a ceremony of thanksgiving in Pretoria, at the close of which Lord Kitchener, appearing on the Town Hall steps, called for "three cheers for the King." There were rejoicings throughout the Empire. On July 12th the King, then Prince of Wales, went to Paddington Station to greet Kitchener on his return to England. The Coronation of King Edward was to have taken place about the end of June, but two days before the date appointed for this event His Majesty was taken ill with perityphlitis. An immediate

operation was necessary, and this was performed by Sir Frederick Treves. Notwithstanding the public's confidence in that surgeon's skill, grave anxiety was felt, for the operation was of a serious character. Of course, the Coronation had to be postponed indefinitely. Special services of intercession for the King's recovery were held throughout the land. It seemed as though the general rejoicing which had followed the end of the Boer War might give place to national mourning. The King himself was deeply concerned on account of the disappointment which, he knew, must have been occasioned by the postponement of the



THE KING AT AGRICULTURAL SHOW

A guard of honour of Army veterans being inspected by the King on his arrival at the Norwich Agricultural Show in 1911. There was infinite variety in His late Majesty's interests.

Coronation, and, on recovering consciousness after his operation, his first words were, "Will my people ever forgive me?" Happily his recovery was highly satisfactory, and, as soon as possible, it was aided appreciably by a period of rest aboard the Royal yacht. The Coronation took place on August 9th.

Between the years 1902 and 1905 the Prince of Wales performed very many public functions, one of the first of which was their official visit to the German Emperor in Berlin. Back in London, His Royal Highness was present at the Colonial and Indian Review, with the Duke of Connaught in command. No



PRESENTATION OF THE PRINCE OF WALES

The scene at the King's Gate, Carnarvon Castle, during the ceremony of the presentation of the Prince of Wales—now King Edward VIII—to the Welsh nation, in July 1911.

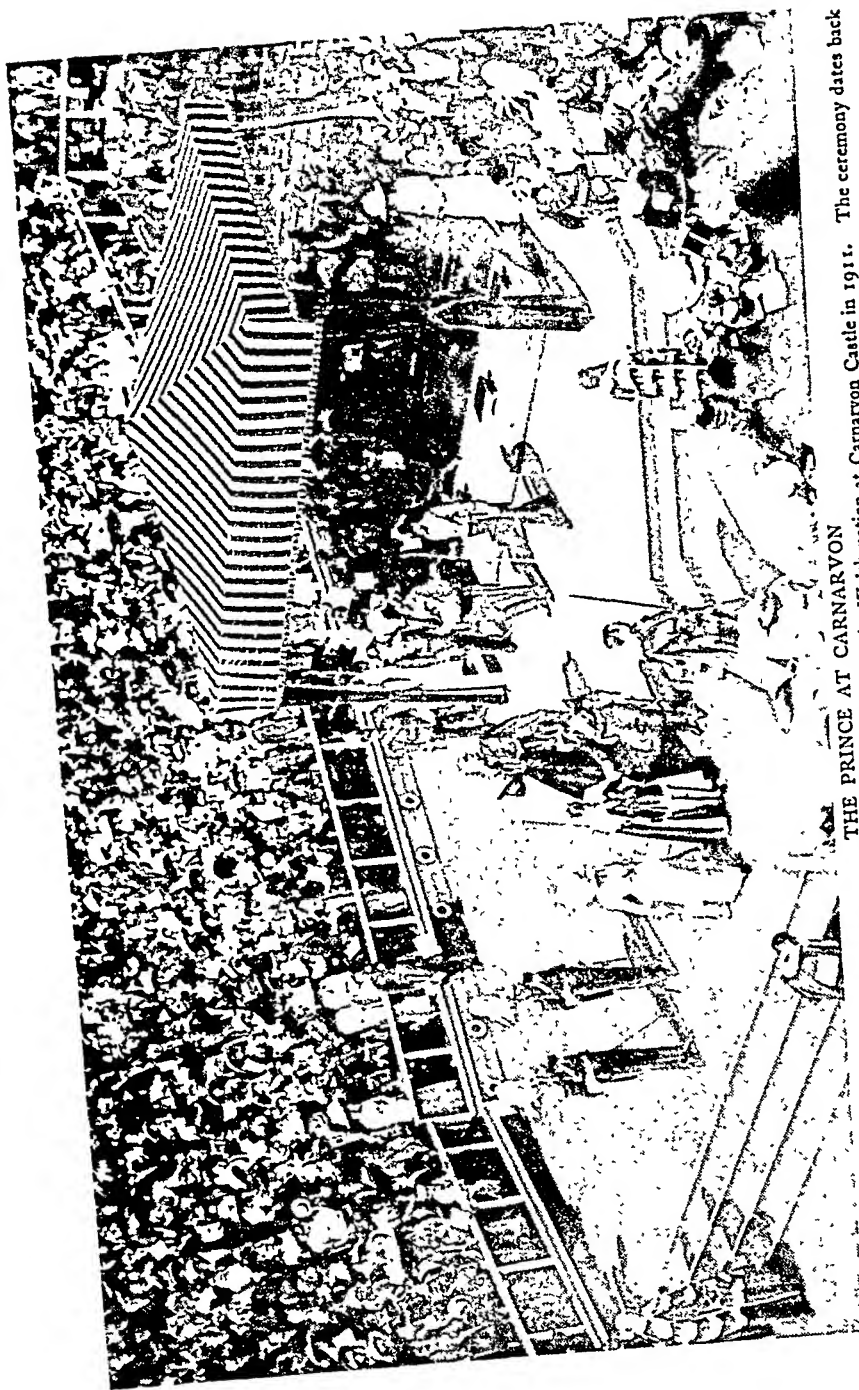


CHEERS FOR THE PRINCE OF WALES

King Edward, then Prince of Wales, acknowledging from a balcony of Carnarvon Castle, the cheers of the people after his investiture and presentation to the Welsh nation.

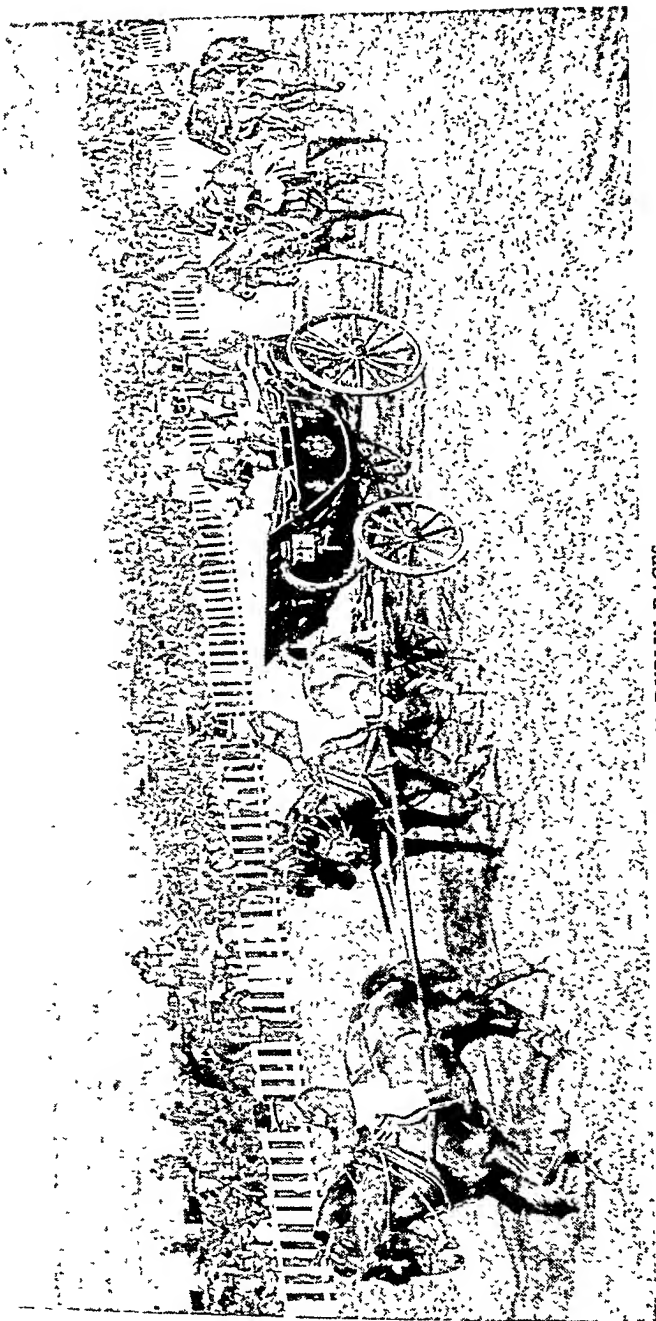
less numerous were the activities of King Edward, and the strain they imposed had been unbearable but for the thoroughness of his recovery. A significant event occurred towards the close of December when Signor Marconi sent messages by *wireless* to King Edward and King Victor Emmanuel from Cape Breton. At that time wireless was one of the world's greatest wonders. On January 1st of the following year His Majesty's Coronation Durbar was held at Delhi, on which impressive occasion forty thousand troops were present. Later in the same month wireless messages were exchanged between the King and President Roosevelt. During this year King Edward toured the Continent and visited the Pope at Rome. Serbia was the scene of violent upheaval, in which King Alexander and Queen Draga were assassinated. On the other hand, the fortunes of another European monarch, the newly appointed King of Serbia, took a turn for the better, for that ruler entered Belgrade after banishment that had extended over a period of forty-five years. In the summer King Edward and Queen Alexandra visited Ireland, whilst later amongst their distinguished guests at Buckingham Palace were the King and Queen of Italy.

The year 1904 was no less eventful. The King and Queen went to Denmark, and, some time afterwards, His Majesty paid a



THE PRINCE AT CARNARVON

After the investiture of the Prince of Wales on the occasion of his presentation to the Welsh nation at Carnarvon Castle in 1911. The ceremony dates back to Edward I.



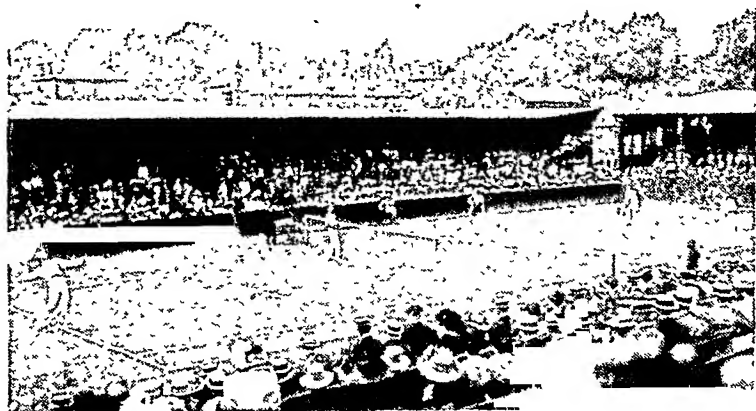
VISIT TO DUBLIN RACES

An enthusiastic crowd welcomed King George as he arrived in the Royal coach on Leopardstown Racecourse, Dublin, during his tour of Ireland three years before the War.

visit to the Kaiser. Their Royal Highnesses, the Prince and Princess of Wales, visited Vienna. During the years at present under survey, the Prince of Wales, when leisure from official obligations permitted, occupied himself largely in the study of economic and social conditions, and he paid special attention to the improvement of agriculture. It was at about this time that some of the Prince's best-known experiments in stock-breeding were conducted on the Royal farms, and the results, as all the world is aware, were in the main highly satisfactory.

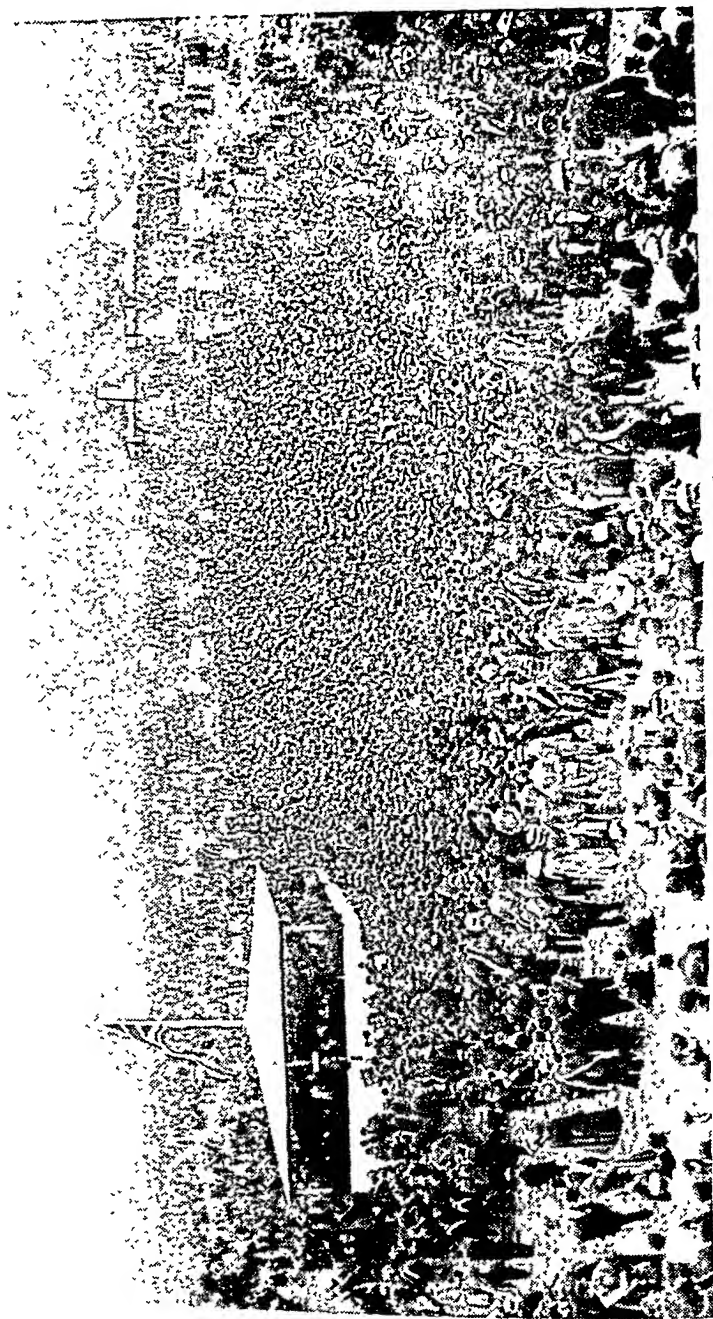
This year witnessed the visit of the Prince and Princess of Wales to India. Three decades earlier King Edward had visited the Indian Empire, and it was felt that an official visitation was due again. Their Royal Highnesses had toured the Colonies and Dominions, and to omit the Indian Empire would have seemed almost an act of discourtesy. Hence arrangements were made for a further tour. As soon as the intended visit was publicly announced, enthusiasm reached the high-water mark throughout India and Burma. The Royal visitors left London on October 19th, reaching Bombay on November 9th.

Only a bird's-eye view of that tour can be given here. Amid a blaze of colour, beneath the peerless sky, the Prince and Princess witnessed tremendous military pageants, gave audience to Indian Princes resplendently attired, and some of almost fabulous wealth. At Bombay the Prince interviewed the leading



WIMBLEDON LAWN TENNIS

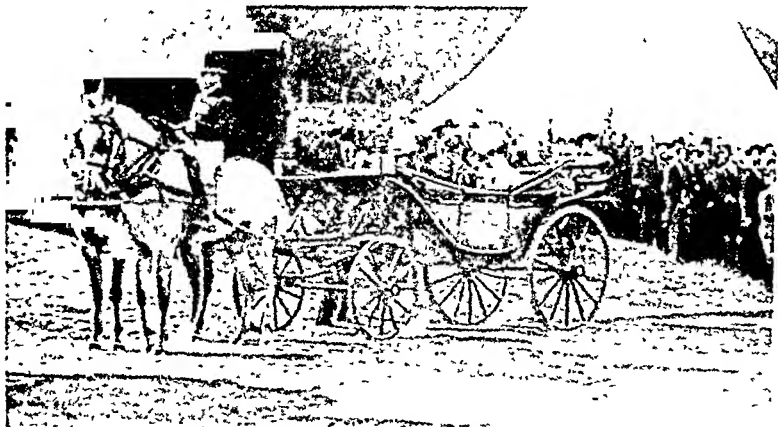
The men's doubles at Wimbledon in 1911, before a handful of spectators. Interest in the game has increased tremendously, and to-day stands are packed throughout Championship meetings.



SIR EDWARD CARSON AT CRAIGAVON

The crowd which welcomed Sir Edward Carson, leader of the Ulstermen, on his arrival at Craigavon, County Down. Northern Ireland's loyalty to the throne remained unshaken throughout King George's reign.

representatives of various systems of religion, chief amongst which were Mohammedans, Hindoos, and Parsees. Here, too, His Royal Highness gave audience to many of the leading Indian rulers, and enquired as to the main problems with which they respectively had to deal. At every stage of their journey, Their



THE BRAEMAR GATHERING

King George and the Queen arriving at the Braemar Gathering, at which the leading athletes of Scotland compete. It is one of the biggest Scottish social events of the year.

Royal Highnesses sought to obtain first-hand and detailed knowledge of the prevailing social and economic conditions, which, in this land of teeming millions, present such extremes of affluence and poverty. They paid special attention to that vital question, the prevention of plague, India's most dreadful scourge. Industries, including cotton-spinning, lace-making, and paper-making, education, the improvement of irrigation—everything pertaining to the well-being of the people and to their prosperity—received the Royal visitors' closest and most sympathetic consideration. In this connection, the visit to Jaipur was of special interest, for the Maharajah of that State was a noted philanthropist, to whom belonged the credit for having founded the Indian Peoples' Famine Trust. At Jaipur, it will be remembered, the Prince shot his first tiger.

Bikanir, with its capital town surrounded by walls three and a half miles in circuit, was the scene of a somewhat protracted visit. Their Royal Highnesses were deeply interested in the Jain monasteries. Local industries attracted their attention, and they watched the potters and the carvers of wood and ivory plying their skilful trades. The Maharajah, a great warrior, proudly displayed the famous Bikanir Camel Corps (during the war of

1914-18, this Corps was employed very effectively against the Turks).

At another stage of the tour Their Royal Highnesses, distressed at the spectacle of the squalor and misery there prevailing amongst a large section of the population, gave a great feast to the poor. Half-castes, lepers, mendicants, unfortunates of every kind were assembled, and the name of the King-Emperor was blessed by thousands. Lustreless eyes shone, and sunken cheeks seemed a



FIRST AERIAL POST

Posting a card for the first Air Mail in 1911. The advance of flying from an experiment to an accepted means of transport is one of the wonders of the reign.

little less cadaverous at the thought of the Royal visitors' benevolence.

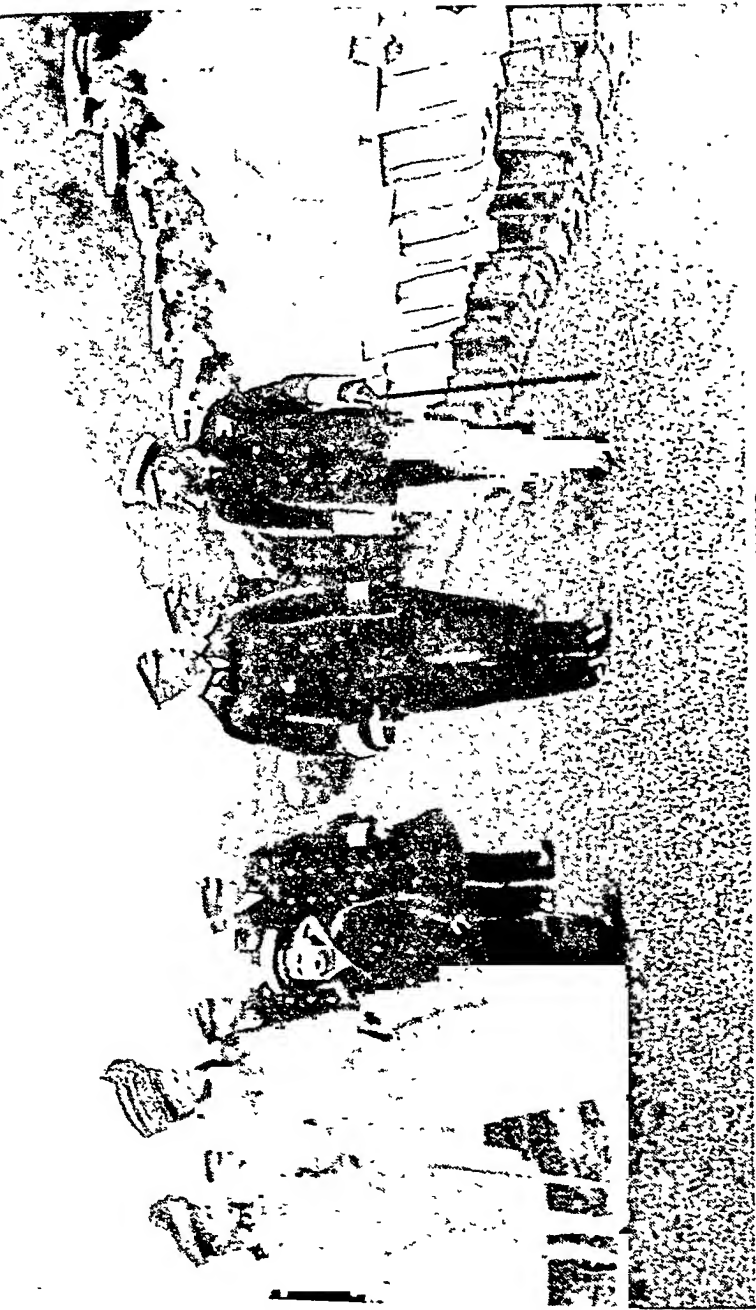
Delhi, like other Indian cities, gave Their Royal Highnesses a reception of surpassing splendour, and thence they passed, in a blaze of undiminished glory and amid welcome that bordered upon veneration, through Burma and Southern India.

Arrived back in England, the Prince and Princess met with a brilliant reception. The King was present at Victoria Station, and there was an imposing procession to Marlborough House. This was on May 8th, and on the 13th a Thanksgiving Service was held in Westminster Abbey to commemorate the Royal



LAUNCHING A WARSHIP

The launching of the warship, *King George V*, at Portsmouth—the first of such ceremonies in the late King's reign. The latest was the launching of the world's biggest liner, the *Queen Mary*.

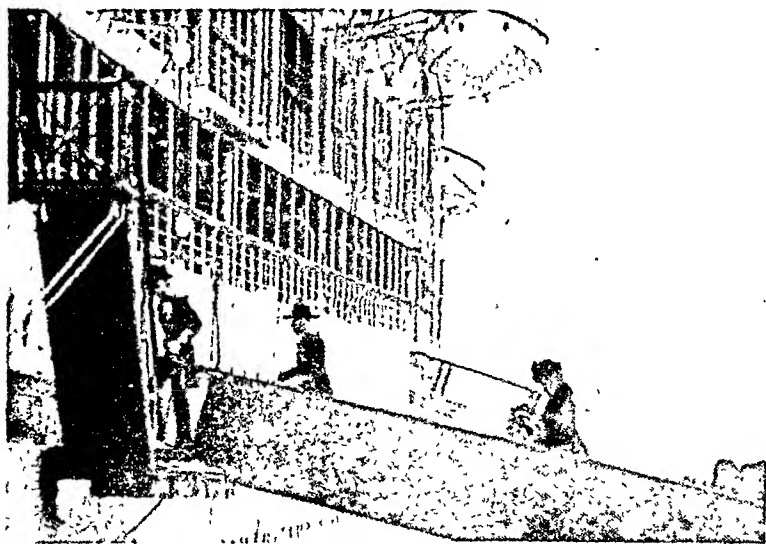


NAVAL RATINGS IN TRAINING

Their Majesties inspecting ratings in training at Whale Island, the Naval gunnery school, in 1911. Holding the Queen's hand is Prince John, who died in 1919 at the age of fourteen.

travellers' safe return. Some days later they were fêted at the Guildhall by the City of London Corporation. Soon after the memorable reception at the Guildhall the round of official duties was resumed.

In May the following year Their Royal Highnesses attended the wedding of Princess Ena of Battenberg to Alfonso the



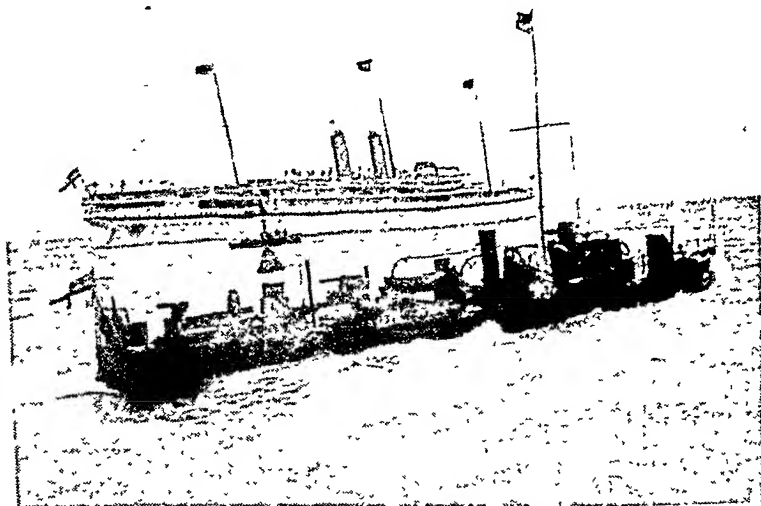
THE ROYAL VISIT TO INDIA

The King and Queen with Queen Alexandra, boarding the *Medina* for the first important voyage of the reign, that to India for the Delhi Durbar in 1911.

Thirteenth of Spain. As already observed, that which ought to have been a wholly joyous occasion was marred with tragedy, for the bridal pair, upon leaving the church, were the victims of a revolutionary outrage. A bomb, thrown by Mateo Morral, an anarchist, struck the carriage, and, although neither the Spanish King nor his English bride was harmed, several onlookers were killed and injured, and a horse in the Royal team was killed on the spot. As the bride was an English Princess, British troops constituted a portion of the bodyguard, and it was due in no slight degree to the splendid coolness and unfailing discipline of these escorts that sheer panic was averted. In the carriage immediately behind that of the bride and bridegroom were the Prince and Princess of Wales.

About a month after their narrow escape from serious injury, and probably from death itself, Their Royal Highnesses were

present at another important function, the coronation of King Haakon and Queen Maud of Norway at Trondhjem. In November the Prince of Wales visited Liverpool, where he opened the new Cotton Exchange.

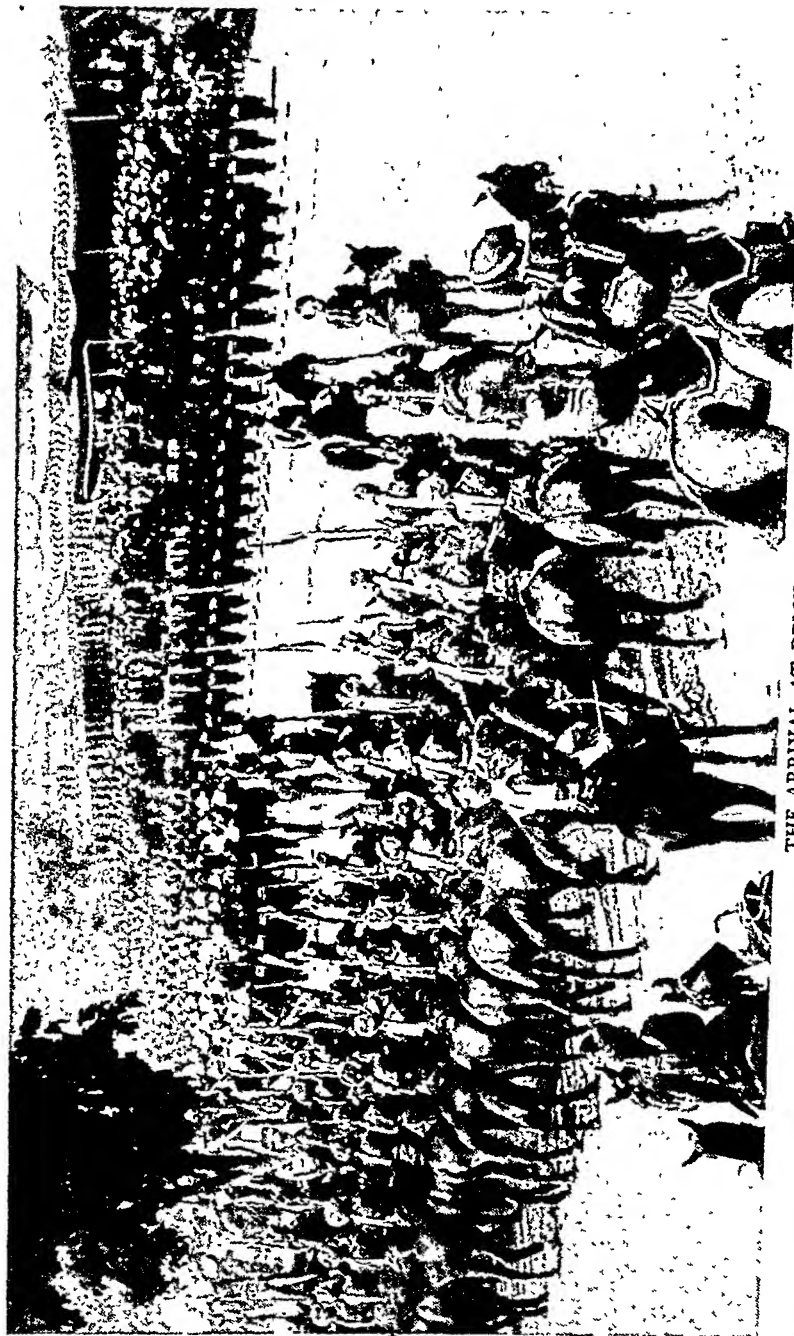


ON THEIR WAY TO THE EAST

The *Medina* passing down the English Channel on the first stage of the long journey to India in 1911. In the foreground is an escorting destroyer.

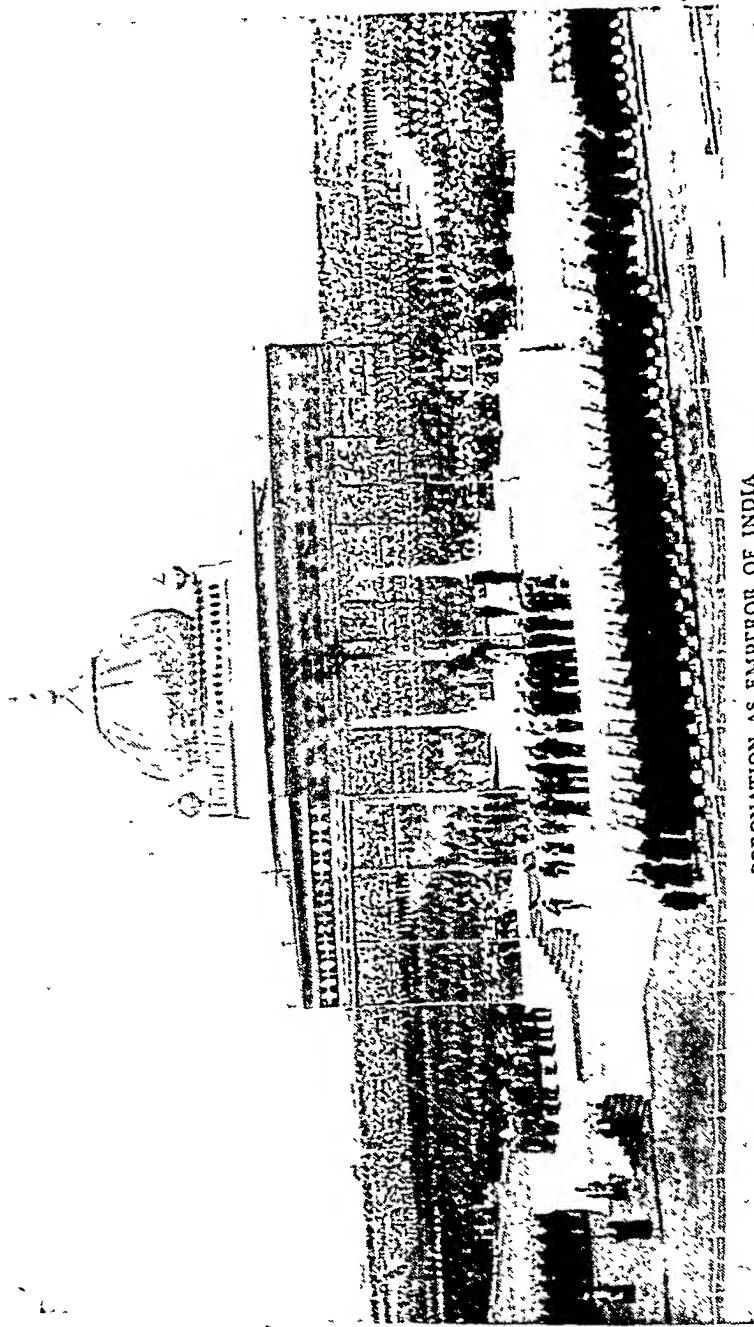
During the next three years His Royal Highness fulfilled many official obligations, including the opening of the new Rothesay Dock at Clydebank. On May 14th, 1908, the Prince, on behalf of the King, inaugurated the Franco-British Exhibition at the White City. On June 12th His Royal Highness opened the tunnel under the Thames connecting Rotherhithe and Stepney. In the May of the succeeding year the Prince and Princess of Wales for the first time in their official capacity visited the Duchy of Cornwall. Here His Royal Highness, addressing his tenants, made a characteristic speech, in the course of which he said :

"Although the duties of myself and the Duchess prevent us from visiting the Duchy as often as we could wish, our interest in the welfare of our tenants never ceases, and especially in that of the poorer, but not less industrious tenants who, perhaps, stand most in need of sympathy and consideration. . . . I consider it to be my first duty to secure your happiness and comfort, and I should like you to regard me as your friend first, and as your landlord afterwards."



THE ARRIVAL AT DELHI

India gave a fitting welcome to the King at Delhi Fort on his arrival for the Durbar in 1911. Scenes of unexampled splendour were witnessed by the Royal party.



CORONATION AS EMPEROR OF INDIA

The coronation of King George as Emperor of India, performed in the sight of thousands of his native subjects. This was one of the most impressive ceremonies of an eventful reign.

CHAPTER SIX

THE PASSING OF KING EDWARD AND THE ACCESSION OF GEORGE THE FIFTH

IN March, 1910, King Edward visited Biarritz, there to regain his health. However, during the latter part of his stay the weather conditions were such that he contracted a chill. Never willing to allow the dictates of nature to interfere with the requirements of his office, His Majesty, on April 13th, returned to England, and, at Sandringham, whilst supervising certain work that was in progress, he caught a fresh chill. On May 2nd he returned to Buckingham Palace, where, loth to concede to illness, he received several persons in audience. His refusal to set official obligations aside proved disastrous. Three days later a severe attack of bronchitis had developed and the King was seriously ill. His condition became rapidly worse. On Friday, May 6th, towards midnight, he died from heart failure.

In the early hours of the following morning the official bulletin was issued. Tragedy and pathos were expressed in their only adequate form—simplicity :

“BUCKINGHAM PALACE,
May 6th, 1910,
11.50 p.m.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING breathed his last at 11.45 to-night in the presence of Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Princess Royal (Duchess of Fife), the Princess Victoria, and the Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyle).

(Signed) F. H. LAKING, M.D.

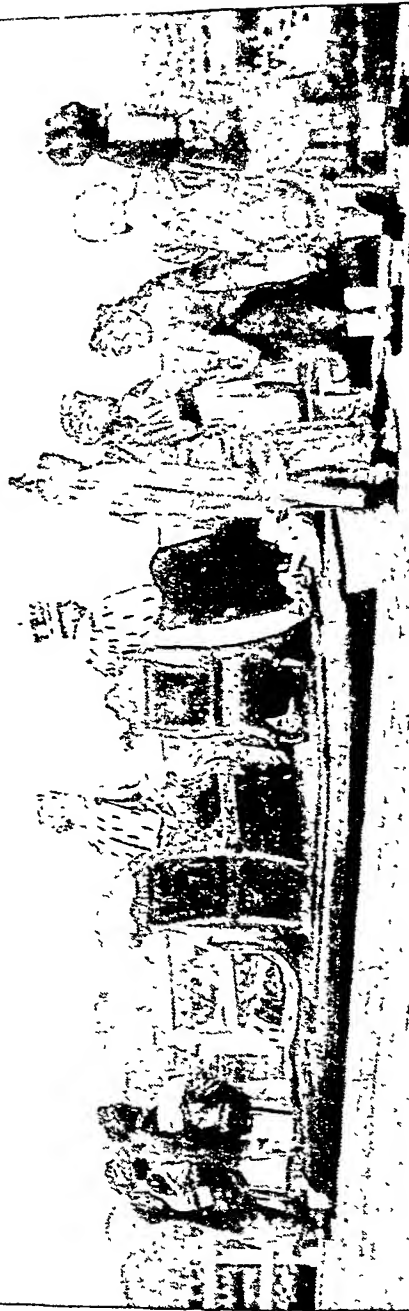
JAMES REID, M.D.

DOUGLAS POWELL, M.D.

BERTRAND DAWSON, M.D.”

That morning the newspapers appeared with heavy black lines, and scarcely had the work of the day begun than the city was, arrayed in mourning. Blinds were drawn, and neckwear and bands of *crêpe* everywhere showed a silent sympathy that only genuine regard and affection for the deceased Monarch could have evoked.

Expressions of condolence were received from every portion of the world. “That heart which had seemed to beat for all,” was still.



THE GREAT DURBAR AT DELHI

King George and the Queen in full Imperial robes, and attended by Indian Princes, at the Delhi Durbar. The assembly was one of the most magnificent in India's vivid history.

The requirements of State, however, could not be ignored, even in the throes of bereavement. On that same day, at four o'clock, the Privy Council assembled in the Council Chamber of St. James's Palace ; there to approve a Declaration and Proclamation announcing the accession of King George the Fifth. Owing to the absence, through illness, of Lord Wolverhampton, the Earl of Crewe performed the office of President of the Court, and the Declaration, couched in its ancient and impressive language was recited.

The Declaration and Proclamation having been signed by one

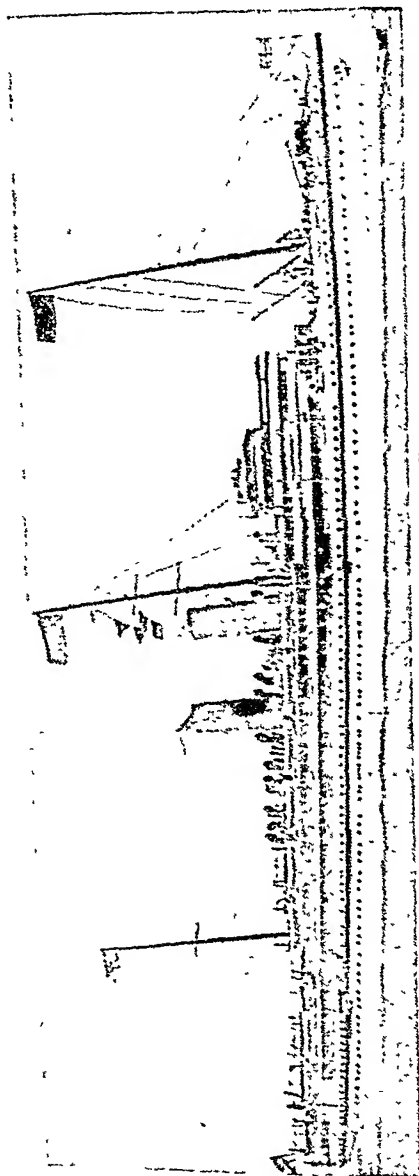


THE GLAMOROUS EAST

The ceremony of the Presentation of the Colours during the Delhi Durbar in 1911. The pomp and pageantry of the occasion made it ever memorable.

hundred Peers and Privy Councillors, the King entered the Council Chamber, and, with intense feeling and profound earnestness, delivered his address.

The body of King Edward lay in state for some days in Buckingham Palace, and at Westminster Hall, where it was seen by respectful thousands. At the time of this Monarch's death, the country was divided between intensely hostile parties over a matter that involved a most important change in the Constitution. One writer has said that "it was the wish and the inspiration of King George himself that the solemn preliminary of the lying-in-state of the Peacemaker should be a reunion between the two warring branches of the Legislature. . . . So, for the first time in our island story, Lords and Commons assembled together, silently, sadly, and peaceably, to mourn over their King. . . . It was a wise, kindly, and hopeful arrangement. It did credit to the living King who advised it ; it brought a crowning honour

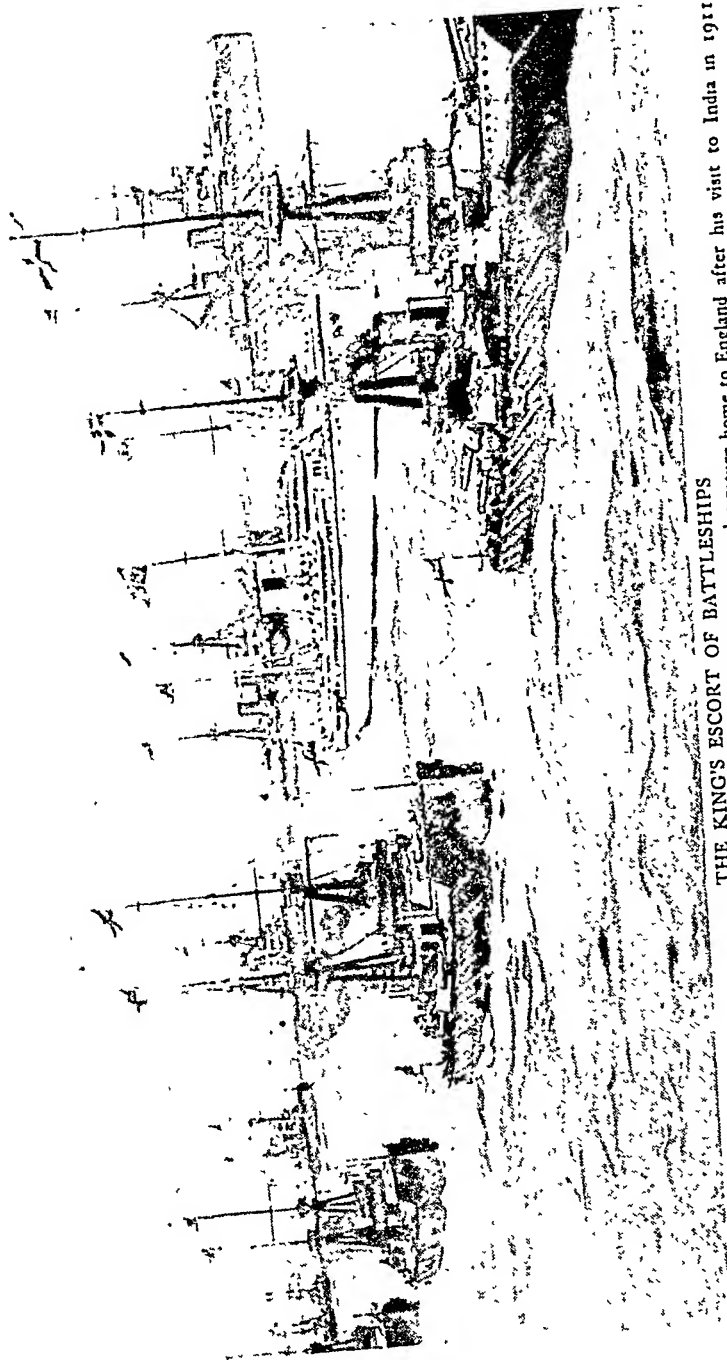


THE MEDINA NEARS HOME

The *Medina*, with the Royal party on board, nearing home on her return from India in 1911. The vessel is entering the English Channel.

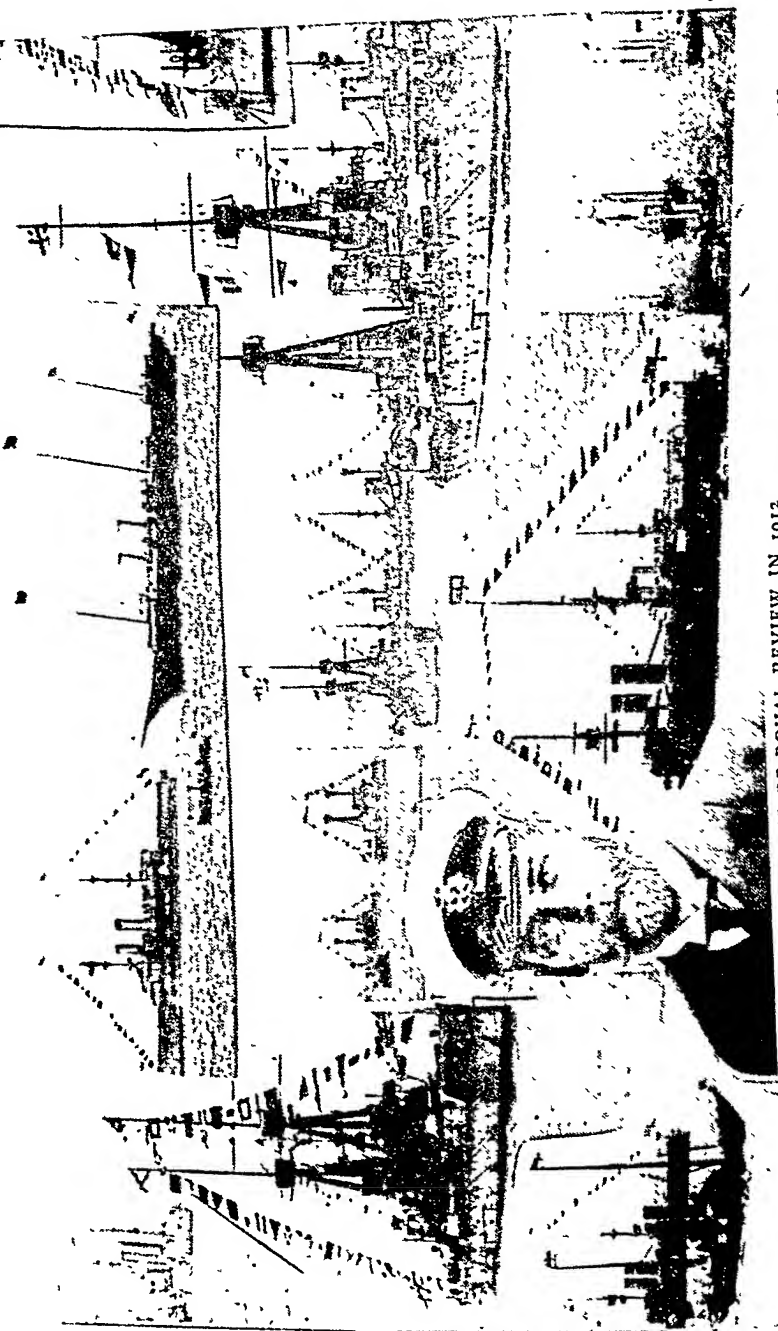
to the dead Sovereign who inspired it; and by it the English system of party government, which, for some years, had been falling continually in repute, was suddenly restored to its old incomparable position in the eyes of the thinking men of all nations."

The funeral of King Edward took place on the morning of May 20th, in brilliant sunshine, which, by contrast, seemed to accentuate the profound gloom and aching sorrow prevailing everywhere, and yet, at the same time, spoke of hope. The life-work of King Edward the Seventh had been for the good of the nation and of the world. He had wielded his great influence "on the side of the angels." In very truth, he had been the *Peacemaker*, one of the outstanding characters of history who had striven diligently and conscientiously to establish kind and mutually trustful relationships between nations and the leaders of nations, and whose ceaseless warfare had been against war, and



THE KING'S ESCORT OF BATTLESHIPS

The Battle and Cruiser Squadrons combined to form a worthy escort for the King-Emperor on his return home to England after his visit to India in 1911.



ECHO OF ROYAL REVIEW IN 1912

One echo of the Royal Review of 1912, when the King inspected his fleet. The King and most of his sons served for some years in the Royal Navy.

against the misunderstandings and disagreements that make for war. Would that all rulers had been as free from the desire for military conquest, and as deeply inspired with the passion for international progress by peaceful methods, as was His Majesty King Edward the Seventh!

A few days after his father's funeral, King George caused there to be published a communication to his people everywhere,



WINDOW-SMASHING BY SUFFRAGETTES

The Suffragettes in 1912 chose some remarkable methods of forcing attention to themselves; one of these was the smashing of shop-windows in the West End. Above is the scene in the street after one of these escapades.

which was in effect a recognition of their sympathy, and conveying also a message of encouragement and hope, which showed that, although bowed down by his great loss, he had faith and fortitude to face the tasks ahead.

The new Monarch, true to the splendid example of the one who had just passed into the Kingdom of the Eternal, was resolved to do his utmost for the welfare of his subjects, in deed as well as in word.

On February 6th, 1911, for the first time in his reign, King George the Fifth opened Parliament. The recent death of King

Edward naturally had cast a gloom over what otherwise would have been an occasion of great splendour and glamour. The Court had not yet discarded its half-mourning, and the memory of the occasions upon which King Edward had performed the opening of Parliament was vivid in the minds of the thousands who thronged London's streets. None the less, the spectacle, by virtue of its inherent character, was one of great impressiveness, with its inalienable components, the picturesque stage-coach, drawn by its team of beautiful cream-coloured ponies, the magnificent Horse Guards, and the stalwart troops that were arrayed along the Royal route. The ceremony in the House of Lords, where His Majesty delivered his speech from the Throne, lacked nothing of its usual splendour and dignity. Perhaps the chastened spirit which follows bereavement rendered the occasion even statelier than usual.

Unfortunately, on the way to Westminster, some trouble was caused by the militant suffragists, who, forgetful of all order, decency, and decorum, made spectacular attempts to force an audience upon the Ministers of State. The presence of these turbulent women necessitated prompt action on the part of the police. When, at a later date, His Majesty again opened Parliament,



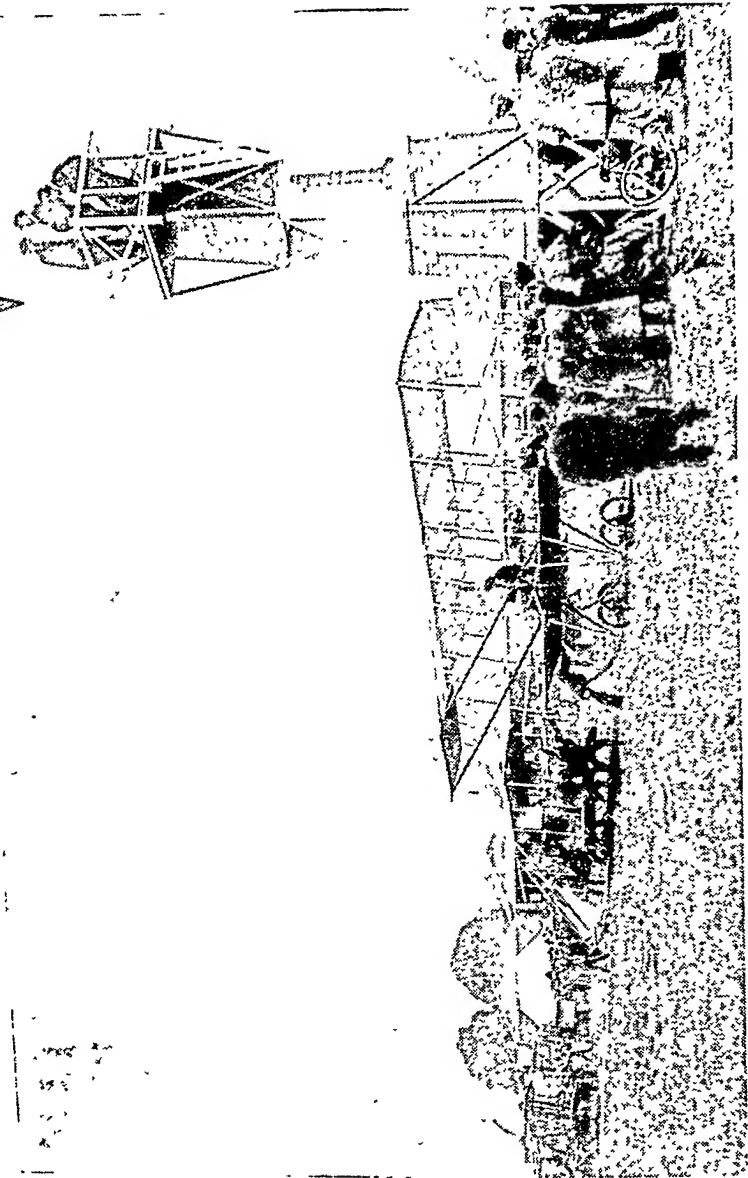
THE INAUGURATION OF THE NEW COUNTY HALL

One of the first public buildings of primary importance to be begun in King George's reign was the fine County Hall which to-day fronts the Thames by Westminster Bridge. The King himself laid the foundation stone, and is here shown driving with the Queen to the ceremony.



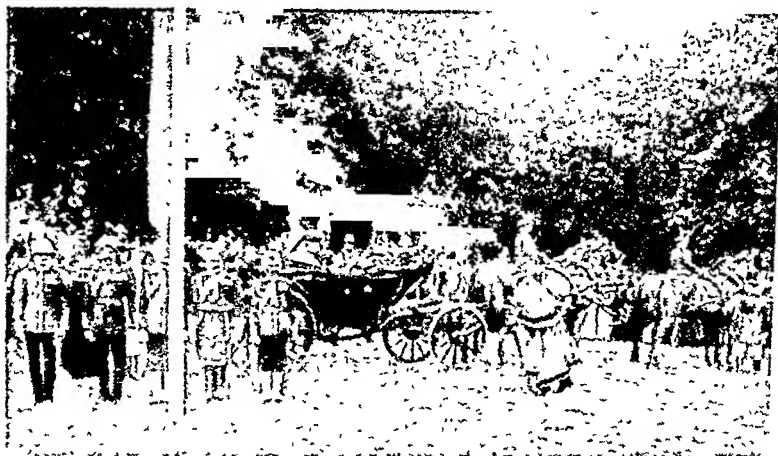
DISASTER THAT SHOCKED THE WORLD

How Londoners learned, in 1912, of the *Titanic* disaster, the worst peace-time marine calamity of King George's reign. The liner sank after striking an iceberg and 1,503 lives were lost.



THE FIRST AERIAL DERBY

Lined up at Brooklands for the start of the first aerial Derby in 1912—a snapshot which emphasizes the progress aviation has made since King George came to the throne.



A REVIEW OF THE NATIONAL RESERVE

In June, 1912, His Majesty reviewed the National Reserve in Hyde Park, London. Princess Mary, as well as the Queen, accompanied him, and the photograph shows one of the Mayors of the London boroughs bowing before the coach containing the Royal ladies.

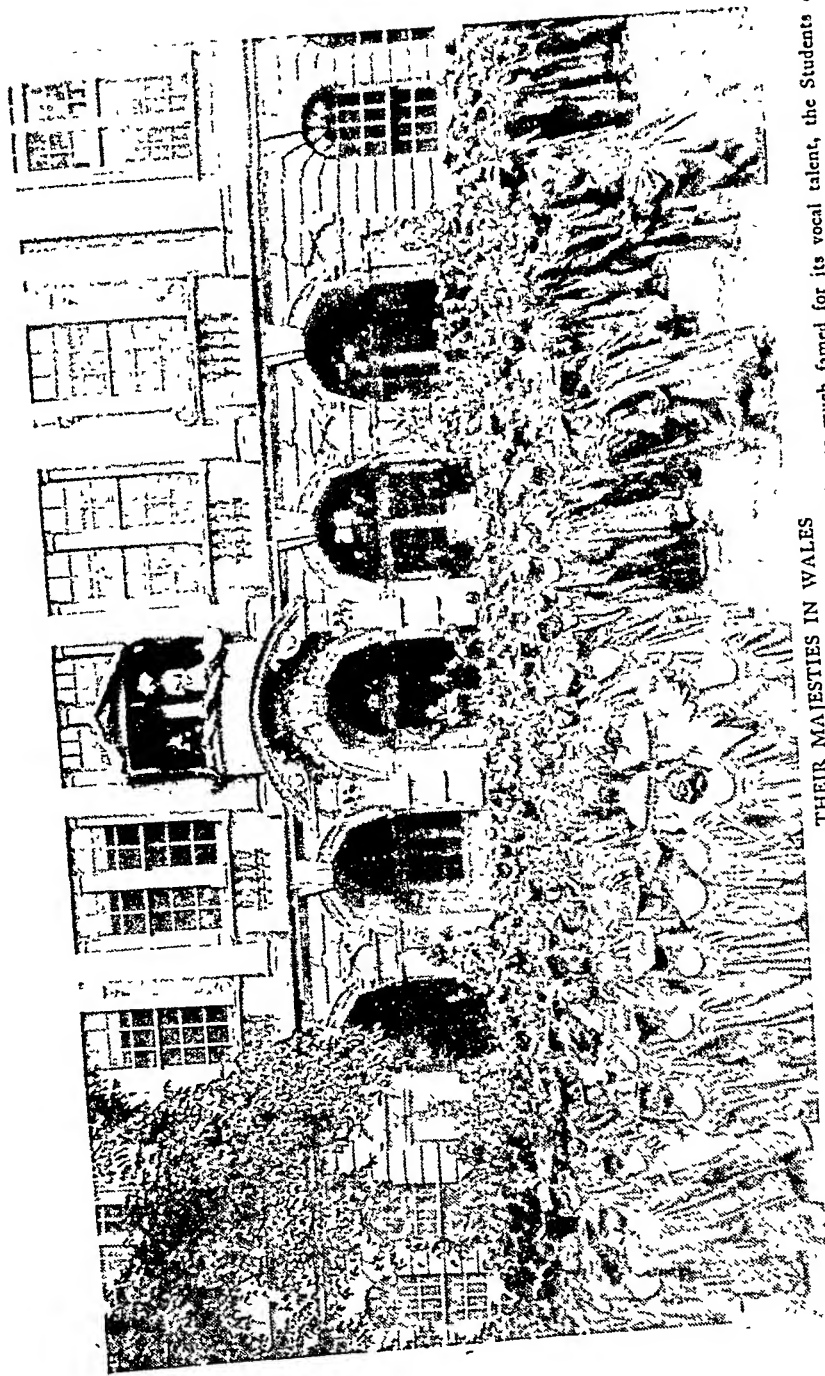
the Young Suffragists announced their intention of trying to deliver a letter to the King and a letter to the Prime Minister, in which they claimed that "the first measure to be placed on the Statute Book during the coming session should be one giving the vote to women at twenty-one on the same terms as it is accorded to men." Ultimately, of course, the "battle" was won, and women enjoyed electoral rights equal to those of men: but it is probable that violent and aggressive measures hampered, rather than expedited, the achievement of the suffragists' ends.

An event that attracted much public attention at this time was the review, by the King, at Windsor Park, of a gathering of Boy Scouts, comprising a total of some forty thousand. The now famous Scout Movement was first due to the genius of General Sir R. Baden Powell, who brought it into existence soon after the end of the Boer War, and with its sister movement, the Girl Guides, rapidly became one of the most popular organisations in the world and a recognised feature of civilised life. The great gathering of Windsor was specially important in that it marked the first time when the Scout Movement, as a whole, received the public attention and support of His Majesty. Loyalty to the King, of course, is one of the prime tenets of the Boy Scout's Oath.

Another public ceremony at which the King officiated in the year of his coronation, and the memory of which remains deeply

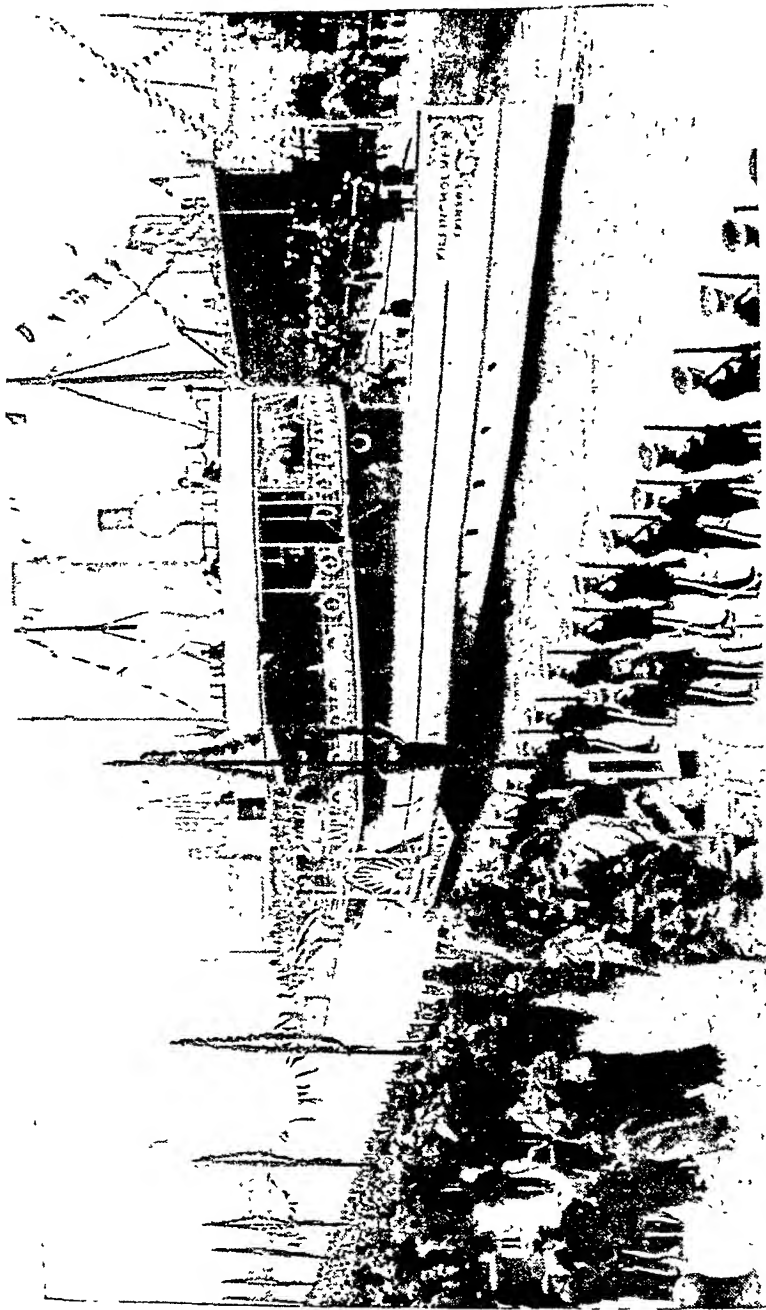
impressed upon the minds of many people to-day, was the opening of the Festival of the Empire at the Crystal Palace.

Some few days later London gave a hearty welcome to the Emperor and Empress of Germany. Who suspected that, ere many years had elapsed, this same Emperor, now escorted in splendour by British troops, would be speaking with a disdainful gesture of "Britain's contemptible little Army" and, according to report, declaring his intention of partaking of his Christmas dinner at Buckingham Palace, not as a guest, but as a conqueror? Again, when in late autumn the Zeppelin airship, *Deutschland*, was wrecked at Dusseldorf, the British public, through its mouth-piece, the daily Press, was genuinely sympathetic. Yet the time was coming when the very word *Zeppelin* would be anathema throughout the land, conjuring up frightful nightmares of murderous attacks upon defenceless women and children, of wanton destruction of homes and of architectural splendours.



THEIR MAJESTIES IN WALES

In June, 1912, the King and Queen paid a visit to Cardiff. During their stay in the country so much famed for its vocal talent, the Students of Cardiff University gave an open-air choral display in their honour.



OPENING A NEW DOCK AT GRIMSBY

Barely a month after his visit to Wales, King George was in Lincolnshire. At Grimsby he opened the new Immingham Dock, which the *Killingholme*, here photographed, was the first vessel to enter.

CHAPTER SEVEN

THE CORONATION

(The present chapter is an abridgment of an account written by Sir Philip Gibbs, who was an eye-witness of the splendid occasion with which it deals.)

ON the morning of June 22nd, 1911, within the grey old walls of that Abbey which enshrines English history, King George the Fifth vowed himself to the service of God and his people, and having bowed his head before the altar, raised it again to wear the Crown of his ancestors.

A long blue path led up the great highway of the nave to the choir, where there was a field of the same deep blue raised as a plateau. At its four corners there were flowers of gold growing in the shape of crowns. Upon this plateau were the Royal chairs and thrones and faldstools, and in the centre, facing the altar, an old high chair of battered, worm-eaten wood, glinting with little sparks of gold. This was King Edward's chair which hides the Stone of Fate, whose history goes back into the myth world. High between the arches on every side rose tier above tier of seats, with their balconies draped in blue and silver cloth like water and leaves.

As the hours passed by and the day brightened through the high windows, there came a ceaseless throng of figures, until at length all the galleries were filled.

The Peers walked with their ladies up the steps of the raised theatre, and then parted from them to sit opposite. They came in their full robes of purple-red, with ermine capes barred with black spots of miniver according to their degree, and carrying their coronets as a knight of old carried his helm.

The murmur that stirred the air was stilled into a hush when the Royal Princes and Princesses of foreign Houses came to their places. Here was the Blood Royal of many dynasties of the world.

The Prince of Wales arrived with the English Princesses. He was a young knight, in the dark mantle of the Garter tied up with white bows, slim and fair among the tall men about him. He carried his high hat crowned with great white feathers and the black heron's plume, and his train was held up by two pages. A ray of light touched his smooth hair, turning it to gold.

He took his seat in a crimson chair facing the throne-dais,



PAGEANTRY AT WINDSOR CASTLE

How Their Majesties were attired for the colourful Royal Pageant at Windsor Castle in 1912. At a Garden Party held at the Castle in the same year there were 10,000 guests.

with the Duke of Connaught on his right and Prince Arthur on his left, and each of the Princesses bowed to him as they passed like swans with long white trains upheld by maids of honour.

Under the baton of Sir Frederick Bridge the orchestra now began to play with rich and solemn sound, and from the altar, where candles shone like stars, the clergy moved down to the west door, very slowly, led by the white-robed choir and the



THE WINDSOR GARDEN PARTY

A great and distinguished gathering attended this party, of which the first contingent is seen arriving. Notice how much more prevalent were beards and "walrus" moustaches in those days than now.

scarlet choristers of the Chapel Royal. The Bishops carried the regalia to give those jewelled symbols into the hands of the great lords who waited for the King and Queen.

Pursuivants walked abreast, and upon the gold field of their tabards were blood-red lions. We saw the glint of spear-heads and the flowing folds of silken banners, richly emblazoned with those heraldic devices which on many a field of old renown flaunted in the sun.

Other great lords pressed close, like the figures that crowd a painted window, their coronets held by their attendant pages. Then came the two Archbishops—first the Archbishop of York, so young for such high office, then His Grace of Canterbury, white-haired, grave of face—both in long capes of gold-embroidered silk.



VISITING A COLLIERY

Amongst their many and very widespread activities during the summer following Coronation year, the King and Queen included a visit to Silverwood Colliery. It is notable that throughout his life the King displayed much interest in mines and miners.

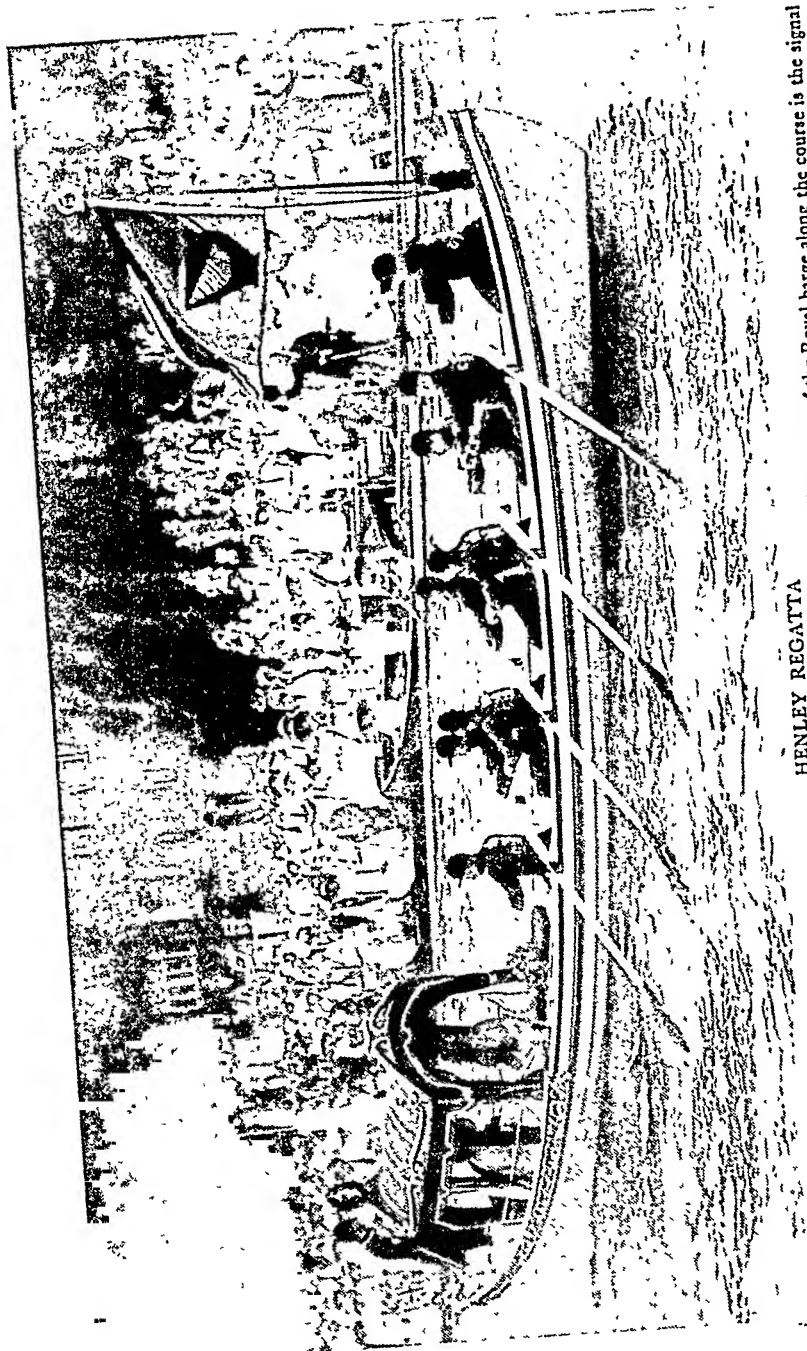
A stately figure held a crimson cushion upon which there was a living thing of light and flame. It was the Duke of Devonshire with the Queen's crown, followed by other nobles with the Queen's sceptres.

Presently the searchlight of all eyes was vigilant upon a woman who came clothed in majesty—Queen Mary bewitched one's vision.

Her figure was gowned in creamy silk upon which there climbed up trailing flowers, and like little glow-worms there sparkled among them emeralds and sapphires and rubies. At her breast and throat there were rippling waves of diamond light. But brighter than her jewels were her eyes, which burnt with a strange intensity in her pale face.

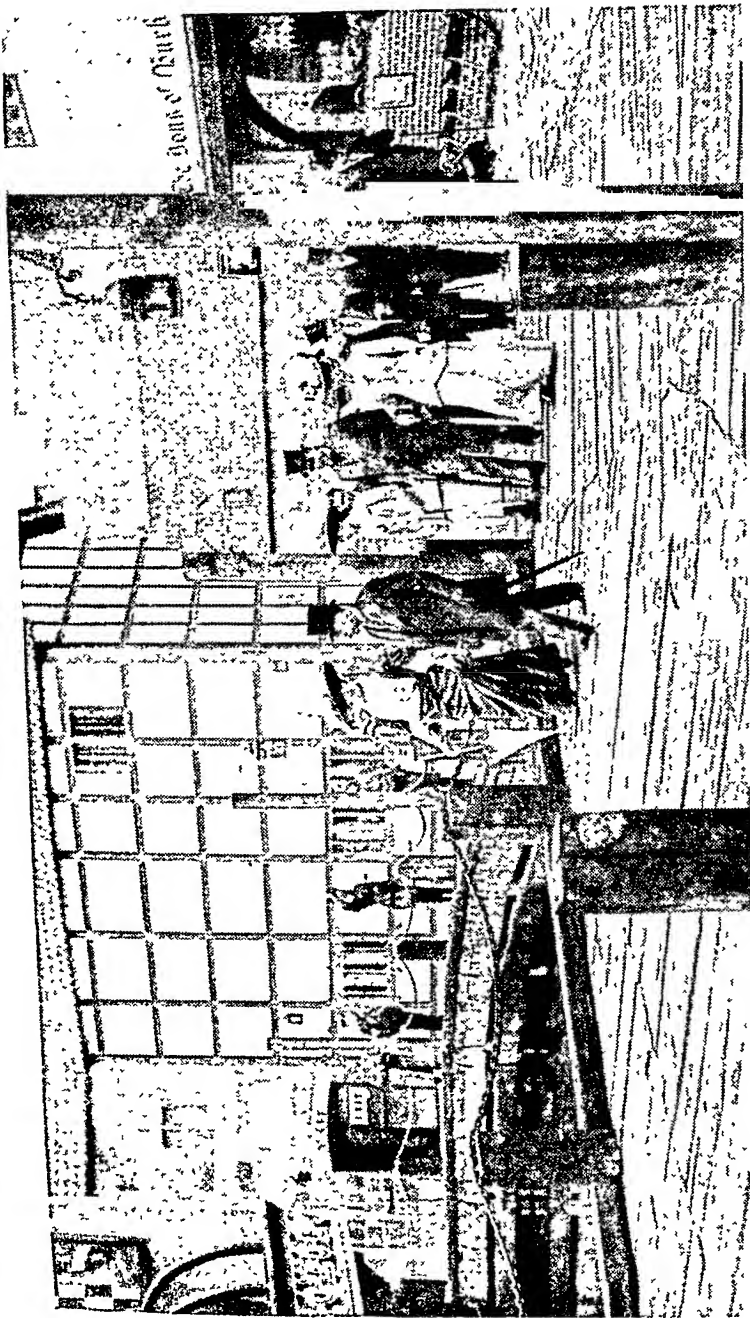
She walked in grace away from her long, far-flung mantle, which flowed and flowed, red and gold, behind her, upheld by six white ladies, like lilies in the fair fields of life. Close to her came also the four beautiful Duchesses of Portland, Sutherland, Hamilton, and Montrose—roses of England and of Scotland.

As Queen Mary passed a strange shrill shout, startling and clamorous, shattered the quietude :



HENLEY REGATTA

Always a brilliant affair, Henley Regatta was if anything more popular before the War than since. The passing of the Royal barge along the course is the signal for great cheering from the lines of gaily-garbed spectators. This picture was taken in 1912.



THE EARL'S COURT EXHIBITION

One of the greatest fascinations of pre-War London was this Exhibition, which for many years was a delightful musical pleasure ground. In July, 1912, Their Majesties went there, and are here seen approaching a replica of *The Revenge*. With the King is Mrs. Cornwallis West.

Vivat! vivat! vivat! Regina Maria!

High up in the galleries the Westminster boys acclaimed the Queen.

Now up the steps of the theatre came Bishops and Gentlemen-at-Arms, and pursuivants and heralds. The Kings-at-Arms were splendid figures, and most splendid was Garter King, with the pale gold hair and the long lean knightly face of Sir Alfred Scott Gatty.

After the High Constable of England and Scotland and other great officers, all attended by their pretty pages, the black-bearded Duke of Norfolk, the master of all this ceremony, strode forward, carrying his baton as Earl Marshal. He looked strong and sturdy as one of his ancestors, the heroic Howards, who were men of blood and iron, and spiritual fire.

Towards the altar was borne forward the King's regalia. Upon a cushion carried by the Duke of Northumberland rested St. Edward's crown. In the gold framework of this diadem of destiny sparkled its three thousand diamonds, the sapphire of the Confessor's ring, and above all, "the fair ruby, great as a rocket-ball," given to the Black Prince, and worn by King Harry in his helm, upon St. Quentin's Day. His Grace of Somerset



KING GEORGE AND MARSHAL FOCH

In September, 1912, the King attended the army manœuvres near Little Abington, and amongst the spectators was General Foch, of France. In the light of later events this early meeting is particularly interesting.

held the golden orb, and the Duke of Richmond, in whose veins runs Royal blood, bore the Sceptre, in which the Cullinan diamond was like a mystical rose of glamorous light. Lord Beauchamp, tall and debonair, held up the great Sword of Justice, and the "Curtana" with its broken blade symbolical of Mercy, was held by the Duke of Beaufort. Two other swords were carried



THE GERMAN AMBASSADOR AND HIS WIFE

It was in November of 1912 that the newly-appointed Prince Lichnowsky arrived with the Princess to take up his duties as German Ambassador in London. The couple are shown on their way to the Embassy.

by two great captains, who have served their King on many battlefields—Lord Roberts, "the White Falcon"; Lord Kitchener, "the Golden Eagle of the East."

Then, when this pageant had gone forward, came—the King. Heir of all our Kings whose dust lies in the old tombs here, chief of the mightiest Empire the world has seen, His Majesty came in humility, as a man lonely, because of his high place, and



KING GEORGE ON BOARD THE NEW ZEALAND

Any renewal of his contact with the Navy was naturally a great pleasure to King George. In February, 1913, he made a detailed inspection of H.M.N.Z.S. *New Zealand*, on the quarter-deck of which he is here seen standing.



THE KING VISITS CHINGFORD

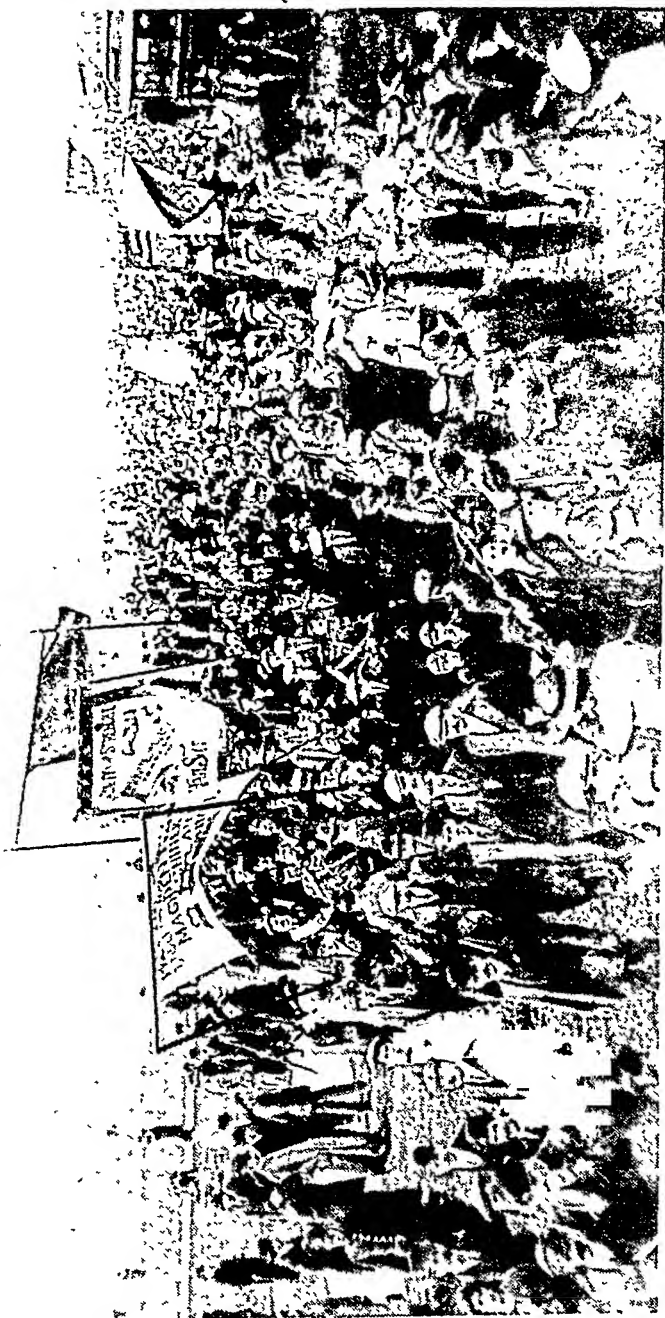
Many of His Majesty's visits to towns and boroughs were marked by interesting old ceremonies. On the occasion of his drive with the Queen to Chingford, Essex, in March, he carried out the quaint custom of receiving the City Sword at the Boundary.

meek because the mightiest King is but a child in the hands of God.

He walked with a firm step and with fine dignity. Upon his head was a crown-shaped cap of crimson silk, a heavy cloak of ermine hung from his shoulders, and his Imperial mantle, vivid as blood, streamed behind him, upheld by eight noble young pages like princes at a Court of Hearts.

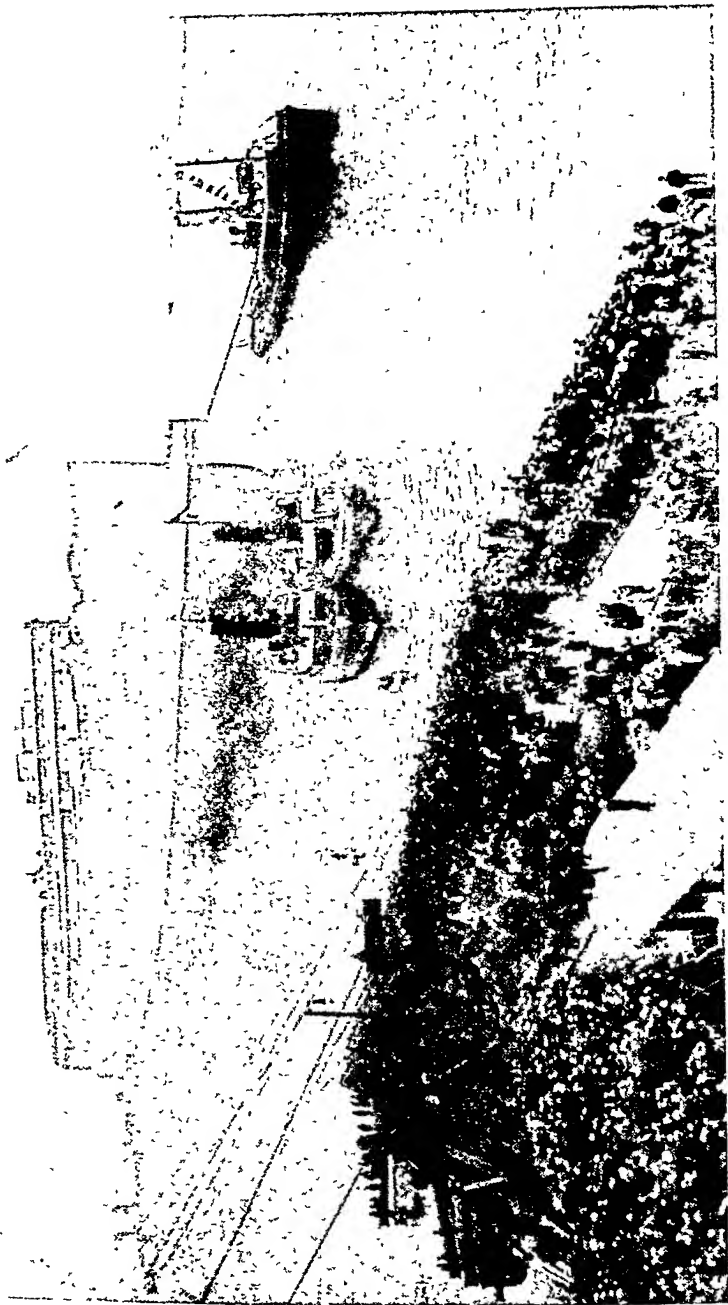
He walked between a quick-set hedge of gold-tipped halberds carried by twenty gentlemen of his bodyguard, who halted at the steps of the theatre. So King George passed up to the dais, and took his place in the chair of State on the same side as his Queen-Consort, but at a little distance from her. Once again the Westminster boys gave that shrill ecstatic shout of *Vivat! vivat! vivat! Georgius Rex!* repeated three times, and answered by an unknown voice which cried: "God Save the King!" A great flood of music poured forth from organ and choir, as still from the West doors there streamed in a living tide of colour with many more nobles and officers followed last of all by the Yeoman of the Guard.

The King and Queen were kneeling now upon their faldstools, and all was very quiet for a time except for the music that fell



LABOUR DAY DEMONSTRATION

The economic troubles which beset the early years of the reign made the demonstrations on Labour Day a matter of no small anxiety to those responsible for maintaining order. A procession is shown arriving at Hyde Park for the demonstration of 1913.



THE LAUNCH OF THE *AQUITANIA*

Few things attract a large crowd so readily as the launching of a giant liner. Those who witnessed or listened-in to the launch of the *Queen Mary* in 1934 will be particularly interested in this picture of the *Aquitania* just after she had taken the water twenty-one years earlier.

like a soft rain of melody from the high roof. His Grace of Canterbury rose, and followed Garter King, the Earl Marshal and other lords. They faced all sides of the theatre, and as they walked to each side, so also did King George with his attendants. Four times the Archbishop spoke these words to the people :

"Sirs : I here present unto you King George, the undoubted King of this realm. Wherefore all of you who are come this day to do your homage and service, are you willing to do the same ?"

Each time he put the question the great assembly shouted with loud enthusiasm : "God Save the King !" and there was a thunder of drums and the shrill music of silver trumpets.

The King sat in his chair again. One by one the great lords who carried the regalia handed their jewelled symbols to the Archbishop, who put them on the altar, so that it was laden with things of living light, in the midst of which was St. Edward's crown, like a great rose touched with the golden arrows of the sun.

With sweet intoning the Litany was sung by the Bishops and the Introit by the choir : *Let my prayer come into Thy presence as the incense, and let the lifting up of my heart be as an evening sacrifice.*

At the Gospel all people rose in their places. The King stood also with bare head, testifying to the old words of faith.

The Archbishop of York made his way to a pulpit at the north-



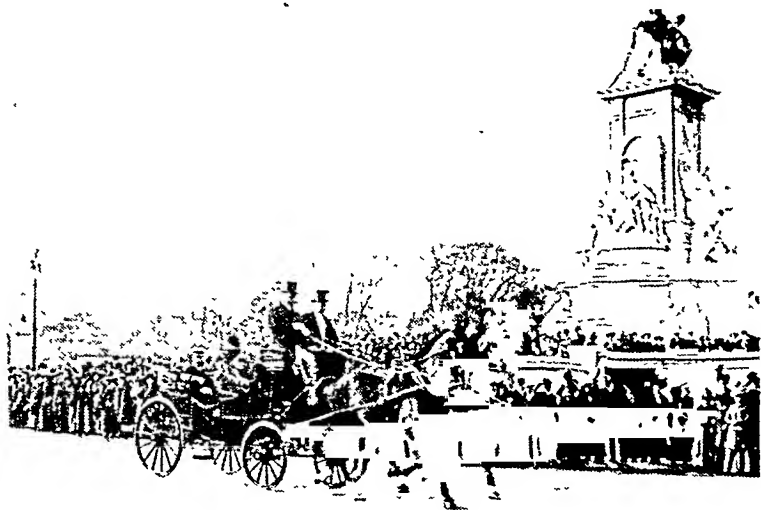
AFTER RIDING IN THE PARK

It is seldom that one with the training of a sailor develops such a great love for horses as had His Majesty in later life. One of the King's favourite recreations for many years was an early morning ride in Rotten Row. He is here seen at Hyde Park Corner with Princess Victoria, in 1913.

east corner of the dais and spoke a short sermon, in which he summed up the spirit of this great day and pointed out the vast responsibility of the King, and praised God for the loyalty of the King's people.

Meanwhile the King sat in his chair, having put on his cap again. The Bishop of Durham was on his right, and standing very stiff and straight were the lords, who held before them the great swords in their golden scabbards.

After the sermon His Grace of Canterbury went to the King, and, standing before him with a grave face, asked him whether



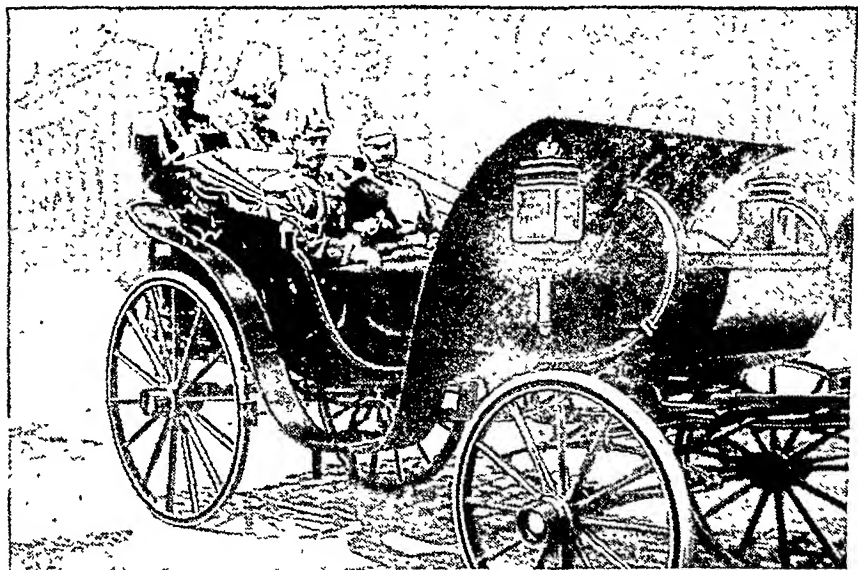
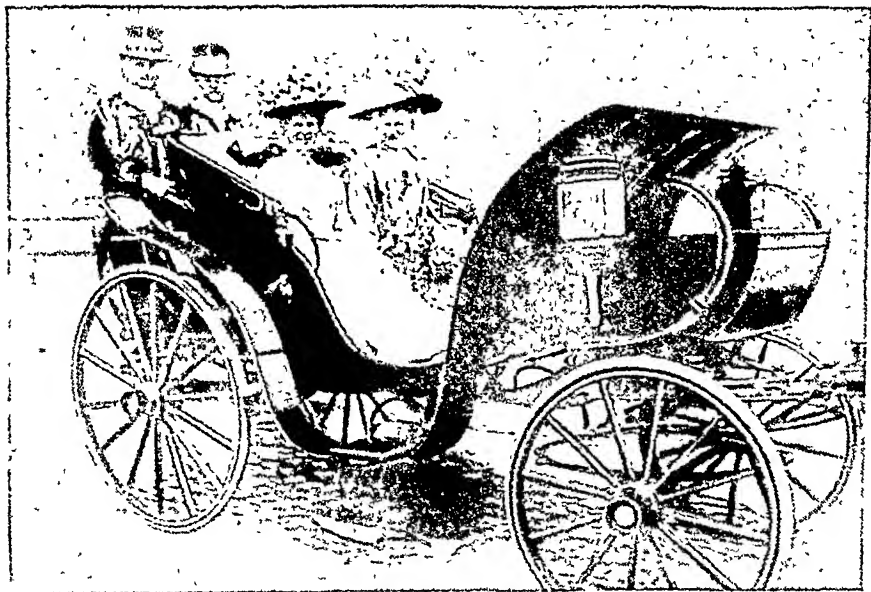
THE KING AND QUEEN LEAVE FOR GERMANY

Though the international situation was already very strained in 1913, the enormous difference between the atmosphere then and a year later is testified by the visit which the British sovereigns paid in May of 1913 to Berlin. Here they are seen leaving for Victoria Station.

he would take his Coronation oath. The Archbishop's voice was very clear, and every word could be heard. So also we could hear the softer voice of the King, who vowed to govern his people according to their laws and customs.

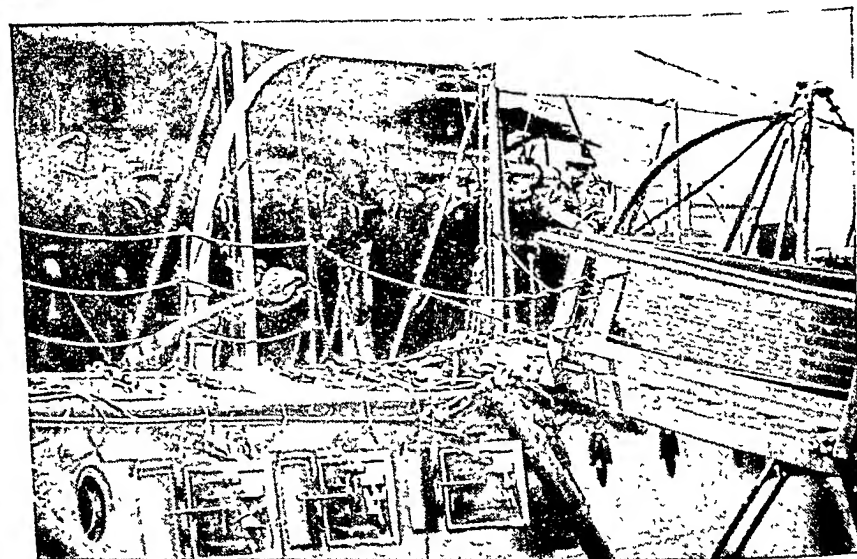
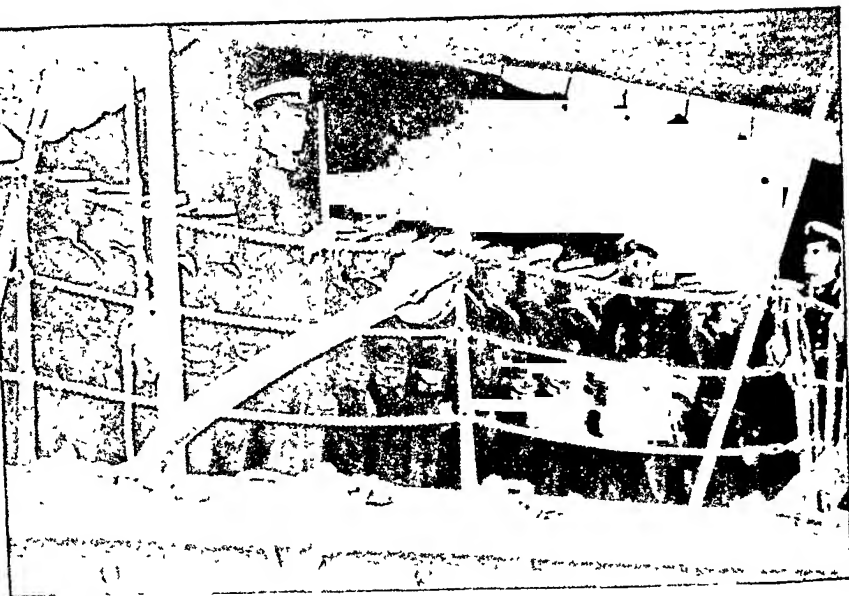
Then began the central rite by which a King is dedicated to God and his subjects. King George was in the hands of his servants. At their silent bidding he rose or sat, and went as they directed.

First, he was stripped of his long mantle, and he stood up before us in a short jacket of crimson silk very low at the neck, so that his throat was bare. Then he was led to the old wooden



IN GERMANY BEFORE THE WAR

In 1913, while war clouds were already gathering, the King and Queen visited Germany. They are seen here in the respective carriages of the ex-Kaiser and ex-Kaiserin.

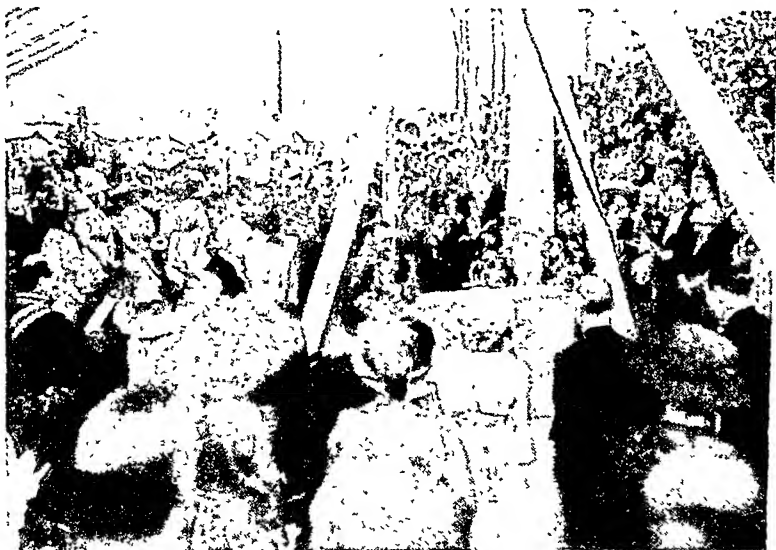


ABOARD THE AUSTRALIAN WARSHIP

Inspecting the *Australia*, the first Flagship of the Australian Navy, the King was accompanied on this visit, made in 1913, by his son, then Prince of Wales and a Lieutenant, R.N.

chair in which every Sovereign of England has sat at his crowning since the first Edward. Four Garter Knights held over his head a pall of cloth of gold, and the Archbishop, dipping his finger into a drop of oil taken from the eagle-shaped ampulla, touched the King upon his head and breast and hands, anointing him as Solomon was anointed and consecrated King.

Upon that quiet figure in King Edward's chair they put now a tunic of cloth of gold and around his waist a golden girdle. Kneeling down before him his lords touched his heels with the golden spurs of chivalry. A sword in a velvet scabbard was laid



THE FOUNDATION OF AUSTRALIA HOUSE

One of the first, as well as one of the most striking, of the twentieth-century alterations to the face of London was the pulling down of the mediocre houses in the Aldwych area to make way for the Australia House group. His Majesty laid the foundation stone of Australia House in 1913.

upon the altar with a prayer that the King who was to be girt with it might not bear it in vain, but protect well-doers according to the code of knighthood. Then King George stood up, and the Lord Great Chamberlain fastened the sword to his side. . . .

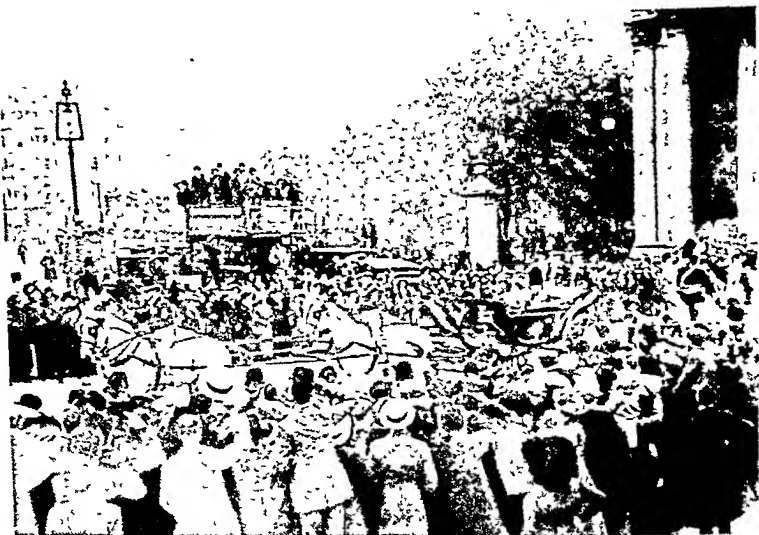
The moment was approaching for the central act in this solemn ritual of Kingship.

Around his shoulders they placed the Royal robe—that pallium of cloth of gold which his Saxon forefathers a thousand years ago called the “garment of supreme honour.” Into his hands was put the Golden Orb, and on his fourth finger the ruby ring by

which he was wedded to his people as a bridegroom to his bride.

And then at last the moment came when the King, clothed in all the robes of majesty and holding the insignia of his supreme office, and anointed with the chrism, and reminded of his knighthood by the touch of spurs, was ready to receive the crown.

Slowly the Archbishop went to the altar, and standing there a



A ROYAL WEDDING, 1913

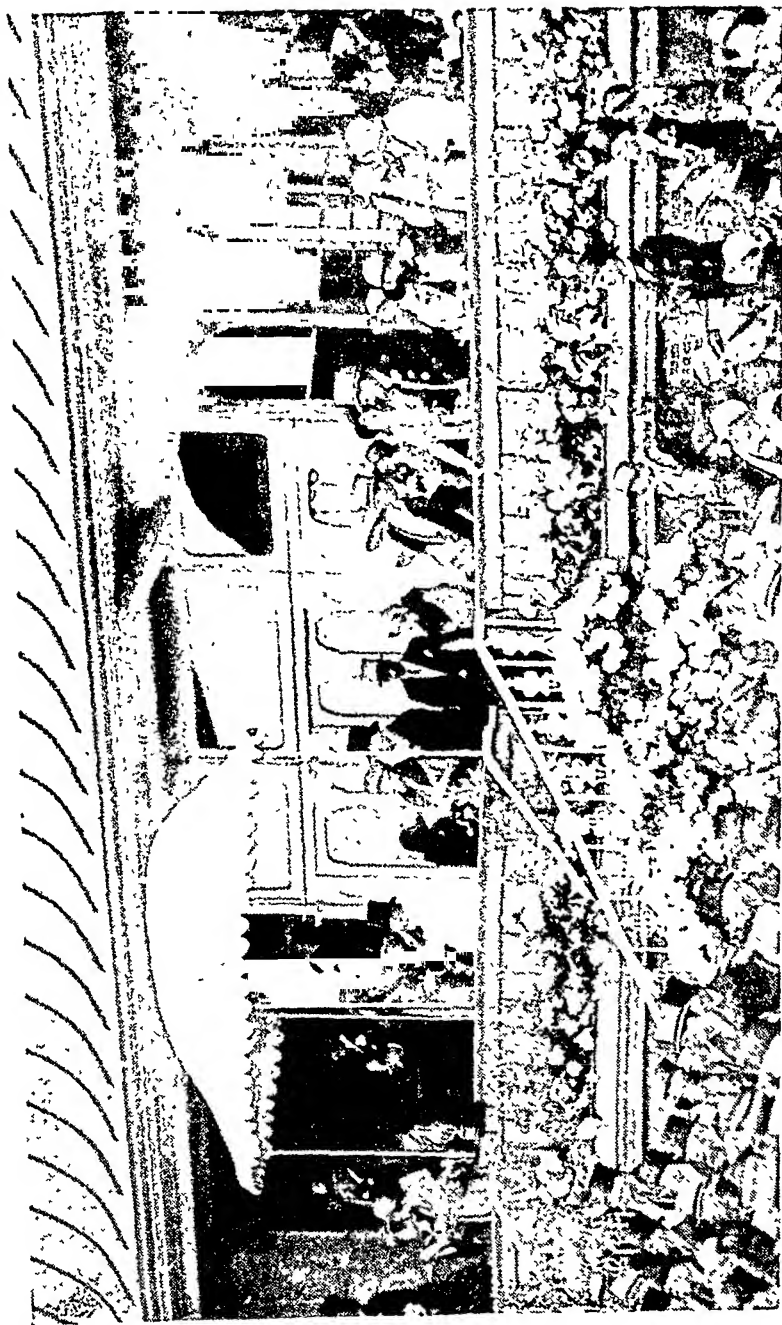
In October considerable public interest was aroused by the wedding of Prince Arthur of Connaught with the Duchess of Fife. In this photograph the bridal carriage has just driven through the Marble Arch.

little while prayed over that high jewelled cap which tells in its light and flame of jewels and gold the story of all that English history means.

Then with his other Bishops and with the Dean of Westminster bearing the crown, the Archbishop of Canterbury came before the King. In Edward's chair, the uncrowned King awaited them with his face to the altar. The Royal robe of cloth of gold fell around him in shimmering folds, his sceptres were tipped with glistening stars.

The Archbishop lifted the crown high in the sight of the people.

For a moment it was poised above the King's head, but did not tremble in the hands that held it.



ASCOT

Much of the undying popularity of the Ascot Meeting was due to the annual drive thither in semi-state of Their Majesties. This typical photograph shows the King and Queen in the Royal box, and incidentally some of the magnificent flowers with which it was always decorated.



THE FRENCH PRESIDENT'S VISIT

The visits of foreign Premiers are if anything less common than the visits of foreign Kings. In June, 1913, a fine welcome was given to the President of France, as these decorations across High Holborn show.

Slowly it came down and very softly pressed upon the brow of the man who, by the Grace of God and the will of his people, wore this crown as a symbol of his Chieftainship.

At this moment, in the place where silence had reigned came tremendous noise. Great and repeated shouts of "God save Our King!" burst forth, and the music of the orchestra was triumphant.

All the Peers and the Kings-at-Arms put on their coronets, so that it seemed as if not one King but hundreds had been crowned.

So His Majesty was borne up to his throne on the raised dais, where his eight little pages sat on the lowest step, and all the great officers with their swords and sceptres stood about the throne as the friends and ministers of their liege lord. . . .

Then the King took his ease in his Royal chair, and one by one many great nobles came to do homage.

The Archbishop was the first to kneel, kissing the King's left cheek after the oath of fealty.

Then the young Prince of Wales left his chair and advanced towards his father, and all the Princes of the Blood Royal knelt and took off their coronets.



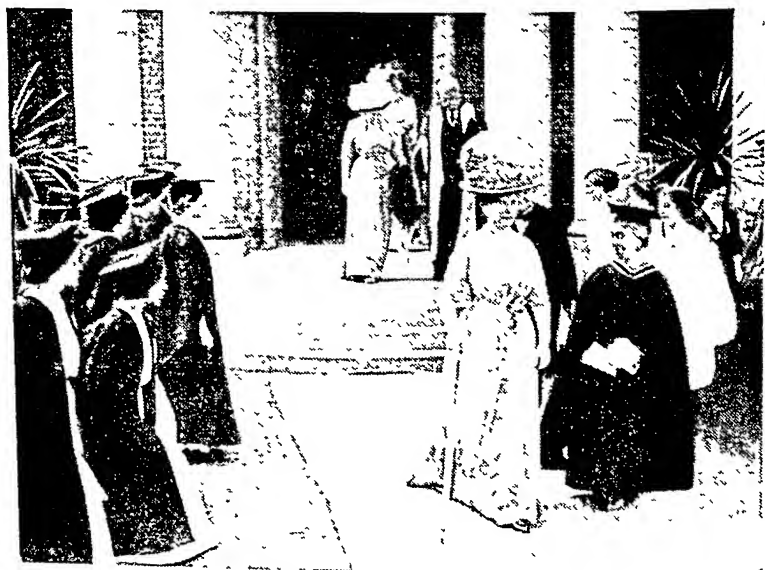
ALEXANDRA DAY SCENES, JUNE, 1913

This remarkably pleasing study shows Queen Alexandra, Queen Mary, and Princess Victoria together with Princess Mary (behind the coachman's box), making an Alexandra Day tour of the city.

The Prince of Wales dropped also upon both knees, on the third step of the dais, and in a low voice he read the words of ancient loyalty.

"I, Prince of Wales, do become your liege man of life and limb, and of earthly worship; and faith and truth I will bear unto you, to live and die against all manner of folks. So help me God."

Then he rose, gathering his long mantle around him, and touching his father's crown with his right hand, kissing him upon the cheek.



THE OPENING OF BEDFORD COLLEGE

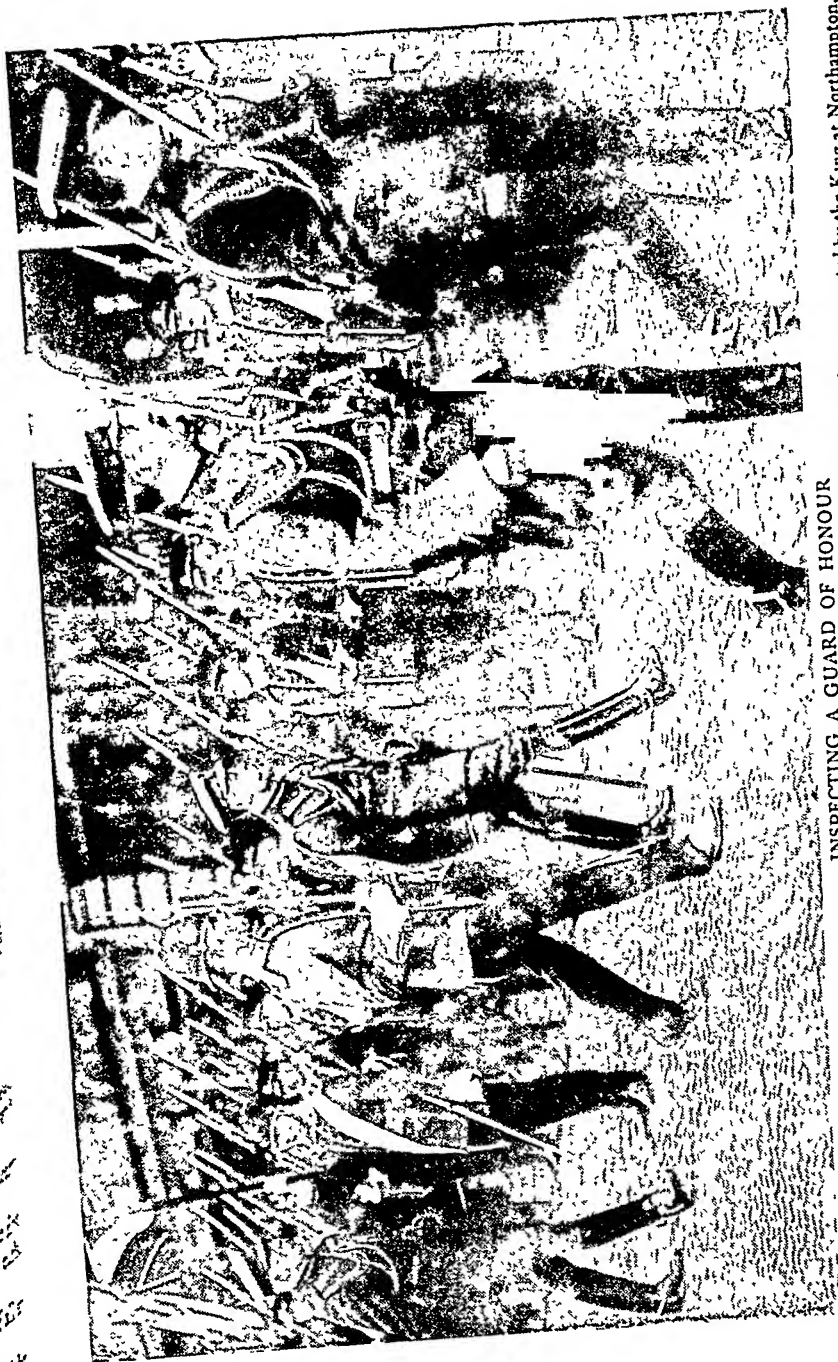
Bedford College for Women is one of the most beautifully-set scholastic buildings in England, for, though in the heart of London, it is surrounded by the trees and flower-beds of Regent's Park, and overlooks the lake. It was opened by the Queen in June, 1913.

King George bent down and embraced his son with a hearty kiss, and spoke low words of blessing to him.

Other great lords came to do homage to the King. The first of each degree, one duke for all dukes, one earl for all the earls, and so on throughout the roll call of nobility. . . .

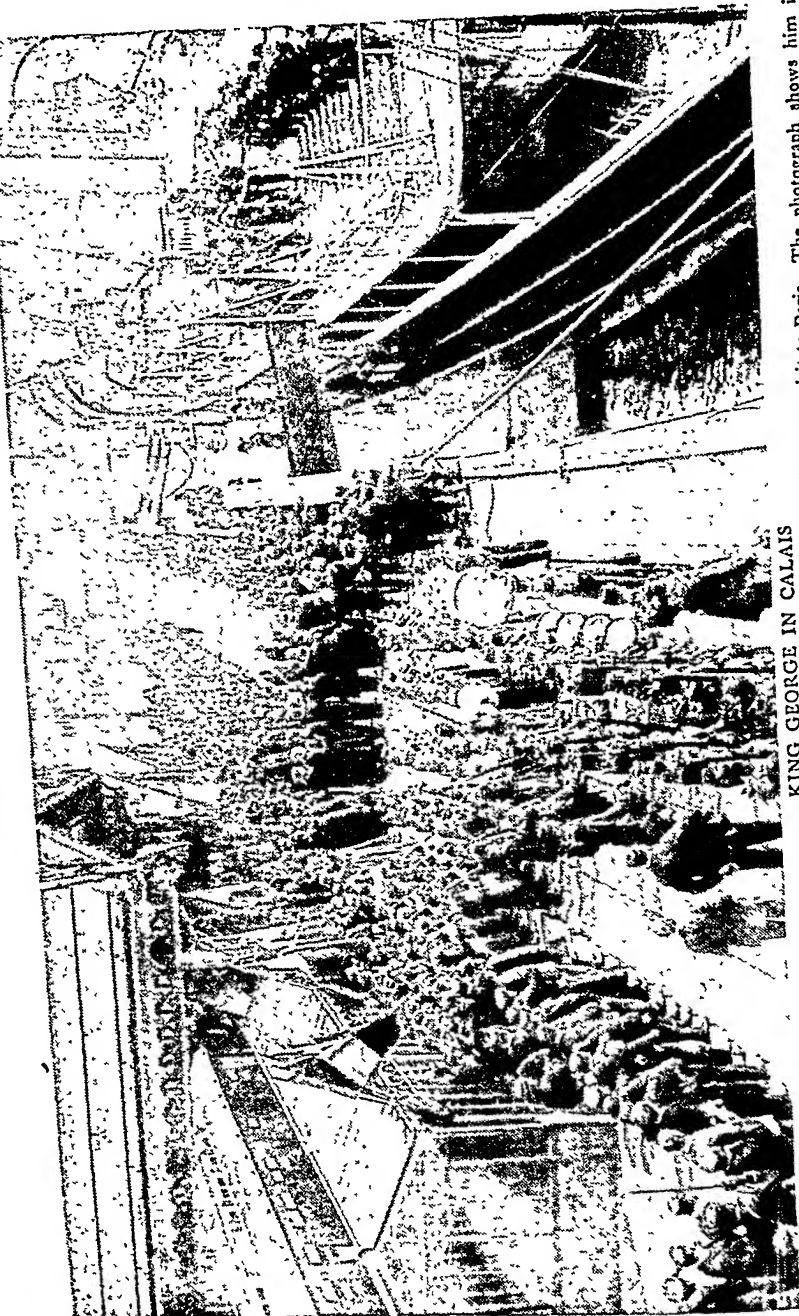
Then came the crowning of the Queen, the last scene of all in this great and wonderful drama.

She passed up towards the altar with her vast train upheld by the white maids-of-honour, and behind the Queen's train, as though continuing it, the long wine-red train of the Mistress of



INSPECTING A GUARD OF HONOUR

The pre-war years of King George's reign were filled with many expeditions to the Provinces. A Guard of Honour is being inspected by the King at Northampton, which he visited in September, 1913.



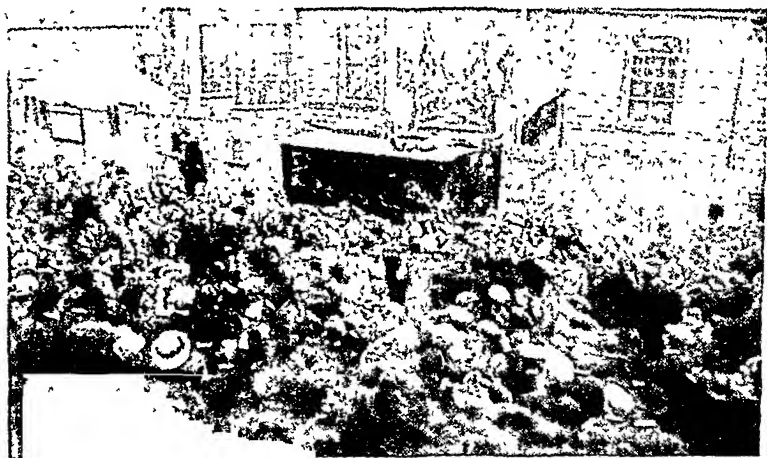
KING GEORGE IN CALAIS

The King's visits to other European capitals were not numerous, but in the spring of 1914 he paid a state visit to Paris. The photograph shows him in the act of descending the gangway from the Royal Yacht at Calais.

the Robes, and before her again the four Duchesses with their flowing robes.

The golden canopy was brought up and passed over the heads of all these ladies until it rested above the Queen. She, too, was anointed and in her hands was placed her sceptre and on her head her crown, at which moment all the Peers put on their little crimson coronets above the circlets of diamonds which already sparkled in their hair.

Some time was spent in prayer, and Their Majesties received Communion, while soft music played. The Archbishop spoke



THE CUP FINAL

There were few British sports which the King and Queen did not patronize, and it was seldom, if he could help it, that His Majesty missed a Cup Final. Here his car is seen before the pavilion at the Crystal Palace during the last Cup Final prior to the War.

the Benediction, and all the people around the King and Queen passed with them into St. Edward's Chapel behind the altar.

In a little while, having been unclothed from their Royal robes and arrayed in their Imperial mantles, they returned, and this great scene in history ended with a procession to the West door.

Two days after the Coronation the King and Queen, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, and Princess Mary, attended a great Naval Review at Spithead, which afforded a truly magnificent demonstration of Britain's sea-power. The Royal party, aboard the yacht *Victoria and Albert*, saw the imposing array in detail. It was a revelation even to our Sailor King. As the Royal yacht approached the Fleet, a thunderous roar of guns greeted them—a fitting symbol of Britannia's naval

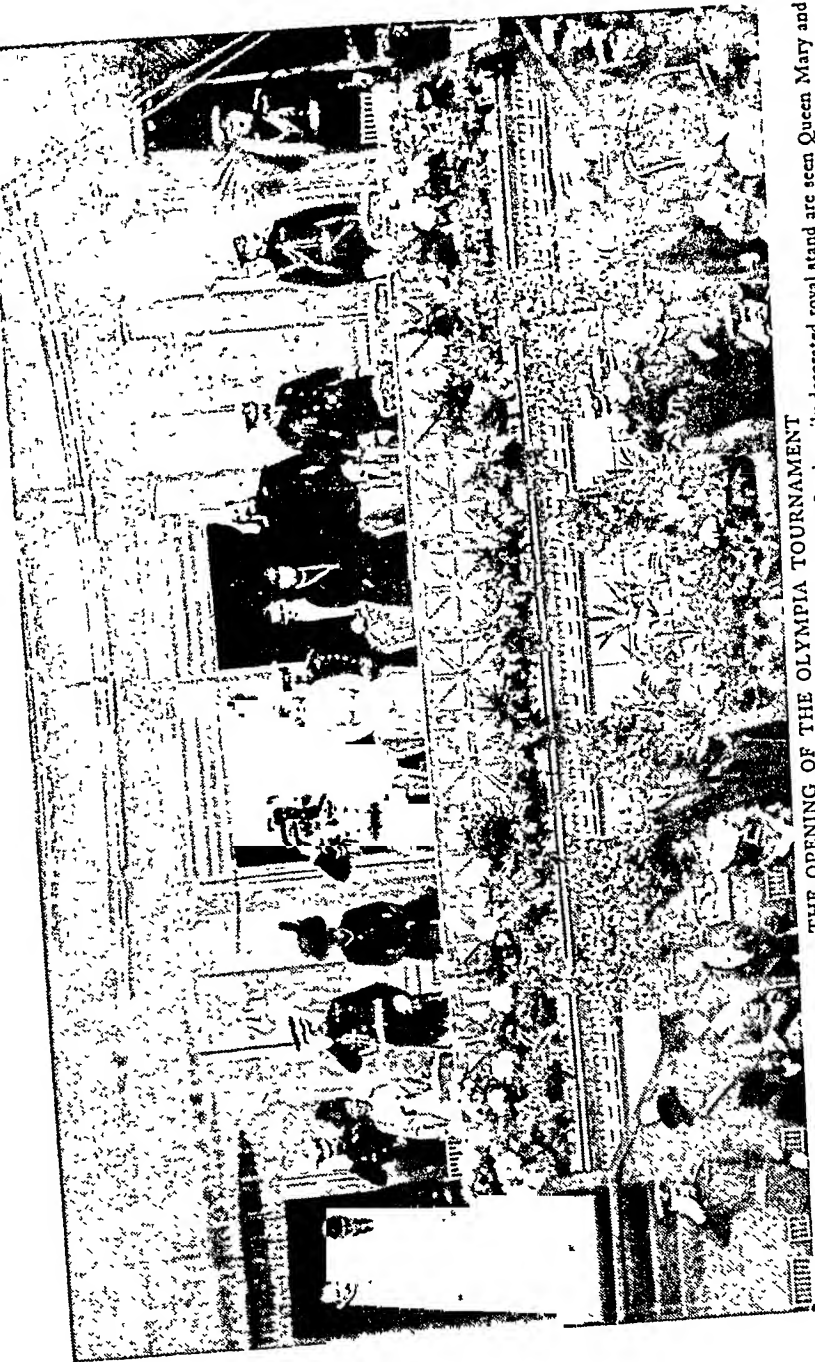
might. No fewer than one hundred and sixty-five warships were assembled, and this formidable "floating battlement" included Dreadnoughts, armoured cruisers, destroyers, submarines, and torpedo boats. Other warships from foreign waters also were present. The British warships were arranged in regular columns, each of which extended for some five miles in length. After the review, which deservedly aroused the King's highest admiration, His Majesty received the Admirals of the British



THE SUFFRAGETTE CAMPAIGN

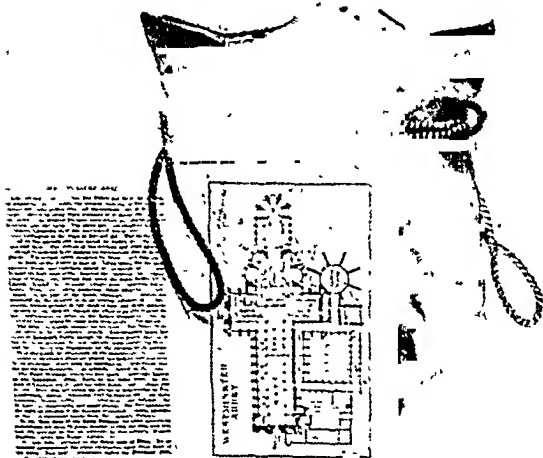
In May, 1914, the extremists of the Suffragette movement attempted to launch an "attack" on Buckingham Palace. Needless to say the attack failed; one of its leaders is here seen being forcibly removed by a police-inspector.

ships and the Commanders of the foreign vessels, and the occasion was one of much mutual congratulation amongst those responsible for the display. It is significant, however, that, not many weeks later the Kaiser, in the course of a speech delivered at Hamburg, stressed the fact that Germany ardently desired to see *her* Navy so strengthened that no one could dispute with her "the place in the sun" which was her due. It may be that the Naval Review at Spithead, which was intended only as a survey of Britain's naval defences for defence, was wrongly interpreted



THE OPENING OF THE OLYMPIA TOURNAMENT

In May, 1914, the Naval and Military Tournament at Olympia was opened amid much formality. In the gaily decorated royal stand are seen Queen Mary and King George, the King and Queen of Denmark, Princess Mary, and Prince Arthur of Connaught.



AN ABBEY OUTRAGE BY SUFFRAGETTES

Not content with practically every other form of violence and public annoyance, the Suffragettes a month before the War found that they had omitted sacrilege from their list of activities. The silk bag and the guide book in the photograph were left by a person suspected of placing a bomb in Westminster Abbey.

men and women with children of their own, will remember that festive occasion to their dying day, and will recount with pride and pleasure how that, in the Coronation Year, they were the honoured guests of Britain's King and Queen.

At this time important developments were taking place in the Far East. Late in the autumn of the Coronation Year, the English newspapers were full of the news that the old Chinese Dynasty was tottering to its fall, although not until early in the New Year did a Republican Government actually come into force.

in some quarters as a gesture of implied defiance and even hostility.

On the last day of June Their Majesties gave an entertainment at Crystal Palace to no fewer than one hundred thousand school children. Thousands of those boys and girls, now

CHAPTER EIGHT

THE KING, THE WELSH, AND THE SCOTS

THE King was always regarded with deeply passionate and loyal affection by his Welsh subjects, many of whom expressed an ardent desire that His late Majesty should have a residence in their midst, which could be his headquarters in the Principality.

Indeed, the late Countess of Dundonald, being prompted very largely by the wish of the Welsh people, willed Gwrych Castle and the estate to the King, together with the sum of £50,000 for its maintenance. The King, however, in consideration of certain circumstances, did not accept the gift, and, as a leading Welsh newspaper reported at the time, His Majesty "disclaimed all interest in the will; but withheld the disclaimer until an amicable arrangement had been arrived at between the Church in Wales and the Welsh Priory of the Order of St. John, who, because of the disclaimer, became the joint owner of the residue of the property (after other bequests had been satisfied.)"

For ever vivid in the memory of all who witnessed it, was the historic occasion on which our present King received the overlordship of the Principality, which was conferred on him by the King in Carnarvon Castle, on Thursday, July 13th, 1911. Sir Philip Gibbs, who was present at this impressive scene, described it as follows:

"Grim and



INSPECTING THE FIRE BRIGADE

A ceremony which gave much interest to Londoners in the summer of 1914 was the inspection by the King of the London Fire Brigade in Hyde Park. The King and Queen arrive in happy mood.

stark under the sky of intense and cloudless blue, rose the thirteen towers of Carnarvon Castle; a fierce sunlight streamed down upon their battlements, flinging black shadows aslant the bastions, and shimmering with hot light in the great roofless space within the walls of this Jack-the-Giant-Killer Castle, which the first Edward built as an outpost in a hostile country.

"Under the open sky, the great space of three acres within these high grey walls was carpeted from end to end with green cloth, and towards the eastern end there was a raised dais shaded by a silken canopy of green and white stripes, surmounted by a golden statue of St. David. All around the walls were tiers of

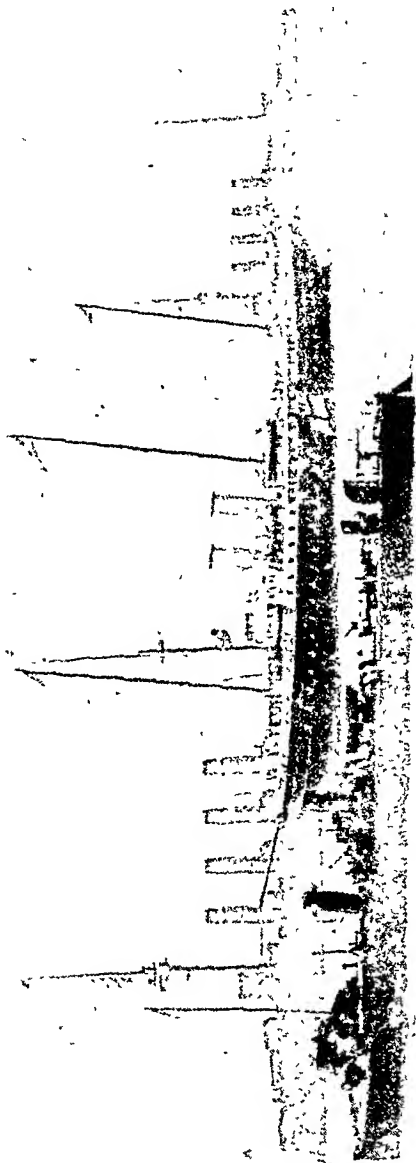


THE DEATH OF JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN

On the very eve of the Great War there died in Prince's Gardens one of England's greatest statesmen, Joseph Chamberlain. His coffin is here being borne down the steps of his home

seats, green and white also, and under the battlements on every side were shields bearing the heraldic devices of the many titles possessed by the boy who is as many times a prince. His three white feathers flourished between dragons green and white, and red lions of England, and lilies of France, black crows, double-headed eagles, boars' heads, and wolf heads, and intertwined snakes. It seemed as if the square within these walls had been set out for the lists of a tourney of knights, as when Arthur summoned the flower of Christendom to his dream castle in the lost world of legend. . . .

"The quaintest folk of all were the choir ladies—three thousand of them, in those scarlet cloaks and high black hats



NAVAL INSPECTION, 1914

When His Majesty inspected the Home Fleet at Portsmouth in July, 1914, there must have been few indeed to foresee the great part that fleet was so shortly to play. The Royal yacht *Alexandra* is here passing among the battleships.

which once frightened a French fleet in the days of the revolution, as they appeared to be English Guardsmen on the cliffs. . . . The Gentlemen-at-Arms, in their plumed white helmets and with their long halberds, guarded the pathway from the Eagle Gate to the dais and stood at the four corners of the canopy. . . .

"In the stands the fair flower of Welsh beauty had gathered. There, also, were the gentry of Wales. At the Eagle Gateway stood pursuivant and herald. And all of them waited in the blazing sun for the coming of the Prince, and Red Cross nurses went among them with cups of water, as refreshing in this torrid heat as spring water from a magic well. . . .



ROYAL VISIT TO GLASGOW

In July, 1914, the King and Queen and several other members of the Royal Family went for a short time to Glasgow. This photograph shows the Royal party leaving the station.

"Suddenly, there was heard the heavy thud of a gun, echoed twenty-one times from Coed Helen Hill. The sound of the guns was as though an enemy were advancing to battle at our walls; but it was no foe; it was a thunderous salute to the young Prince, who was very close now.

"For two miles down a narrow, winding lane, he had come driving with his escort from Griffiths Crossing. . . .

"Flags were fluttering between the overarching trees, and all was very quiet until the walls of Carnarvon rose black against the sunlight. Now the cry of ten thousand voices, shrill from the throats of Welshmen, welcomed the young Prince who was coming to carry the Sword of Wales.



SARAJEVO, JULY, 1914

Though actually it did no more than to explode a bomb already laid, the assassination of the Archduke Ferdinand and his wife at Sarajevo will always live in memory as one of the most fateful hours Europe has ever known. This remarkable picture was taken immediately after the murder, and shows Princep, the assassin, being arrested.

"The Right Honourable David Lloyd George, Constable of the Castle, opened the gate to the Prince, and then forward passed the Druids and the Bards of Wales, two by two. They were clothed in long hoods and habits, some white as snow, some blue as the sky above them.

"Then came the heralds and pursuivants, the Mayor of Chester with his clerk and mace-bearer and sword-bearer, and all the thirty-nine mayors of the boroughs of Wales in their crimson robes. Then came the Lord Mayor of Cardiff with his own mace-bearer, sword-bearer, followed by twenty-four Welsh Members of Parliament in Court dress.

"Chester Herald advanced, and now all eyes were strained through the glare of sunlight, for immediately behind the gorgeous figure of the herald came the boy for whom all Wales had been waiting. A tall, fair lad, clothed in the simple uniform of an English midshipman, he walked between Lord Kenyon and the Earl of Plymouth, in their long mantles and ermine capes, followed by gentlemen of the King's household and officers of the Welsh Regiment. The Prince of Wales held his head high, and walked with youthful courage and modesty. . . .

"All the people had risen when he came, and now cheered him again and again as he passed, while a band by one of the southern towers played the National Anthem and his own song. . . .

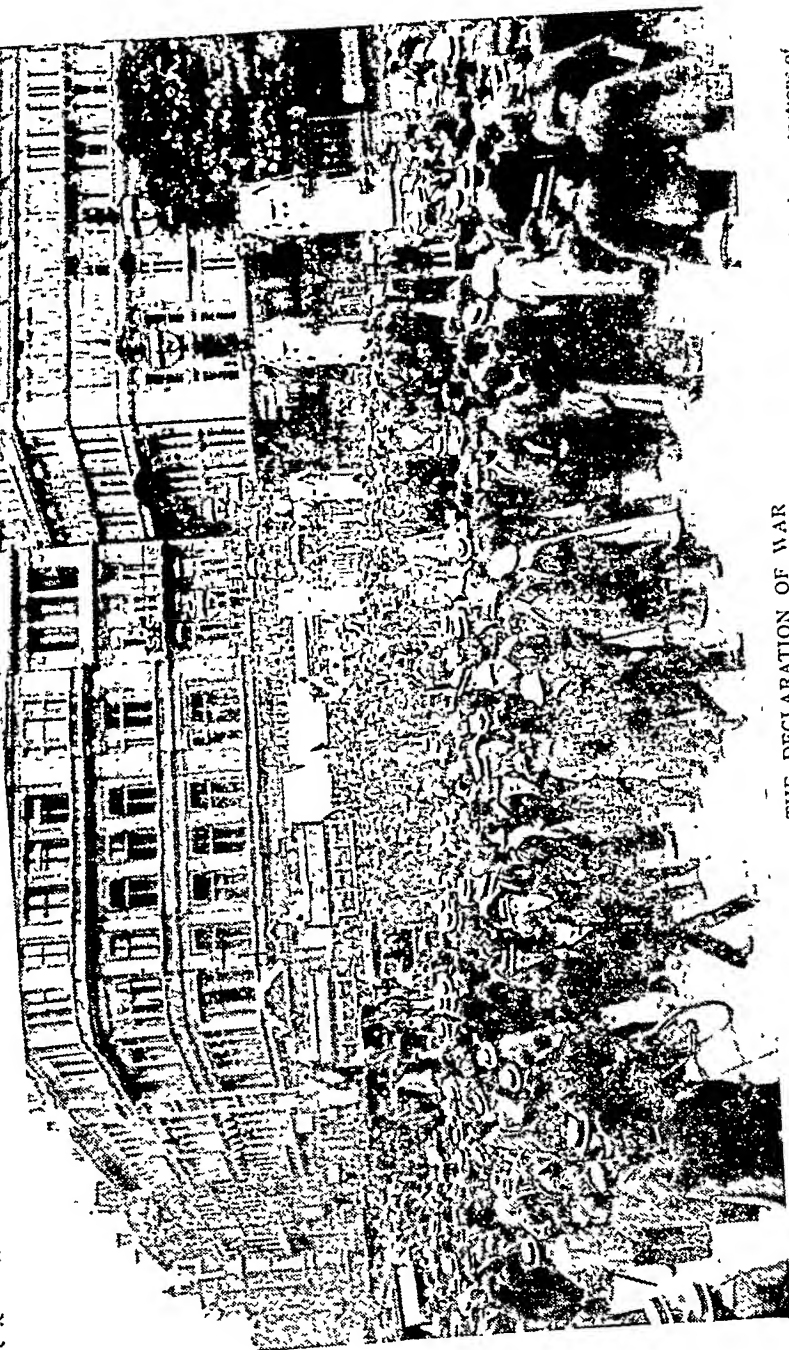
"The Prince did not go as far as the dais, but entered the Chamberlain's Tower to his robing-room up the spiral stairway. . . .

"Fifty minutes passed. Then once again the guns spoke from the hill of magic, and once again the five trumpets blew into the sky their silver shrilling notes, and once again wild gusts of cheers arose. The King and Queen, with many great officers and an escort of Life Guards, had driven also along the lovely winding way into the heart of the multitude gathered below the castle walls.

"At the summons of the King the Constable of the Castle delivered the great key of the gateway into the hands of his liege lord, who was now in command of the Castle and all its knights.

"The band played the Sovereign's hymn six times over as the Royal procession passed up to the dais, and it was sung by the choir with voices that rose and fell in solemn and heart-stirring sound inside walls where many kings have stood in peace and war since Edward Plantagenet.

"His Majesty was in admiral's uniform, with the ribbon of the Garter across his chest. Queen Mary wore a light-blue gown and a hat with high ostrich feathers, like the crest of her son.



THE DECLARATION OF WAR

The crowds outside the House of Commons when war was declared in August 1914. The proclamation was followed by demonstrations of remarkable patriotism and loyalty to the Throne



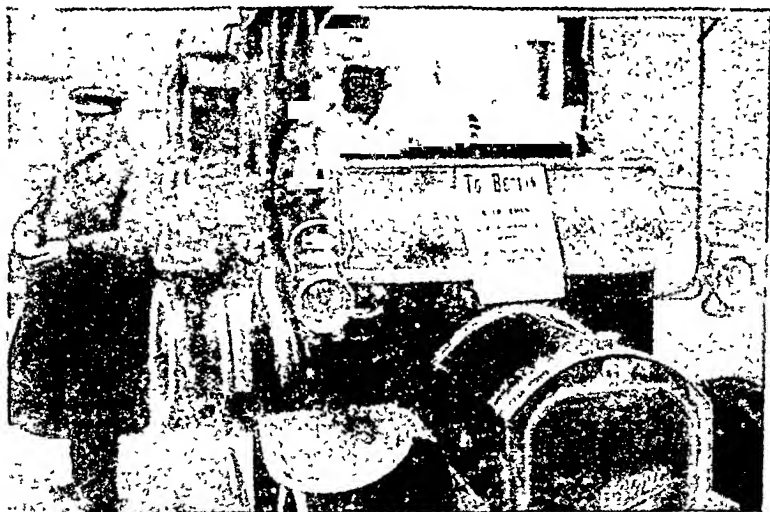
THE ENGLISH COAST 'BOMBARDED'.

Those who, in the security of our island, felt the War to be a far-off thing, experienced a rude shock when the German Fleet bombarded our Eastern coast. Scarborough especially was a town to suffer; the picture shows the Grand Hotel there at the end of the attack.

"Upon the dais as Their Majesties came were the Prime Minister, the Colonial Secretary, the Chief Secretary for Ireland, and the President of the Board of Trade.

The King and Queen were led to their thrones in the cool shade under the canopy, and all around them stood the great nobles.

"The King turned to the Duke who is Earl Marshal, and commanded him to direct Garter King to summon his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. Garter King of Arms bowed low in obeisance, and, followed by the Welsh lords who were to



"ENGLAND CALLS"

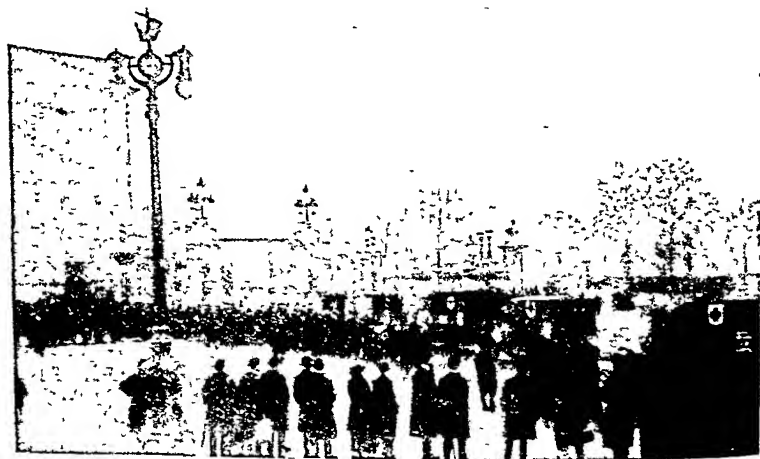
When the myth had vanished that the War would be "all over by Christmas," a tremendous recruiting campaign began all over the country. A flood of posters, many of them extremely witty, appeared in the most unexpected places. This picture dates from early in 1915

carry the insignia of their young Prince, went to the Chamberlain's Tower.

"Now out of the tower came the Prince himself. He appeared before us now as a young knight, a white flower of chivalry. Tall and slim he looked, with a short surcoat of purple velvet above his white silk breeches and stockings. Round his left knee was a jewelled garter. He was bareheaded, and the sun glinted upon his fair hair.

"Slowly the procession passed to the dais, where the King and Queen sat under the canopy, and as they went the heralds and Garter King bowed low three times. Then the White Prince

knelt on both knees upon a cushion in front of his father in the old obeisance of youth and knighthood. From the Lord Great Chamberlain the King had received the Letters Patent of the Princes' titles, and these he handed to the Home Secretary, who, standing by the King's side, read them in a loud voice. They granted and



AMBULANCES AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE

The Red Cross found itself working at full pressure from the very beginning of the War. Its own vans, and others which it had been obliged to commandeer, were seen in ever-growing numbers. A train of them is shown entering Buckingham Palace forecourt in 1915.

confirmed to the Prince the names, dignity, and honour of Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles, and Great Steward of Scotland, Duke of Saxony and Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

"As the words were spoken the King's hands were about his son, investing him with the symbols of his dignity, at each of which symbolic acts the people acclaimed him with cheers.

"Thus invested, the Prince, still kneeling, spoke the words of fealty and homage for the Principality of Wales and Earldom of Chester. They were the same words which he had spoken in the Abbey when the King was crowned.

"The Home Secretary delivered the Letters Patent into the King's hand, who placed them in the left hand of his son. Then the King, smiling with a father's love upon the young knight, took him by the hand, and raised him up, and in the sight of all the people, kissed him upon both cheeks.

"With his train upheld by Lord Mostyn the Prince of Wales passed to the King's right hand, and sat on the throne by his side.

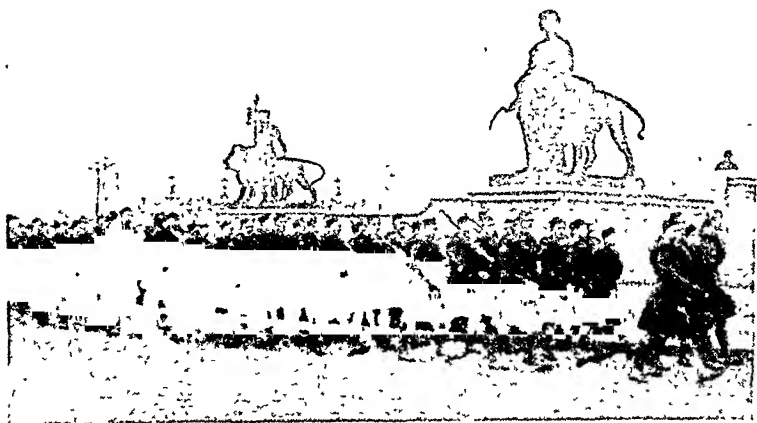
"An address from the Welsh people was read to him now by Sir John Rhys, who conjured up the old traditions of Wales.

"The Prince read his reply in the English tongue :

" "I thank you with all my heart for your cordial welcome, and with you I wish that this may be the first of many visits to our beautiful country. As your address reminds me, the many links of the past, my Tudor descent, the great title that I bear, as well as my name David, all bind me to Wales, and to-day I can safely say that I am in "Hen wlad fy nhadau" (The Old Land of my Fathers).

" "I assure you that I shall never forget to-day as long as I live, and I hope sincerely that it will always mark a happy day in the Principality as one which brought you a new friend.

" "He is, it is true, a young friend. I am very young, but I have great examples before me. I have my dear father and my



SCOTS PASSING THE VICTORIA MEMORIAL

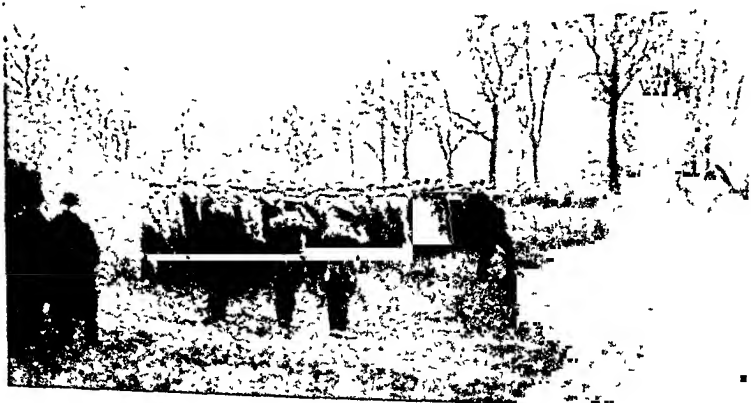
Many were the Cockney jokes cracked about the Scottish kilt, but in France the people's amazement at that unheard-of male attire was perfectly genuine. Here a Scottish regiment on its way to the Front is seen passing before Buckingham Palace.

dear mother and good friends to help me, and so, bearing in mind our ancient and beautiful saying, "Without God, without anything ; God is enough," I hope to do my duty to my King, to Wales, and to you all.'

"So ended a simple and solemn little service, and then there followed the crowning moment of this day when the Prince was presented to the great host of the Welsh people assembled outside the Castle walls.

"The King and Queen, with the young prince between them, and preceded by the heralds and Kings-at-Arms, went down the steps of the dais, and then up two flights of steps leading to the Norman archway of Queen Eleanor's Tower. The King led his son by the hand, and the boy seemed grateful for that clasp. Outside there was a wooden stage, emblazoned with heraldic shields, and high above the Castle square.

"A storm of cheers swept up to the Castle walls, as though a



VOLUNTEERS

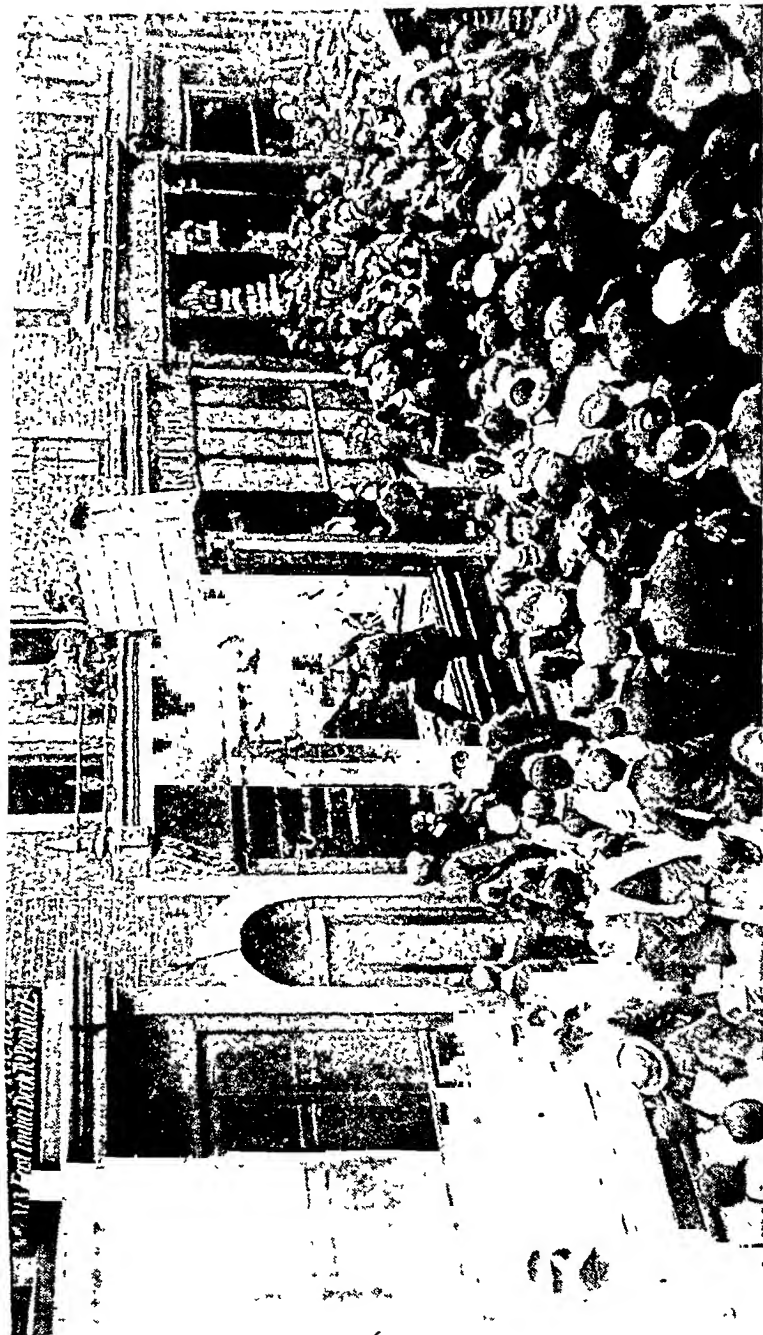
The tremendous response to the British call for volunteers surprised every nation taking part in the War, including, perhaps, ourselves. The Southend Battalion 'D.I.' is here marching past Colonel Colomb after inspection

sea of sound were dashing in great waves upon these grey stones. A voice shouted the old Welsh challenge, 'A oes heddwch?' ('Is it peace?') and ten thousand voices answered mightily, 'Heddwch' ('It is peace').

"In a high tower a figure waved a wand, and at the behest of it the choir inside sang the grand old song of Welsh national pride, 'Hen wlad fy nhadau' ('The Old Land of my Fathers').

"It caught the people like a flame, and with such voices as one may find only in Wales, and with deep religious fervour, every man, woman, and child joined in that hymn.

"Three times the King led his son by the hand to the Castle archways from which the people could see him, and each time the



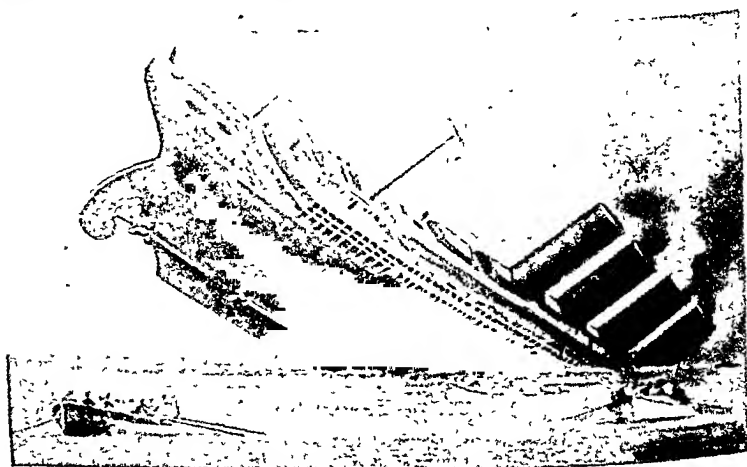
ANTI-GERMAN RIOTS

In the East End, where the majority of London's foreign residents live, there were several anti-German riots in the early stages of the War. This scene is in High Street, Poplar. Shop-window breaking was not confined to the East End, for similar exhibitions of fanaticism occurred in other areas.

GEORGE THE FIFTH

cheers rose up to him with the homage of a people's love and trust. Three times the trumpets played their silver fanfares; three times the band played the National Anthem, but more than three times, rather a hundred times, there rose that storm of shouts which surely must have been heard on the highest of Snowdon's range."

Another, though much less spectacular, Royal visit to Wales occurred so recently as 1927, when Cardiff was the scene of intense animation, and a rousing welcome was given to the King and



THE LUSITANIA DISASTER

Not many sea accidents have had such far-reaching aftermaths as the sinking of the *Lusitania* which in May 1915 shocked non-combatant countries as much, if not more, than those actually fighting in the War. It will be remembered that it was this incident which ultimately decided the United States to enter the struggle.

Queen. His Majesty had agreed to perform the opening ceremony at the National Museum of Wales.

The route taken by the Royal visitors from the station to the museum lay through the most frequented part of the city. An address of welcome was read by Lord Kenyon, President of the Museum, Governors and Council. After the King's reply prayers were said, and the Benediction pronounced by the Archbishop of Wales. Next, there was an inspection of the galleries, and, in the Zoological Department Their Majesties saw a fine specimen of the Indian tiger which had been shot by the King at Nepal some sixteen years ago, during the Royal



QUEEN ALEXANDRA AT FARNBOROUGH

Throughout the War the ladies of the Royal Family worked nobly in whatever cause they could support. Queen Alexandra is here shown presenting an aeroplane at Farnborough



WOMEN TO THE RESCUE

In the War years women showed themselves competent at almost every job hitherto confined to men. One of the most important tasks to which they lent a hand was the making of munitions. A woman worker is here seen shell-turning

tour. The inspection being ended, the Royal visitors returned to the dais, and there was a typical Celtic rendering of the Welsh National Anthem, followed by the English National Anthem.

The reception accorded to the King in Scotland was always enthusiastic and colourful, as in every other portion of the realm. In this connection we cannot do better than to recall the Royal visit to Scotland which took place not long after the



A RECRUITING MARCH

One method of gaining new recruits for our armies was for those already in khaki to parade through the large cities in the hope of arousing interest by direct contact. Above is a scene in North London

Coronation, and which Sir Philip Gibbs, who was an eye-witness of the event, has described so vividly :

"The King and Queen drove through the streets of Edinburgh escorted by a squadron of Scottish Horse, and they held their Court now in the Palace of Holyrood, the home of the Scottish kings.

"The city was gay with the colours of ten thousand flags. Gay also were her streets with Highland and Lowland regiments, with their pipers filling the city with wild music which stirs the heart of a Scot more than any trumpet-call. Thousands of young

Scots, tall and proper lads belonging to Highland regiments of the Scottish Territorial Army, in their great black busbies and tartan plaids and kilts, made a brave show in the streets.

"All the nobility of Scotland had gathered in Edinburgh to welcome their Sovereign, and a Queen called by the dear name of Scotland's fairest queen, who lived and laughed and wept at Holyrood.

"At the station when the King arrived the Duke of Connaught welcomed him, and the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, preceded



MISS VIOLET LORRAINE RECRUITING

Knowing the attraction which stage stars always have for the public, several eminent actresses turned their popularity to good account by making recruiting appeals in public places, especially in Trafalgar Square

by the mace and sword, went down on one knee before His Majesty and gave into his hands the keys of the city, which other English kings have demanded at the sword-point.

"As the Royal procession passed into Princes Street the guns were fired twenty-one times from the Castle on the rock high above the old town. No English king has been led on his way to Holyrood by such a noble escort as guarded King George.

"Rain-clouds lowered over the city as the King and Queen with the Prince of Wales and Princess Mary drove into the midst of cavalry along the steep roadway of Regent Terrace, and down



RIDING TO INSPECT TROOPS

By 1915 the nation had flung itself body and soul into war. The King, here seen riding to inspect a regiment bound for France, shared the hardships of his people.



• AFTER THE RAID

Scenes such as this would be disclosed with the daylight in many parts of London after an air-raid. Despite darkened windows and extinguished street-lamps, the Zeppelins found targets with heart-breaking ease, and sometimes whole streets would be ruined. This picture was taken in 1916 at Leyton.

below them in the deep gorge, and grey mist hung over old Edinburgh, the spires and roofs of which appeared vaguely out of the gloom like the city of a dream.

"Great crowds of people lined the walks and the garden heights of the terrace, and among their cheers there rang out



AT THE PARIS CONFERENCE OF 1916

In March 1916, a big conference of the Allied leaders was held in Paris. Amongst the British delegates were Lord Kitchener and Sir W. Robertson.

shrill Highland cries by which the clansmen of the hills greeted the Scottish chiefs. The great chief saluted them again and again as their stirring shouts reached him. At the end of the Terrace road there was a sharp turn to the right deep down to the valley where the Royal Standard drooped in the dark mist above the towers and turrets and the broken arch of Holyrood.

"The cavalcade plunged down the steep path to Abbey Mount, and through the crowded gates into the quadrangle, where the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders stood as a guard of honour.

"In their Royal coach Their Majesties drove under the shadow of the tower of Holyrood, and having alighted in the courtyard, filled with Highlanders, whose naked swords saluted him, they passed into the palace where a thousand memories of romantic history lurk. The King and Queen with the Prince and Princess were received by the great officers of state in Scotland.

"Up the stairway leading to the State Apartments stood the Gentlemen of the Scottish Archers, holding their bows with their arrows stuck into their quivers and slung across their green tunics, and with long feathers in their bonnets. They are the King's bodyguard in Scotland."

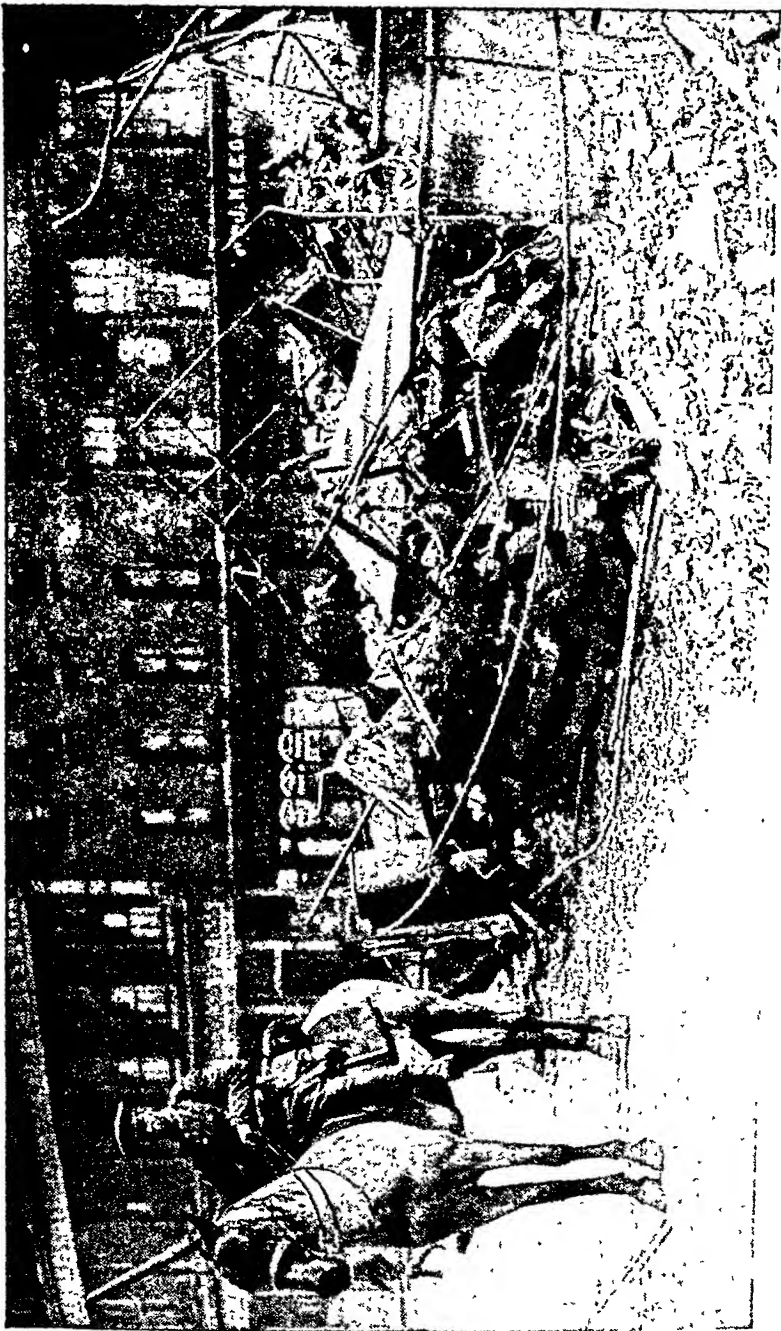
Scotland was glad to welcome her King to the House of the Kings, and this romantic loyalty attached itself to Queen Mary, who that night slept not far away from the chamber in which there is still the old, worm-eaten bed with its frayed and faded hangings where Mary Queen of Scots laid her fair head, and dreamed of the happiness which she left behind in France

Once again, on the occasion under review, historic Holyrood formed the background for a regal pageant, the brilliant uniforms, beautiful dresses, and scintillating jewels of those assembled contrasting vividly against the sombre setting of the low, carved oak walls of the old palace, and the people of Scotland were vociferously happy in acclaiming their new Sovereign.



ENTERTAINING THE WOUNDED

Besides their efforts in the recruiting field, British stage and variety stars offered their services generously in the free entertainment of the wounded. Miss Marie Lloyd entertaining a party of soldiers at the Savoy Hotel



TROUBLE IN IRELAND

The Irish Rebellion in 1916 added to the already grave anxieties occasioned by the War. This picture is of a train which had been used as a barricade in Dublin



MARRIED—THEN CALLED UP

The insatiable hunger of the enemy guns caused greater and greater extension of the orders denoting who was to provide meat for them. In June 1916, married men were called up for service. A party is here seen marching to the recruiting office.

CHAPTER NINE

THE DELHI DURBAR

WE are now about to deal with an event of paramount importance and of quite unique interest, the Delhi Durbar, to attend which Their Majesties the King and Queen sailed for India on November 11th, 1911. Four days



AT STEENWERCK, BELGIUM

One can almost hear the cheers coming from the throats of these men as they toss off their hats in welcome to their King. They are members of the New Zealand Rifle Brigade, and the date of this snapshot is August 1916.

previous to their departure the Prime Minister announced a Constitution of Commission to act during the King's absence.

The *Medina*, which conveyed Their Majesties to India, reached Bombay on December 2nd.

The Royal arrival at Delhi on the morning of the 7th was an occasion characterised by the most gorgeous pageantry and military splendour. In addition to the leading English officials, several Indian Princes, including the elderly Maharaja of Udaipur



KING GEORGE IN THE FIELD

The King's task in his visits to the Front was not easy, for, whatever his true feelings, he knew that officers and men alike looked to him for good cheer. They were not disappointed

and the Maharaja of Bikanir, were present to receive Their Majesties. As on a previous occasion, one hundred and one guns were fired in welcome. There were bodies of soldiers representing every company at Delhi. A specially notable incident was the inspection of the Guard of Honour, which included some Indian and English veterans, with whom the King shook hands. Later, there was an informal visit to a polo match, and, after nightfall, the polo ground was the scene of a torchlight tattoo. On Sunday, December 10th, Divine Service was held, at which eight thousand troops were present. The following morning witnessed the presentation of colours to several battalions of British infantry. Then dawned the day of days—the day of the Durbar.

It seems only appropriate that Delhi should have become the scene of what is recognised to be the most brilliant, the most imposing, and the most gorgeous State Ceremony the world has ever known.

Delhi, the ancient capital of the Mogul Empire, is itself a city of surpassing splendour. Amongst its most noted features is the approach to the fort, by the Lahore Gate, which is beneath a vaulted arch aptly described as "the noblest entrance known to belong to any place." The city's mosques are superb achievements of Eastern architecture. More modern, though no less stately and august, are certain of the Government buildings. The Durbar Hall of the Viceroy's House, for example, takes the form of a huge circular court, seventy-five feet across, built of marble,

and having clustered yellow pillars for support. Another immense circular edifice of most imposing appearance comprises the headquarters of the Council of State, the Chamber of Princes, and the Legislation Assembly.

Incidentally, the etymology of the word *darbar* is of peculiar interest. The word comes from the Persian *dar*, meaning *door*, and *bar*, connoting *admittance*, *court*. In India it is employed to indicate the *court*, *council-chamber*, or *council*, of a native ruler, to signify an *official reception* or a *state ceremony*. To the Western mind, however, the word conjures up visions of only *one* State occasion—that which is held at the Proclamation of Britain's King as Emperor of India

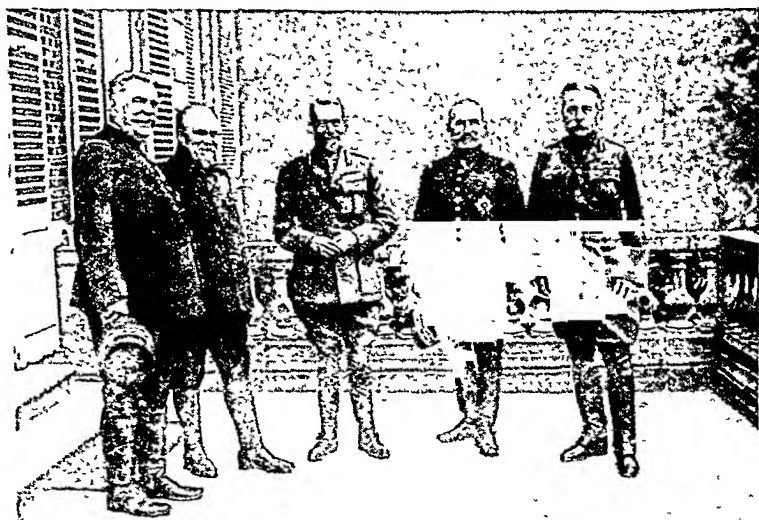
With typical considerateness for the interests of the vast majority, the King would not have the Durbar held in any enclosed space, nor actually within the confines of the magnificent city; but on the plain just outside, where an immense amphitheatre, semicircular in shape, was formed to accommodate the greatest possible number of orlookers. A mound, marking the



THE KING IN FRANCE

The King visited the War area in Flanders in 1916. In the above photograph he is seen taking sandwich luncheon with the late King of the Belgians.

outermost border of this semicircle, provided room for between fifty and seventy thousand spectators. Around the base of this mound extended a road, along which the King and Queen could pass in procession and be seen by all. In the centre was a pavilion, and opposite to it the superb Shamiana. The stands to accommodate the high officials and the Indian Princes were ranged around the Royal dais. Roads were arranged so that no group of onlookers should be denied the opportunity of seeing Their Majesties to advantage.



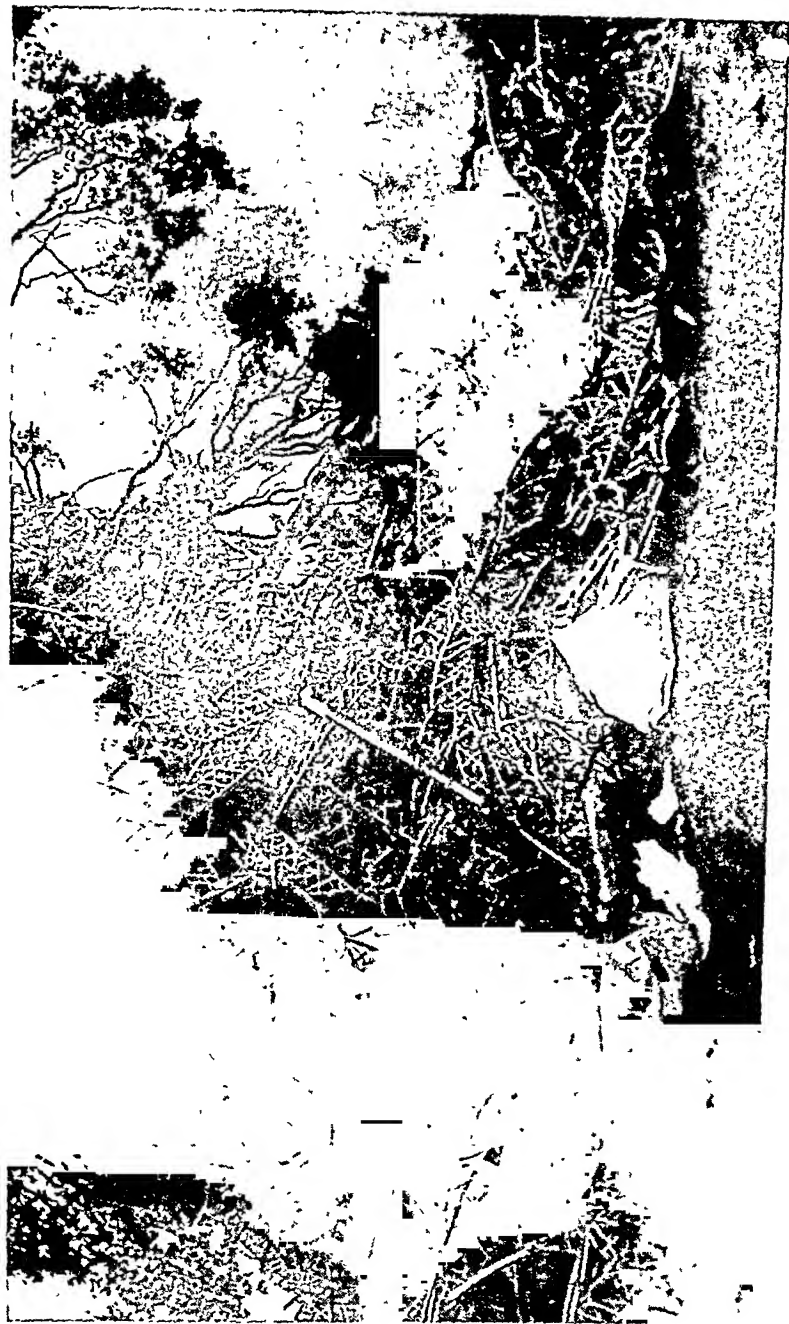
A GROUP AT BEAUGESRIE CHATEAU

Beaugesrie, France, was in 1916 the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief, and in August of that year the King paid a visit there. From right to left are Haig, Foch, King George, Poincare, and an unidentified French General

The approach of Their Majesties was heralded by a salute of guns—again one hundred and one—and as the Royal procession entered the amphitheatre every member of that tremendous concourse arose. The Indians bowed low, the Europeans cheered with all the power of their lungs.

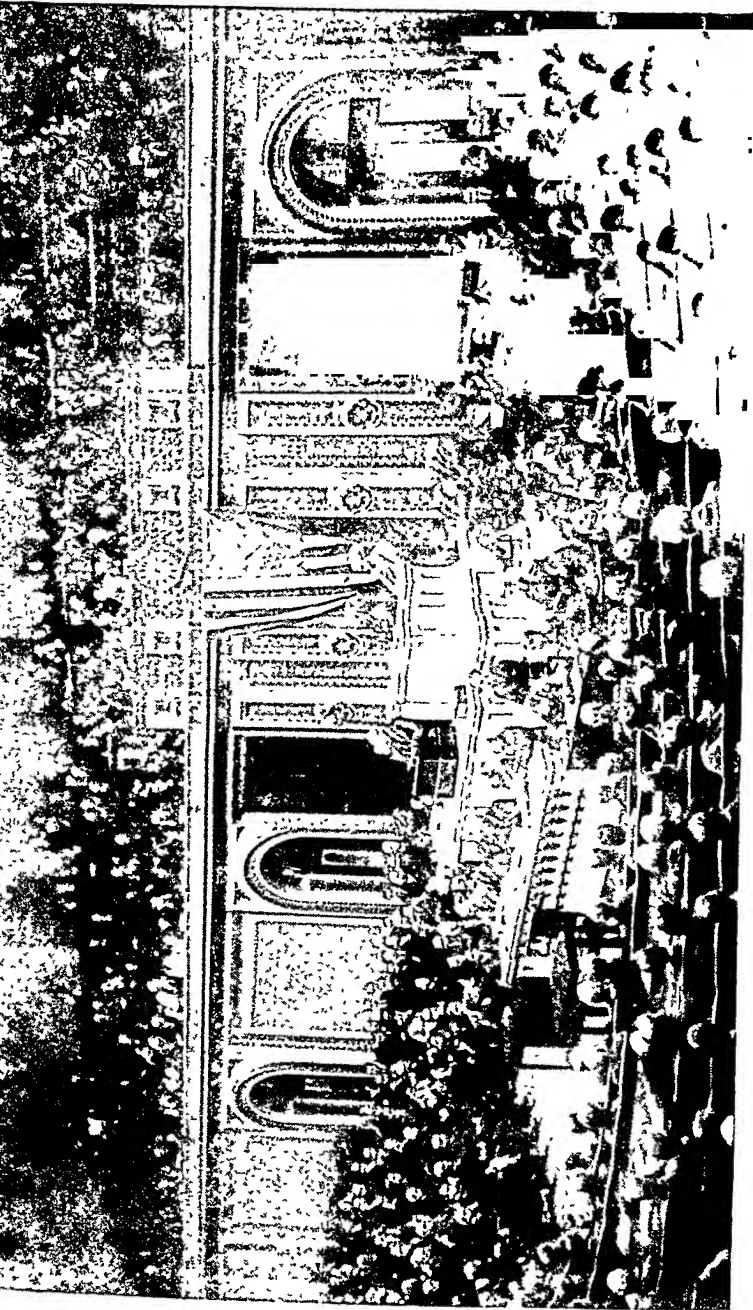
Reaching the Shamiani, the King and Queen were received by the Viceroy. Their Majesties bowed to the assembled onlookers, and then ascended their thrones.

Words are inadequate to describe that which the brush and the camera alone can depict. As one writer remarks: "Impressive



THE DEATH OF A ZEPPELIN

In October 1916 a Zeppelin engaged in air-raiding was brought down at Potters Bar, a few miles north of London. The picture shows how completely the already damaged machine was wrecked when it landed in a tree.



PRESIDENT WILSON REPLIES TO THE GERMAN WARNING

At the beginning of 1917, when the German U-boat campaign started, a warning was issued that neutral shipping would not be safe if suspected of carrying supplies to the Allies. In a speech in the Capitol, Washington, President Wilson replied to this statement.

to a degree, the ceremonial rivalled even the opulence of the traditionally splendid native displays." Happily, some measure of its sheer magnificence still remained even when the ceremony had ended and the mighty gathering had dispersed, for a cinematograph record of the superb pageant was taken, in natural colours.

The day was perfect. Nature itself seemed to show approval of the event by adding her own ineffable lustre to the resplendent scene. Sound and colour combined to form a panorama of beauty and grandeur such as one might suppose could have its



THE VICTORY WAR LOAN RALLY

A glimpse of the crowds surging round the base of Nelson's Column in Trafalgar Square on the last day before the Loan was closed. The placards had been up for some time.

being only in a dream. Uniforms, robes, turbans of every shade and tone produced an effect which, although infinitely varied in its contrasts, was blended into one flawless harmony by the orderliness of the entire scheme. There seemed a mystic bond that welded the tremendous music of the bands, the clear notes of the bugles, the reverberating thunder of the drums, and the *tramp-tramp-tramp* of marching hosts, into one vast pæan of triumphant praise to the King-Emperor, and that found its more material counterpart in the riot of colour displayed so lavishly on every side. It was as though Sound, the Soul, and Colour,

the Body, were made manifest in form at once intangible and tangible, invisible yet visible. "O mystic union of soul and sense!"

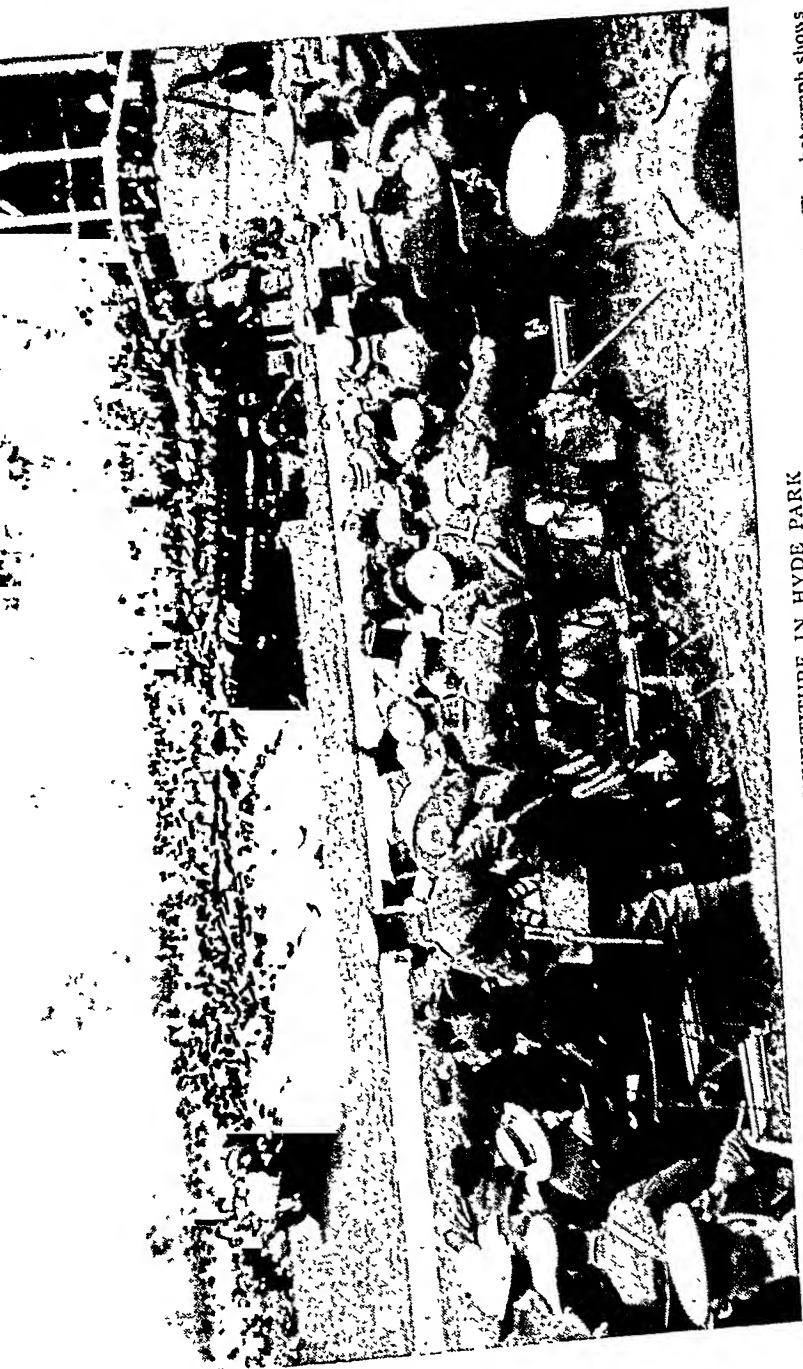
After the King's permission for the opening of the Durbar had been granted, and the music of the massed bands like the sound of many waters had subsided, and the shrill clarion notes of the buglers had passed, like silver streaks of melody, into the infinite silence, the King arose and proclaimed his Coronation at Westminster, and, concluding that proclamation, tendered his loving



THE FIRST CENTRAL KITCHEN IN LONDON

The food situation in England had been worsening gradually throughout the War, but when the great German submarine offensive began it became serious indeed. In May 1917, the Queen and Princess Mary opened the first of a series of Central Kitchens in London.

greeting "to all present, feudatories and subjects." Then followed the homage of the exalted ones of State. The Viceroy knelt and kissed his Sovereign's hand, a privilege peculiar to his office. Next to pay homage were the Indian Princes, in their gorgeous apparel, and each personally responsible for the welfare of millions of loyal subjects. Then His Majesty read his declaration of benefits. Upon various local bodies, controlling states and provinces, a greater measure of authority was confirmed. Much attention, too, was paid to social improvements. A grant was made to



GREAT INVESTITURE IN HYDE PARK

In June 1917, gallantry in so many quarters had earned its reward that a great Investiture ceremony was held in Hyde Park. The photograph shows a general view of the proceedings just prior to the arrival of the King.

assist in the education of the people. Native inhabitants were given a more important share in the affairs of local government. Soldiers and minor civil officials received certain monetary benefits. Poor people, cast into prison for debt, were to be set at liberty. His Majesty's declarations meant the betterment of the conditions of life and the increased well-being of the teeming millions of India. His Imperial Majesty announced also that, from this time onwards, the capital of India should be Delhi, and not Calcutta. Furthermore, Bengal should become a Presidency



THE WAR ON LAND

Canadian Highlanders marching past His late Majesty in France

under the rule of a Governor. A new Province, of Bihar and Ouss1, also was constituted, whilst Assam was to be a separate district.

The ceremony occupied about an hour. Then the cannon roared, and the bands broke forth again into soul-stirring clamour and the bugles sent their silver chains of sound soaring towards the peerless blue. There arose such a storm of heartfelt cheering as must have seemed to shake the solid earth, so tumultuous it was. Wave after wave of acclamation rose and fell, to rise more voluminously, until the King and Queen, together with their officers of State and their superb bodyguard had driven slowly from this splendid and unparalleled scene of Imperial triumph.



CLOSE TO THE FRONT LINE

During his visit to France in 1917, the King went to Wyttschaete Ridge, where this snapshot was taken. The Ridge had been the scene of fierce fighting.



KING GEORGE AMONGST HIS MEN

Not infrequently, during his tours of the Front, the King purposely spread good cheer by arriving where he was least expected. In the above unique photograph he has just surprised a company at ease and is passing through their ranks amid wild enthusiasm.

CHAPTER TEN

PRELUDE TO WAR--AND WAR

THE years immediately preceding the outbreak of the Great War were years of prosperity and progress, and all things combined to lull the vast majority of people into a sense of security founded upon dreams of world-wide



AT THIEPVAL CEMETERY

No one was more deeply grieved than His Majesty at the sight of the vast and still growing masses of graves which greeted him in France and Flanders. At Thiepval War Cemetery he made a close inspection of the wooden crosses accompanied by General Allenby

peace and international amity, which proved, alas, to be tragically deceptive and illusory.

Truly in high places there were some who saw the war-clouds on the horizon, and who strove to awaken the country to the peril into which, unless more effective measures for national defence were taken, it was undoubtedly drifting. These more discerning ones stressed the probability of attempted invasion. In one leading newspaper, for example, there even appeared a

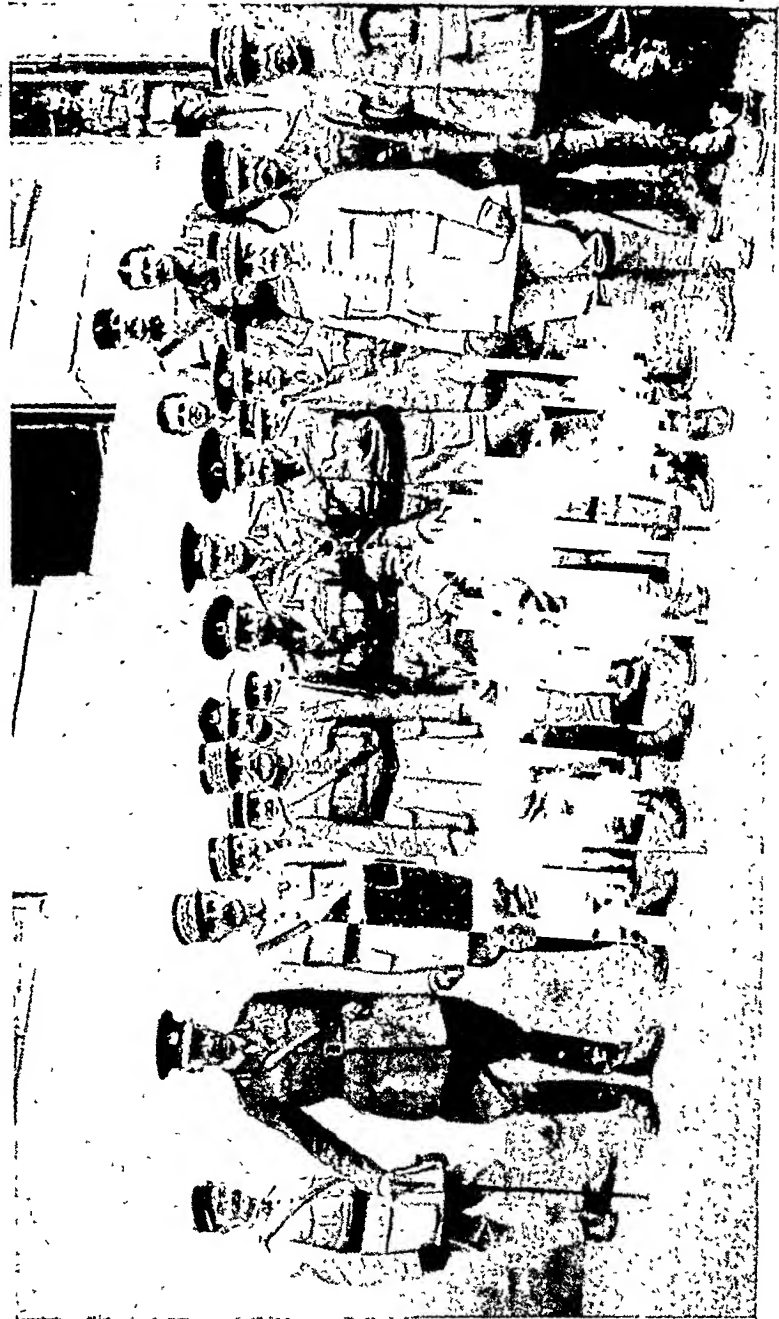


DECORATION FOR GALLANTRY

King George took particular pleasure, during his visits to the War Zone, in decorating those whose bravery or continued excellence of service had merited reward. Here he is pinning a Victoria Cross on the breast of Sergeant Train, of the London Scottish.

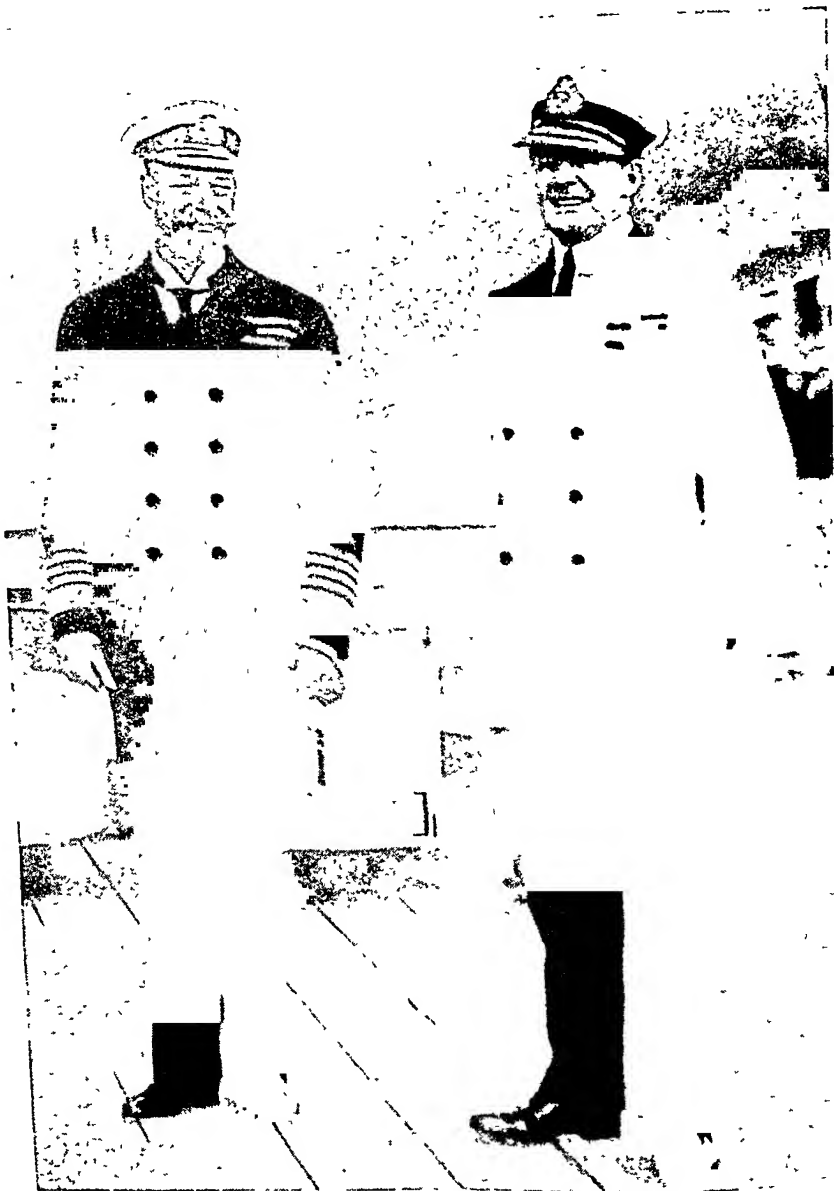
serial story penned by a famous author, and presenting a graphic and impressive picture of what would be likely to transpire should such invasion actually come to pass. "A brilliant piece of imaginative fiction" was the verdict of the majority. They who tried to reveal the danger of international conflict were pilloried as "scaremongers," "warmongers," "enemies of sanity and peace," and "victims of Anglomania." The country continued to occupy itself with more agreeable matters. "*Germany* our enemy? Faugh! Our enemies, our children's enemies, are *germs*, not Germans!" Such was a frequent saying of the anti-military Press. In such manner were the sinister possibilities of

war thrust into the background, and the country concerned itself with industry, with commerce, with education, with art, literature, the drama, with all manner of admirable and humanising activities—like deaf men standing together on the brink of a volcano, heedless of the ominous rumblings below. Such activities would have gone on uninterruptedly, and the nation advanced from stage to stage of peaceful progress, had it not been for that lurking, waiting, watchful monster, Teutonic Imperialism, which, not content to achieve its purposes by legitimate methods, must try to secure its objectives by the ruthless suppression of the



AT THE BRITISH HEADQUARTERS

A picture taken during one of several visits made by the late King to British H O. With him are prominent leaders of both British and French Armies, including Marshal Foch and Sir Douglas Haig.



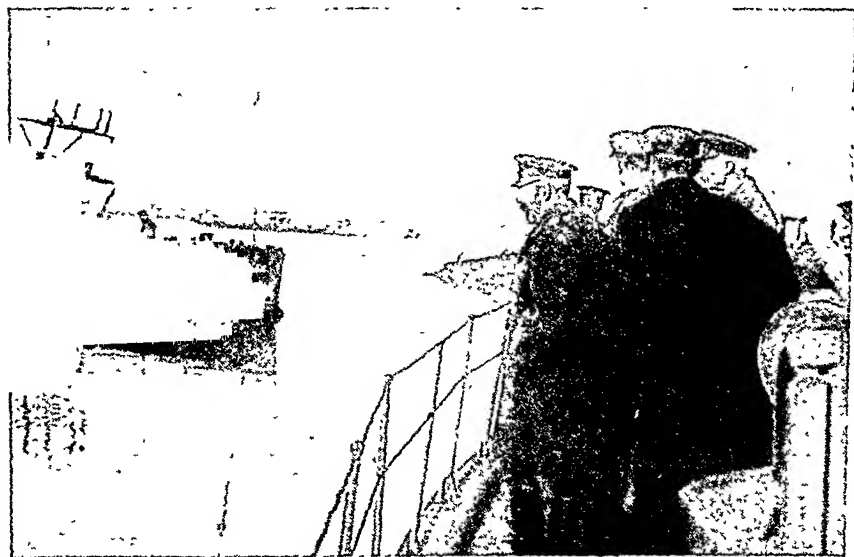
THE KING AND EARL BEATTY

A pleasing picture taken on board H.M.S. *Queen Elizabeth* during the War. It is now a known fact that King George himself earnestly wished to take active command of the Navy at the outbreak of hostilities.

weaker, and by the appropriation of territory and material wealth through sheer aggressive force of arms.

Britain pursued her unheeding way. Sport became an obsession. Cricket, cup finals, All-England tennis contests reigned supreme in the minds of the millions. Cinema shows, then beginning to show vast improvement, sensational drama and rollicking comedy—these were of more importance than preparedness against a wily and relentless enemy. When Lord Roberts suggested, as a temporary expedient, the considerable increase of our armed forces, he was regarded as a "military crank," a "danger to the cause of the peace." "This way madness lies!" declared a leading journal.

However, there was, at least, one step towards our national defence which, even though taken without any definite realisation of its utility in warfare, proved to be of quite inestimable value and importance in the Armageddon, that day by day, though still unseen by the vast majority, grew nearer. This salvatory development was found in the access of enthusiasm for aviation.

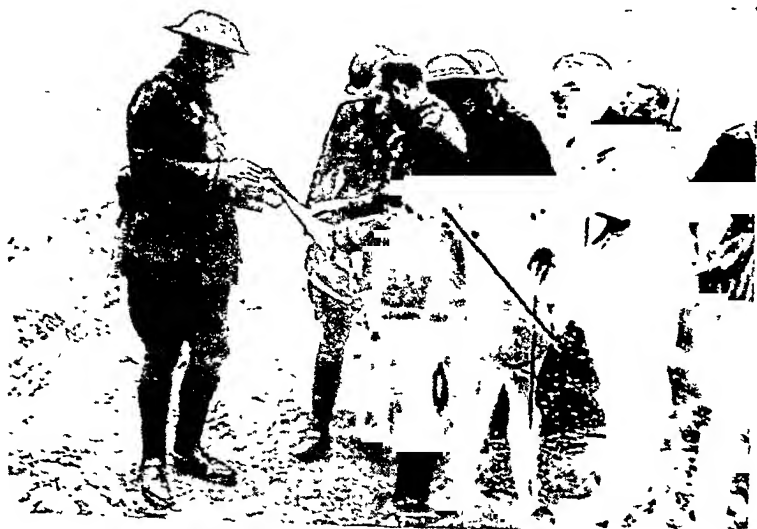


A NOBIL NAVAL FEAT

Examining a ship sunk at Zeebrugge, the raid on which was one of the most daring exploits of the War.

As one chronicler remarks: "Almost in a day Britain, which had given little or no serious thought to aeroplaning, suddenly awoke to its possibilities." There was the inauguration of an aerodrome at Hendon, due largely to the inspiration and enterprise of Claude Graham White, whilst Lord Northcliffe (accused in some quarters of being journalism's supreme scaremonger and apostle of war) presented huge sums of money in prizes to stimulate British pilots to achieve distinction in the air.

There were, of course, occasionally tragic happenings which

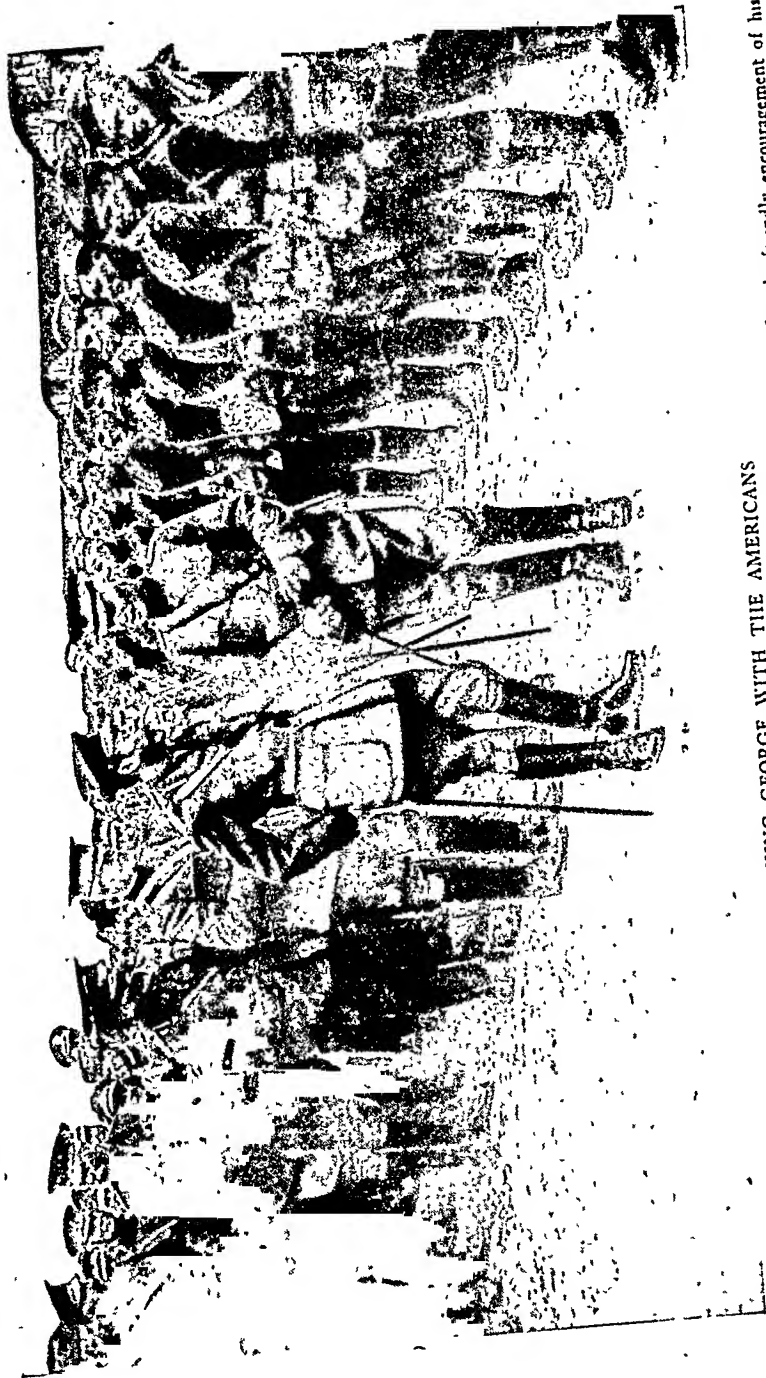


THE KING AMONGST HIS OFFICERS

In the summer of 1917 King George made an extensive tour of practically the whole of the Western Front, bringing always encouragement and sometimes helpful advice. The snapshot shows him inspecting a map

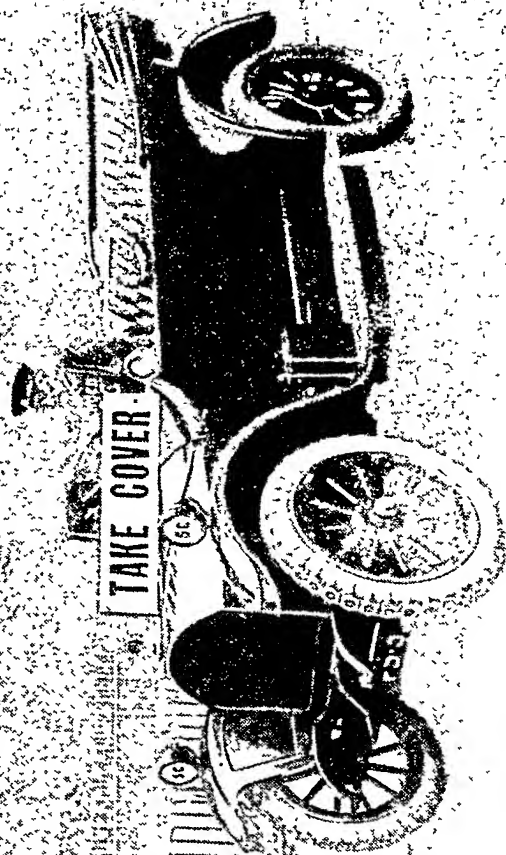
shocked the world. There was, for example, the wreck of the White Star liner *Titanic*, at that time the world's greatest ship, of forty-six thousand tons, in which disaster only seven hundred and seven souls out of a total of more than two thousand were rescued. Again, the nation's complacency was disturbed, for a short time, by misfortunes of considerable magnitude within our very shores, as when some ten thousand people were rendered homeless by floods in East Anglia . . . But were not floods, and even shipwrecks, "acts of God"?

On the mainland of Europe, almost as remote and vague to the majority of people in England as the alleged canals on Mars,



KING GEORGE WITH THE AMERICANS

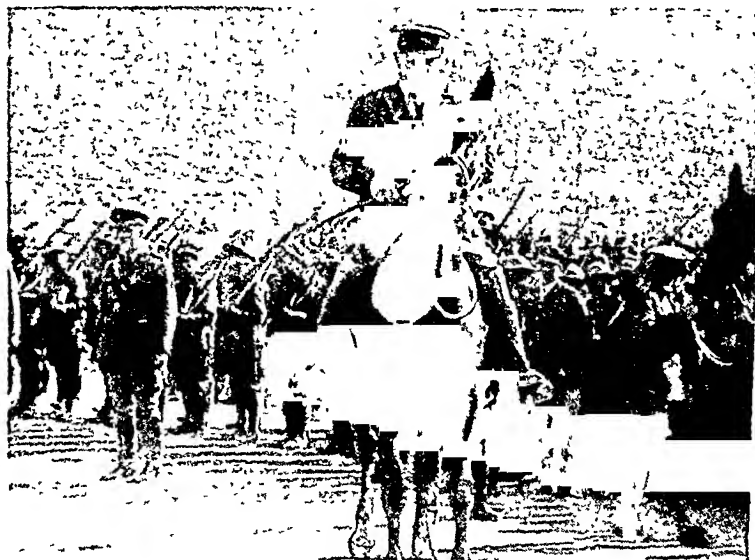
The King paid several visits to different parts of the Allied Front during the fighting, and did not by any means confine the friendly encouragement of his presence to the British alone. Above he is shown inspecting American Forces in July 1917.



THE HOME FRONT

In 1917 air raids took terrible toll of life and property in London. Here is one of the methods adopted to warn the public of an impending raid

there raged the Balkan War. More sensational headlines for the newspapers, and some striking pictures for our delectation at the breakfast table. . . . Oh, these hot-tempered Continental people! Nothing to do with us, though, really. . . . Yet, those in high office knew that national disorders have an alarming way of becoming international. It was significant that His Majesty the King, Head of the State, issued a proclamation of Britain's neutrality. When at length the fires of war were rapidly burning themselves out His Majesty received the delegates of the Balkan



LIBERATION OF THE HOLY CITY

General Allenby, the last of the Crusaders, enters Jerusalem, after a successful campaign, in January 1918, thus putting an end to the Turkish rule which had lasted 400 years

States and Turkey at a peace conference held in London. The King had seen the possibilities of complications when the vast majority of his statesmen and people alike had seen only perpetuity of peace and quite unassailable security.

Another hint of the existence of a wider world was provided when, early in 1913, news reached London of the death of Captain Scott and his companions in the Antarctic, and the country was stirred by the silent heroism of those dauntless explorers. The King, ever quick to acknowledge courage, sent personal messages of condolence to the relatives of those valiant men.

The homeland, too, furnished some diverting incidents to provide the average citizen with subjects for discussion in train and club. This year was one during which numerous outrages were attempted, or actually committed, by militant suffragists. Bombs were found near the Bank of England, in St. Paul's Cathedral, in a house recently erected for Mr. Lloyd George, and elsewhere. The suffragist extremists even tried to set fire to the Royal Academy. One of their number, Emily Davison, endeavoured to gain support for the suffragist cause by a quite

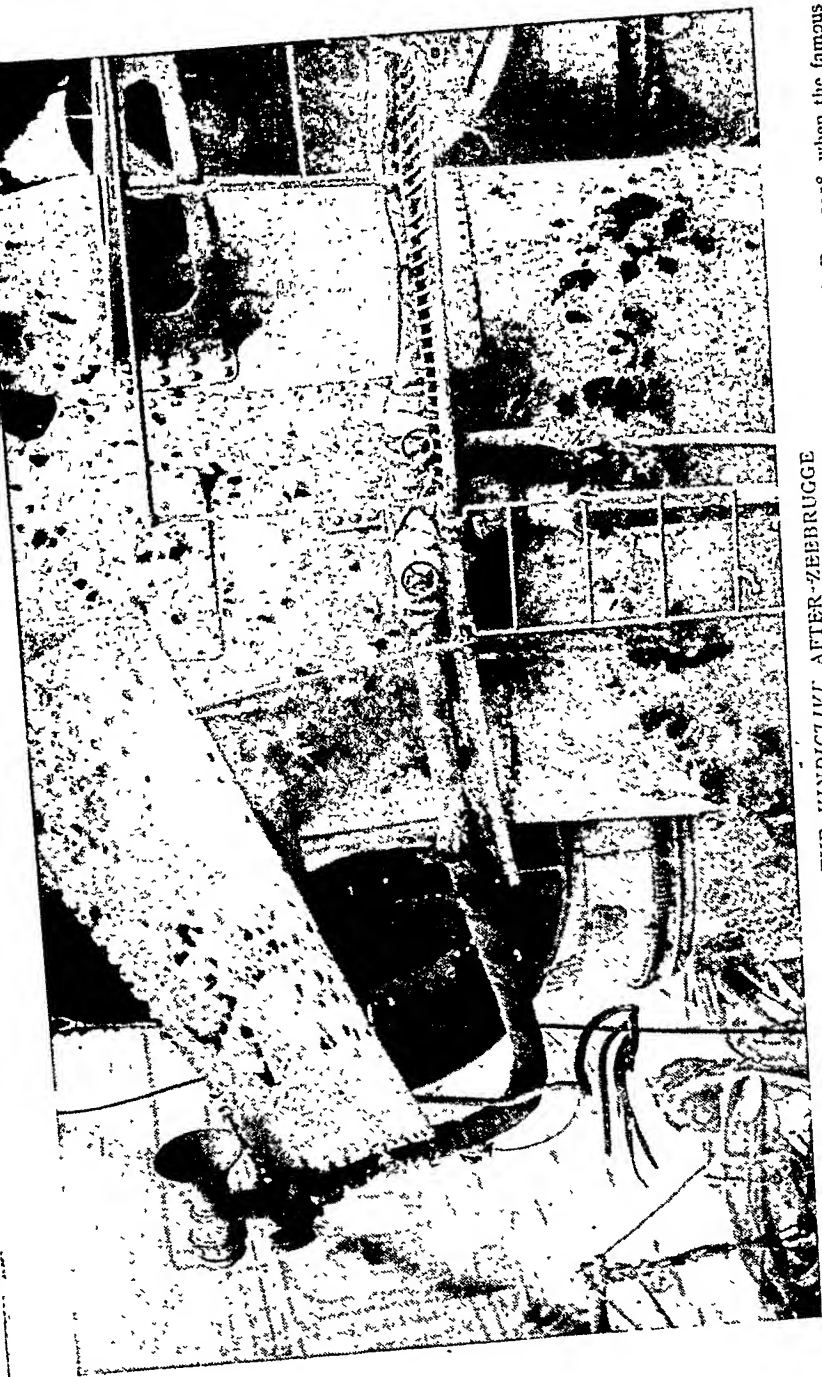


THE DAYS OF NOT SO PLENTY

Girls at work in the Rationing Clearing House in January 1918. How many people now remember the days when money could not buy food without the Ration Card?

fantastic act of self-immolation. At Tattenham Corner she flung herself upon the King's horse Anmer. The unfortunate animal was brought down, and the poor misguided woman was killed.

In the late spring of the same year an event took place, the full significance of which was not appreciated, save, perhaps, in diplomatic circles. Their Majesties the King and Queen were invited to Berlin, there to witness the wedding of the Kaiser's daughter. Whilst here they received a welcome which, at any rate on the surface, lacked nothing in heartiness, and they were assured of the Emperor's and of Germany's goodwill towards Britain and all pertaining thereto. The pacifist English Press



THE VINDICTIVE AFTER-ZEEBRUGGE

The damaged funnels of H.M.S. Vindictive bear witness to the deadly fire which met her at Zeebrugge on St. George's Day, 1918, when the famous raid was carried out

made enormous capital out of the genial welcome given to Britain's King and Queen in Germany, and regarded it as a more than sufficient refutation of the "warmongers'" talk about the danger of war with our Teutonic cousins across the North Sea.

Soon after their return Their Majesties performed the opening



BASEBALL AT STAMFORD BRIDGE

The King at a baseball match at Stamford Bridge in July 1918. There were many American Service men in England at this time.

ceremony at Gladstone Dock, Liverpool, which action did much towards the securing of better conditions for dock workers throughout the land, whilst it reinstalled those workers generally to the position of trust that had been theirs before, misled by their agitators, they had adopted the strikers' policy and accordingly sunk in the estimation of the community.

During the short period of years between the Coronation and the outbreak of the Great War, vast strides were made in the motoring industry, and already there were evidences that horses were being superseded by mechanically-propelled vehicles. The King himself showed interest in this developing industry and purchased a car, which, however, he very seldom drove in public, although occasionally, particularly on his own estates, he would take a short turn at the wheel.

On New Year's Day, 1914, according to custom, the devotion of the British and Indian troops to the Crown was demonstrated by their combined participation in a magnificent ceremonial at Secunderabad. At this impressive display of the strength and efficiency of these unified forces there was an inspection by the Nizam of Hyderabad, who, as the King-Emperor's representative, was entitled to a salute of twenty-one guns. The day was drawing near when these splendid warriors would take part in a less resplendent pageant—the bloodstained pageant of war.

The opening months of the year witnessed a renewal of the efforts of the suffragists to secure recognition by drastic means. There were attacks upon eminent personages, and an attempt was made to petition the King at Buckingham Palace. During a performance at His Majesty's Theatre these unruly women rose



THE OPENING OF AUSTRALIA HOUSE

His Majesty arriving to open the newly erected Australia House, Strand, in July 1918. The imposing new building was a gesture which reflected the growing confidence felt in England.

in a body and actually *shouted* at the King. Later, the extremists were responsible for the explosion of a bomb in Westminster Abbey, which slightly damaged the Coronation Chair.

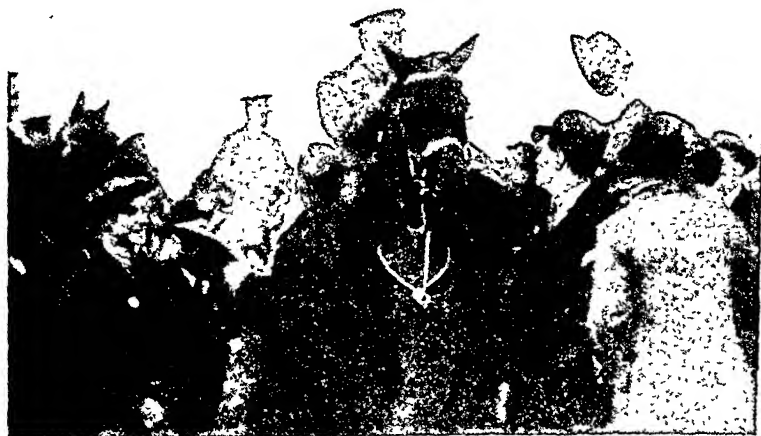
In the world of music a red-letter day occurred, for early in the year Wagner's *Parsifal* was performed at Covent Garden for



"FEED THE GUNS!"
A "Feed the Guns" campaign in Trafalgar Square in 1918. The success of our armies was ensured by the magnificent response of the public to such appeals as this.

the first time in England. It is reported that the King and Queen expressed their sincere admiration of the performance. The theatre caused a sensation by the production of Bernard Shaw's *Pygmalion*.

The British Fleet, since the Review at Spithead soon after the Coronation, had not ceased to be the talk of the world. No doubt, in some quarters, it aroused no slight measure of envy. However, no open hostility had yet been shown. On June 25th, after a representative visit of officers to the Tsar of Russia, the British Fleet paid a courtesy visit to the German Fleet at Kiel. The Kaiser was entertained aboard the flagship, *King George the Fifth*.



SILVER BADGE MEN CHEER KING GEORGE

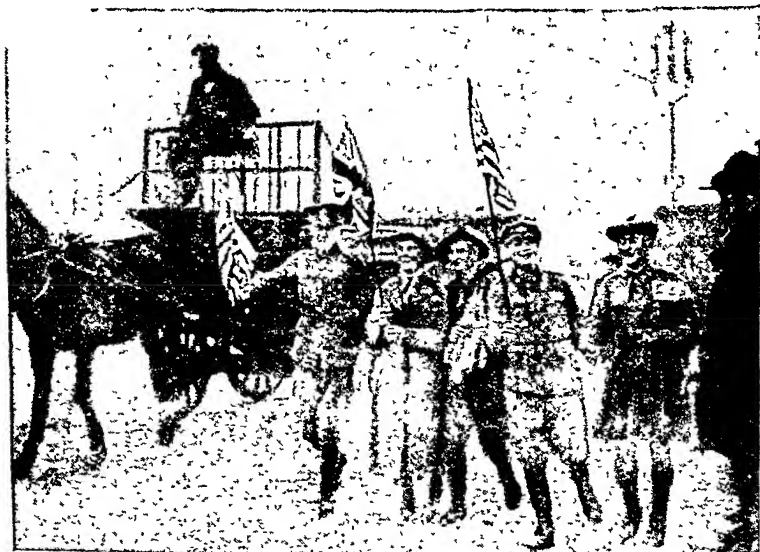
His Majesty being cheered by wearers of the Silver Badge—those who had been invalided out of the Services—when he went to inspect them in November 1918

British and German ensigns flew side by side. Upon the Fleet's return, it was again reviewed at Spithead. Mr. Winston Churchill, the First Lord of the Admiralty, was on board the Royal yacht on this occasion, and he accompanied the King throughout His Majesty's inspection of twenty-two miles of warships. One commentator remarks that this was "a gesture organised both as a demonstration of our marine power and a precautionary measure to have the Navy concentrated in home waters in the threatening event of war." Mr. Churchill stated that the Review presented a spectacle of "the most imposing array of the instruments of naval power."

At this period the Irish problem had assumed dimensions which demanded an attempted solution without delay. Demon-

strations by armed factions caused grave uneasiness. On July 21st the King assembled a conference, at Buckingham Palace, composed of both British and Irish political leaders. No satisfactory agreement was reached, however. . . .

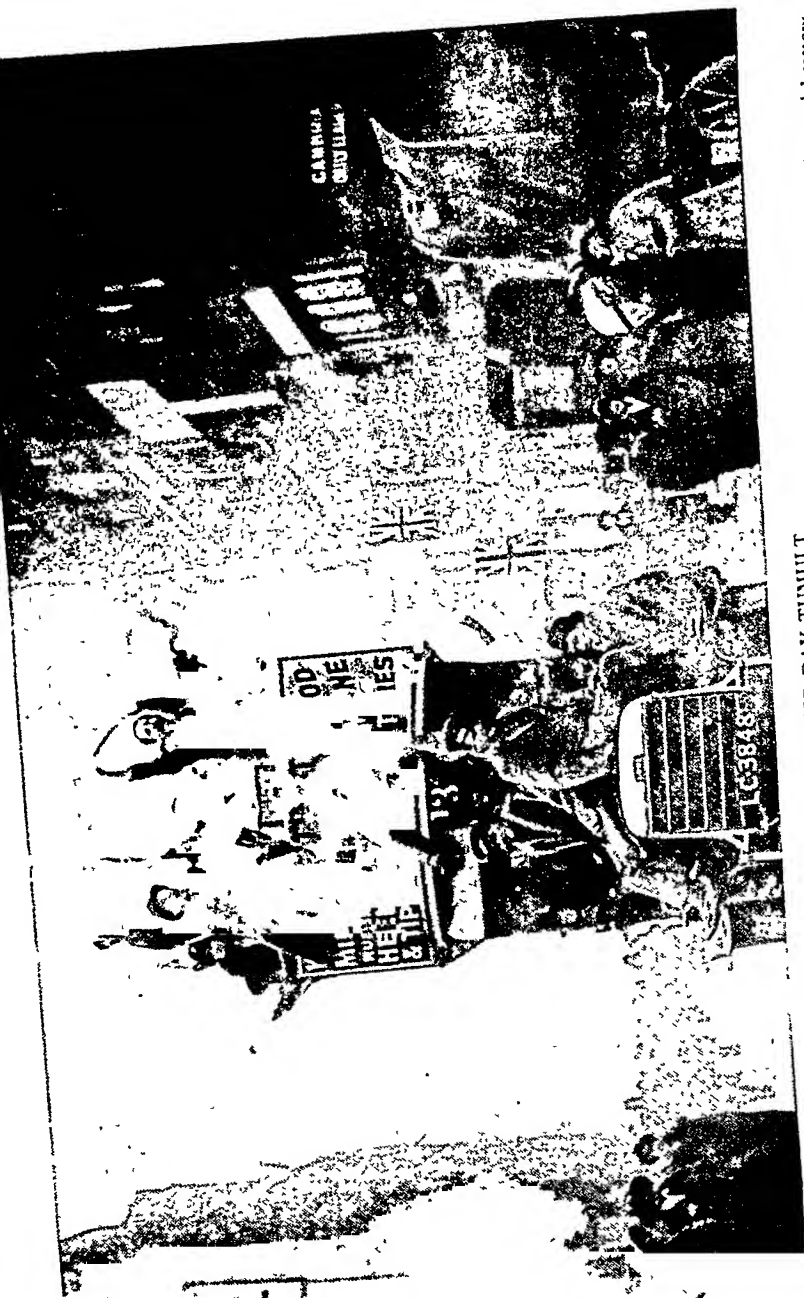
And now the war-clouds were gathering, increasing in density and extent over Europe. The assassination, on June 28th, of the Archduke Francis of Austria and his wife, at Serajevo, by an



ARMISTICE DAY REJOICING

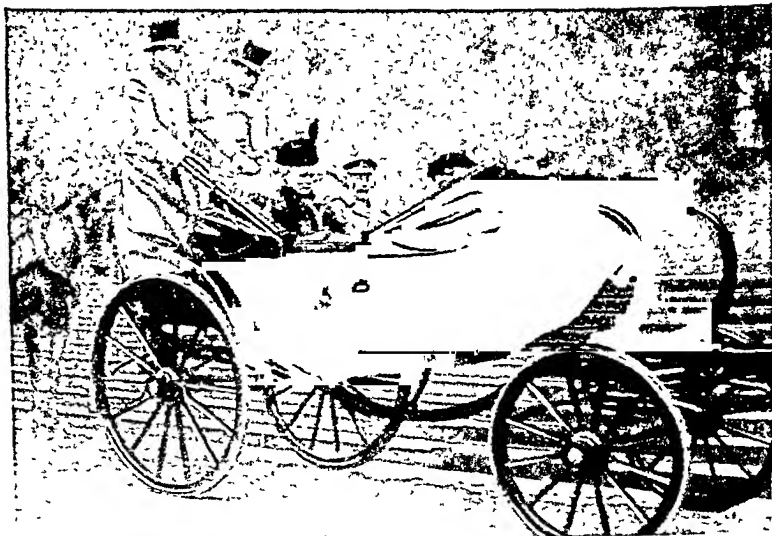
A scene in London on Armistice Day, November 11th, 1918. When the nation realised that at last the burden of war was lifted it gave way to unparalleled rejoicing.

irresponsible youth of nineteen, proved to be the spark that, fanned by mutual mistrust and easily aroused antagonisms, grew into the conflagration in which millions of lives were to be consumed. The assassination of a liberal-minded nobleman aroused such vigorous protest that Serbia, though making quite generous concessions, found it impossible to grant all the demands which Austria sought to impose upon her. Herein lay cause sufficient for hostile developments. On July 28th Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia. Four days later, Germany declared war on Russia.



ARMISTICE DAY TUMULT

Amazing scenes of jubilation occurred all over Britain on Armistice Day, 1918. Such sights as the above were common in London where celebrations went on unceasingly for days

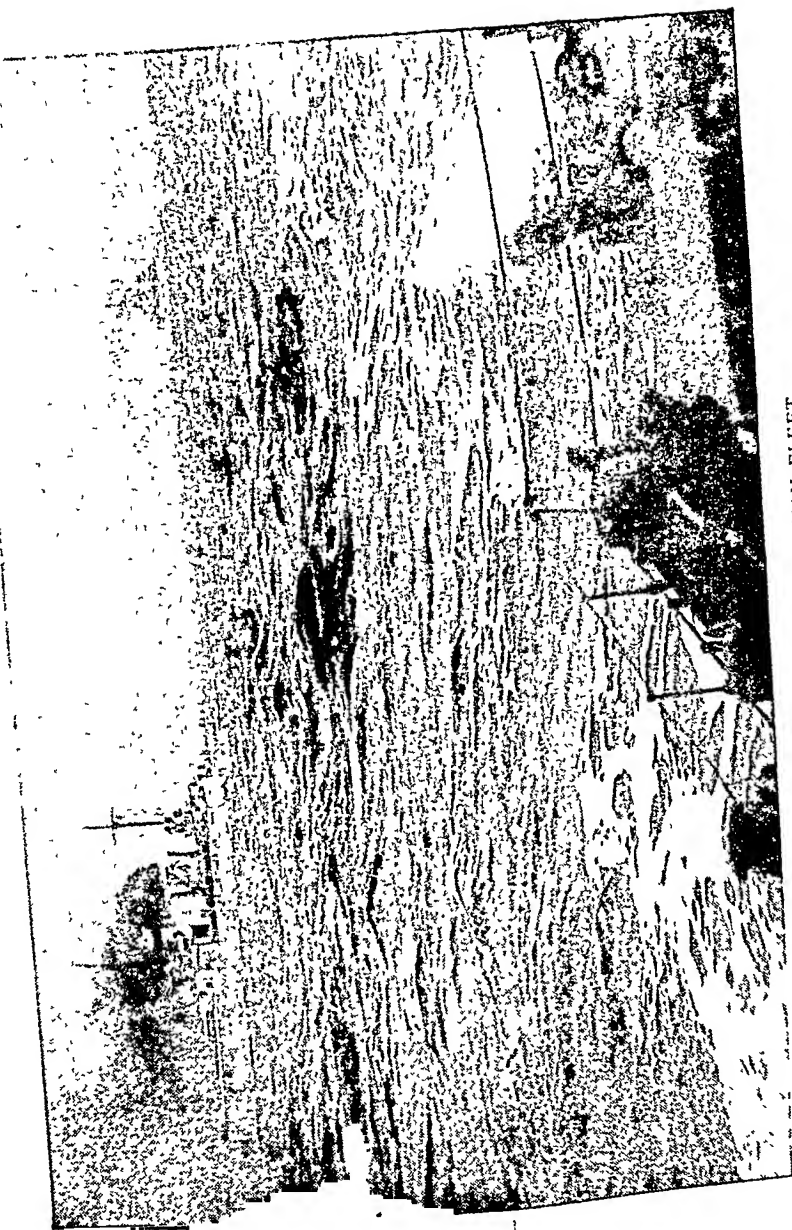


THANKSGIVING SERVICE FOR PEACE

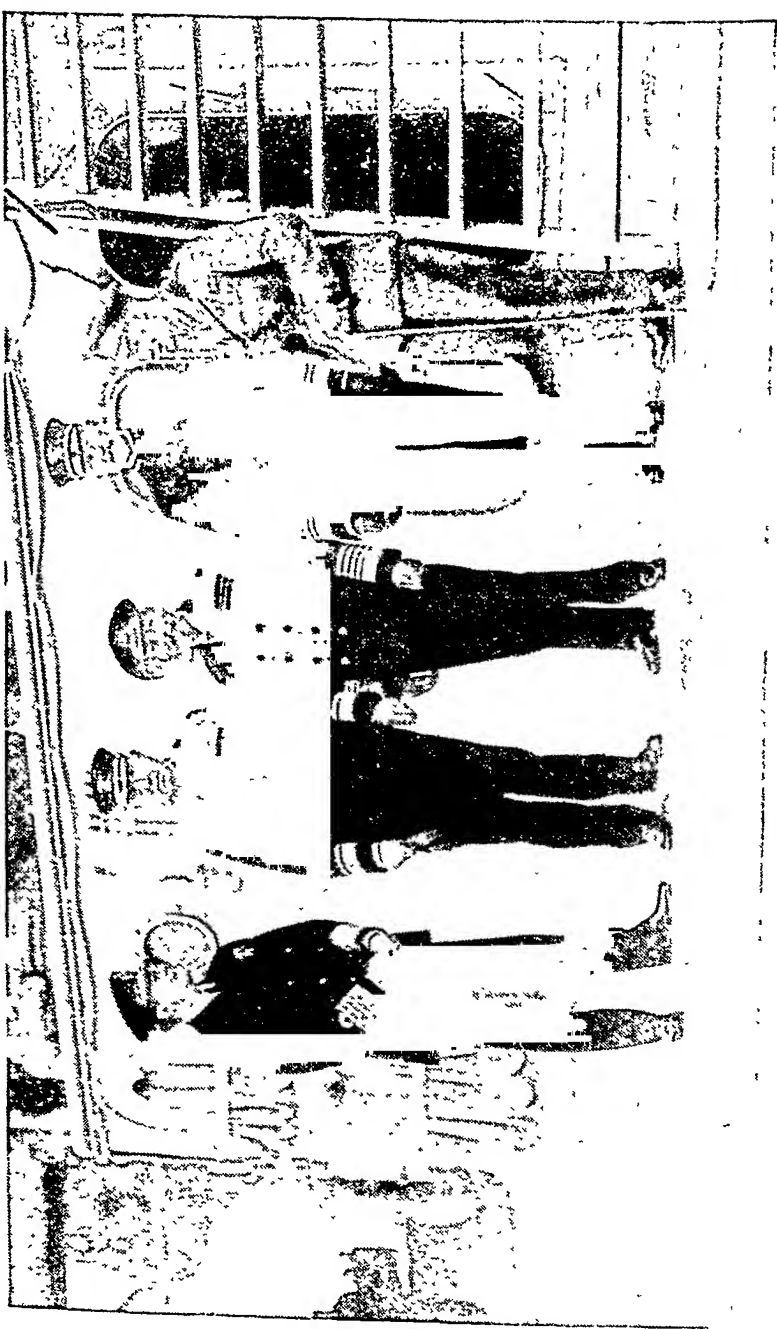
The King and Queen leaving St. Paul's Cathedral after attending a Service of Thanksgiving for the cessation of hostilities, shortly after the Armistice was signed in November 1918

There followed the interchange of urgent telegrams between the Heads of States in Europe. King George was besought by M. Poincaré, the President of the French Republic, to do his utmost to preserve the peace of Europe. The King's communication to the Kaiser met with an ominous reply, to the effect that the mobilisation of troops in certain areas had already been ordered, and such orders could not be rescinded. It concluded with the hope that these movements would not cause uneasiness on the part of France.

France, however, was extremely uneasy. The dreadful events of 1870 came surging, blood-red, into her collective memory. Anxiety reached its high-water mark when the Kaiser informed Brussels that Germany proposed marching through Belgian territory, and would remain on terms of amicable neutrality if no resistance were offered to the passage of her troops ; but, should her demand be refused, Belgium would be considered an enemy country and treated accordingly. Naturally, it was intolerable to Belgium that she should be used as a pawn in a game of imperialistic aggrandisement and aggression that was wholly revolting to her high ideals and principles. King Albert of the Belgians, horrified at the prospect of a German invasion,



SURRENDER OF THE GERMAN FLEET
The German Fleet surrendering to Admiral Beatty after the War had ended in November 1918 Here some of the vessels are
seen steaming into Scapa Flow



GREETINGS TO U.S. NAVAL ALLIES

A group on an American warship at Rosyth in 1918.

With the late King and the Prince of Wales are left to right: Admiral Beatty, Admiral Rodman, U.S.N., and Admiral Sims, U.S.N.

sought the aid of Britain. On the following day Britain, by joint consent of the King, the Cabinet, and the will of the people, declared war on Germany, whose Chancellor, Von Bethmann Hollweg, had aroused the English nation's righteous indignation by his reply to Lord Goschen's protest against the violation of Belgian neutrality, when he had referred to the treaty legally assuring that neutrality as "a scrap of paper."

All this is familiar history, still vivid in the minds of many thousands; but its repetition in these pages serves to bring out certain aspects of King George's character in bold relief.



WOMEN AT THE POLLS

Women went to the polls for the first time in December 1918 Here is a mother voting
—a strange sight then, but familiar enough now.

For ever memorable will be the scene outside Buckingham Palace at midnight, on August 4th, which followed the official declaration of war. Vast crowds, wholly in favour of the declaration, assembled to cheer the Royal Family, who appeared on the balcony. Neither will the King's first war-speech ever be forgotten. The King was revealed as the fearless champion of his country at war just as much as in peace, and thousands upon thousands responded to the spirit of unflinching resistance to an unscrupulous enemy when His Majesty announced that, having drawn the sword, we would not sheathe it until we had concluded an honourable peace.

With the War came obligations and duties which, in number and arduousness, exceeded all that His Majesty had ever known before, busy though his life had always been. The War extended over a period of four years, only a little less than one-sixth of the King's reign.

The King being a soldier at heart as well as by virtue of his supreme office, was not satisfied to remain at home whilst his troops were engaged in a terrific struggle against the most formidable foe that British warriors have ever had to face. Towards the close of November 1914, His Majesty went in person to the battle zone in France, where he visited the General Headquarters at St. Omer, awarded decorations, and paid a personal visit to troops in the trenches. His fearlessness on this, as on other occasions, aroused tremendous admiration amongst the soldiers, and "he's a sport" was a comment passed on every side.

Military hospitals were visited, and before returning to England His Majesty issued an Army Order addressed to the "Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men," in the course of which he stated he had visited the Armies in the Field in order to gain some slight experience of the life they were leading, and containing the encouraging words :

"I wish I could have spoken to you all, to express my admiration of the splendid manner in which you have fought and are still fighting against a powerful and relentless enemy. . . ."

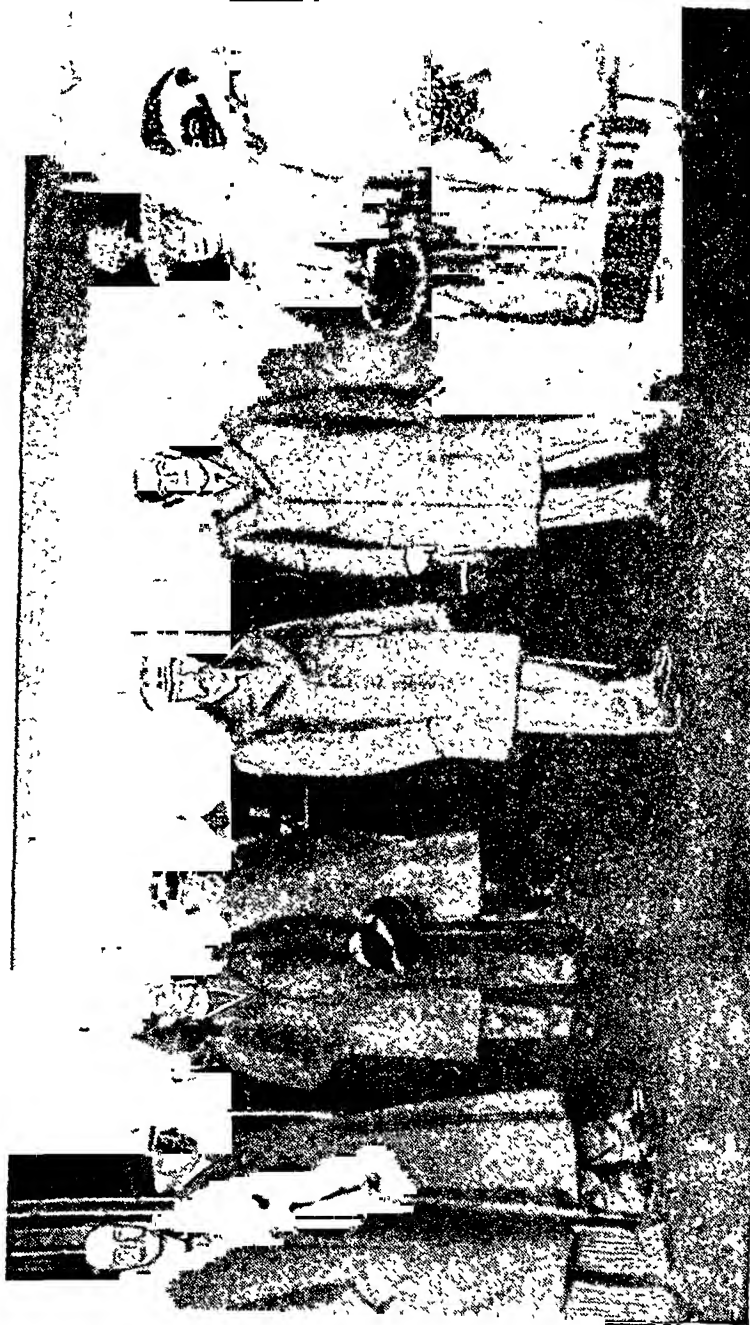
"By your discipline, pluck, and endurance, inspired by the indomitable regimental spirit, you have not only upheld the tradition of the British Army, but added fresh lustre to its history. . . . I cannot share in your trials, dangers, and successes . . . but I can assure you of the proud confidence and gratitude of myself and of your fellow countrymen. . . ."

"We follow you in our daily thoughts on your certain road to victory."

His Majesty, during 1915, paid frequent visits to the fighting forces both on land and on sea, whilst the achievements of the Air Force received his attention and admiration in no less degree.

There were, at home and at the Front, visits to hospitals and convalescent camps. In England, the King and the Queen often cheered the wounded with personal chats that did much to brighten their weeks of painfully slow recovery.

There was also, at the King's hands, the decoration of soldiers and sailors with orders of distinction, and such ceremonies were held at Buckingham Palace.



"THE CAPTAINS AND THE KINGS DEPART"

The scene at Victoria Station when the King and Queen bade farewell to Mr. Wilson, President of the United States, and Mrs. Wilson, on their return to America in 1919



SHROVE TUESDAY AT WESTMINSTER

The traditional scramble for the pancake at Westminster School interestingly watched by the King and Queen With them are the new King and the Duke of York.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

WITH THE KING AT THE FRONT

THE following episodes, which occurred during the King's visit to the Western Front, in August 1916, were described by Sir Philip Gibbs, at that time Special Correspondent in the Field to the *Daily Chronicle*. The account given here is an abridgment of Sir Philip Gibbs' own narrative.

"It was on the morning of Tuesday, August 8th, that His Majesty arrived in the port of Boulogne. There had been no announcement of his visit, and the first inkling of what was happening was when the Royal cars were drawn up on the quayside and a detachment of the North Staffordshire Regiment from the garrison assembled as a guard of honour.

"The military governor of Boulogne and various representatives of the French Army and Navy went on board to be received



THEIR MAJESTIES AT SHEFFIELD

The King and Queen driving through Norfolk Street during their visit to Sheffield in May 1919. They were given an enthusiastic reception by their loyal subjects



DOMINION FORCES PAGEANT

Dominion Forces marching through London in 1919, when they were given a Royal reception to over 839,000 killed and wounded

The Dominions' losses in the War amounted

by the King some time before his ship had arrived in port, and then His Majesty, looking very bronzed and well, in Field-Marshal's uniform, came on shore with his suite, including Lord Stamfordham, Sir Derek Keppel, Lieutenant-Colonel Clive Wigram, and Major Thompson, and inspected the guard of honour.

"Nearly seventy-five per cent of these men had been wounded in the present war and were only fit for garrison duty; but they looked very fine and fit on parade, and the King gave them a word of praise before driving away to the château where he was to pass the night. In the afternoon he visited the Commander-



VERSAILLES PEACE TREATY

The Peace Conference in session at Versailles. After four bitter years the nations, weary of war, met in May 1919 to arrange the terms of the Peace Treaty

in-Chief at General Headquarters, where he studied in great detail the general position of the armies in the field."

Sir Philip Gibbs then describes the King's visit to the Headquarters of a division which was established in an old French château :

"Here, below the steps, he was received by the Commander-in-Chief, the General commanding the Division, and a number of staff officers, including the Prince of Wales. A tour was then

made in the adjoining villages, where some companies were encamped. . . .

"Some of the men were practising bayonet exercises, others doing physical drill. The cooks were alight, and the cooks were busy with the next meal of the day. All the life of the camp was in full swing, and not interrupted when the King came through, watching it all, and chatting with officers and men."

In the afternoon of the same day, His Majesty and the Prince of Wales proceeded to an observation post, in the neighbourhood of Souchez and Neuville St. Vaast, looking up the Vimy Ridge.



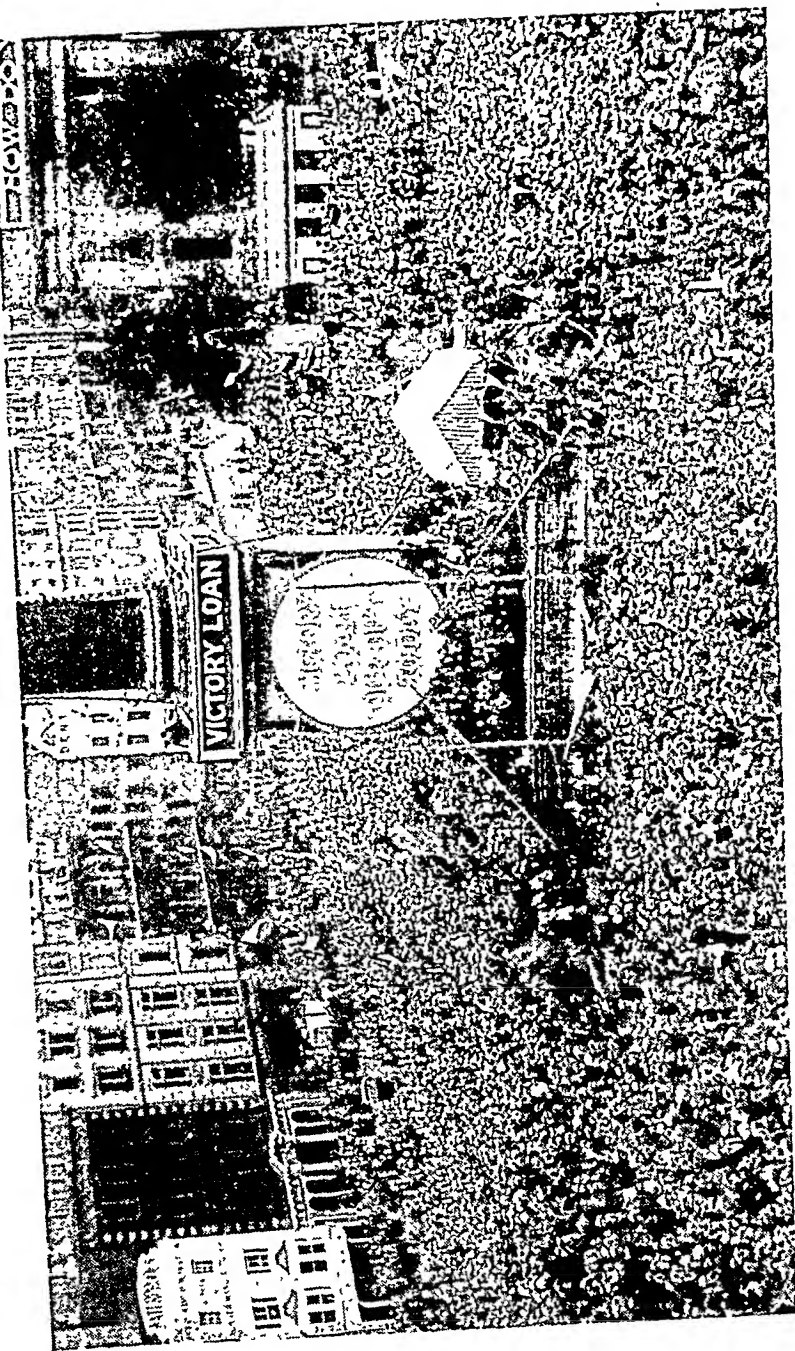
GREETINGS FOR MR. LLOYD GEORGE

Mr. Lloyd George, the wartime Premier, being met by the King and the Prince of Wales at Victoria Station on his return from the Peace Conference in 1919

"The way to this post was through ruined villages, destroyed by shell-fire nearly two years ago, when the French were there, and shelled ever since, from time to time, by occasional bursts of shrapnel and tear-shells."

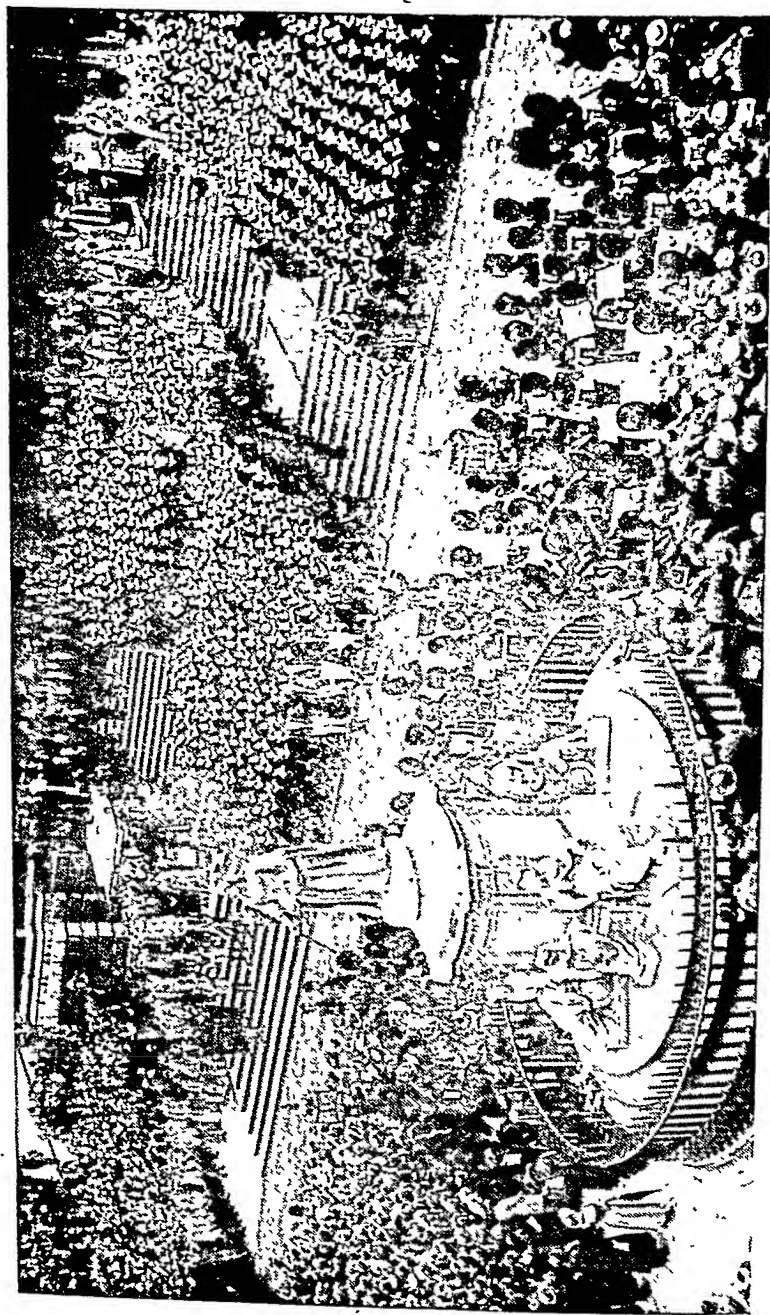
It was a sinister place, very weird and awesome at dusk, when owls were hooting in the broken brickwork, and when the light struck through the great rents in the walls of ancient barns and the broken rafters of roofless houses. Weeds and wild flowers had grown in a tangled way over some of these ruins, and there was the scarlet flame of poppies in old shell-holes.

"As the King passed through, looking about him, silently, the



PEACE AND JOY LOAN

Vast crowds assembled in Trafalgar Square, in June 1919, during a Peace and Joy Loan demonstration. This fund was subscribed to as wholeheartedly as had been the War Loans.



PEACE AT LAST

The King and Queen join with their people in giving thanks at the end of hostilities. A view of the open-air service held outside St. Paul's Cathedral early in 1919.

guns of the two great armies were at work, and the vibration of their fire shook the crumbling walls of the village and brought down some of the loose stones. A solitary sentry saluted the King. Beyond, where the field of observation began, there was an utter solitude, until the King went there with his companions and stood looking through a hole in the wall at the wonderful panorama of war.

"Shells were bursting over the Vimy Ridge, and now and again a German 'crump' flung up a great column of earth and smoke not far away, and the blue sky was flecked with the puffs of shrapnel smoke. Our guns were speaking noisily. Flashes of fire jabbed out the panorama of the fields where our batteries were hidden.

"The high whistling note of heavy shells went screaming in invisibility. The King listened to the music of war, the awful orchestra of Death, and looked upon historic battlefields—the Labyrinth la Targette, Souchez, Vimy—where thousands of young Frenchmen flung themselves upon the enemy with supreme self-sacrifice, where for more than a year there was almost demoniacal fighting above the ground and below ground, and where, for many months, British troops had held the lines, under terrible shell-fire at times, on the edge of hostile mine-fields, and on the lips of enormous craters, where they had fought as heroes.

"The King was vastly interested, and there was no need to tell him the history of these things."

A further communication described an occasion when His Majesty had an experience which, Sir Philip Gibbs remarked, "perhaps was the most remarkable during his reign." On this occasion the King went further than the edge of the battle-fields, where thousands of troops were still fighting, and well out into a stretch of ground which bore upon every yard of it the trace of recent battle, and the relics of those who fought and fell.

"He went into the trenches they had left before they scrambled over the parapets for that great adventure, and saw the litter of their old life still lying there—cartridge-clips, scraps of letters from home, bits of clothing, the odds and ends of trench life—and then went across the German trenches which they captured, under shell-fire and machine-gun fire, in that great, irresistible tide of passionate endeavour which swept through the fortress lines of the enemy, and, careless of all their losses, went on.

"The King went forward over the same ground, and stood at a point from which he could see many of those places whose names will be written always in English history as they are written now upon the hearts of the many men and women whose sons were here—Fricourt, Mametz, Contalmaison, Montauban.

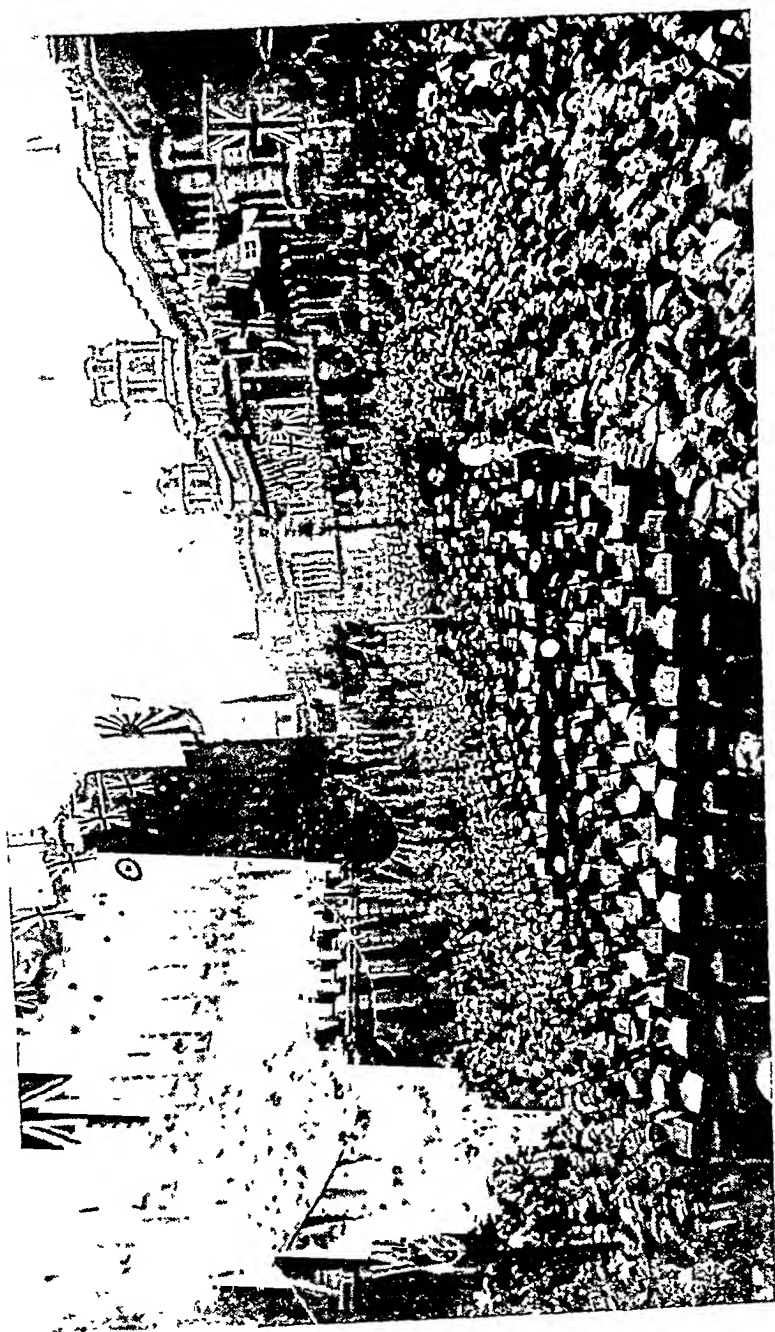
"On the left of the King was Fricourt, and he looked down upon the white ghastliness of its ruin with its broken stumps of trees and the upturned trenches and the broken brickwork of houses that had become but dust and ashes in this refuse heap filled with corruption. Half a mile away from him lay Mametz, another village fortress of the enemy's before our guns smashed it, and before our men carried it in a great assault. Straight in front of the King was Contalmaison, with the ruins of the château, standing among charred tree-trunks as gaunt as gallows."

: : : . .

Later the King visited a town which still continued to attract the enemy's attention, and wherein, at any moment, shells were liable to fall.

"It was without announcement—indeed it was not shown on the day's programme—that the King made a detour on his journey and motored into the town of Béthune. It was not a town where a king might be expected to go to study its life and architecture. Its life was subject to sudden visitations of death which came out of the blue sky like thunderbolts, and its architecture had been badly knocked about here and there by the enemy gunners, who did very dirty work when they sent long-range shells into a place which they knew quite well was inhabited by women and children and innocent French citizens. It was just murder of the foulest kind. As it happened, they had been shelling the town recently before the King's arrival, and had done further damage, and in the afternoon when the King came a few people were standing about staring sadly at the ruins of buildings which had been erected many centuries before. There was a military policeman—'Robert, M.P.'—on duty, directing traffic, calmly and with quiet authority, though the sky above him was very sinister, and the place in which he stood was registered by hostile guns.

"The King spoke to him, and the 'M.P.' described how the shells had fallen. There was one shell crater in the roadway, and the King went across to it with the Prince of Wales, staring into its depths and estimating its diameter. Some of us standing there were nervous because the King lingered so long. At any



THE NAVY IN THE PEACE PROCESSION

The Naval Section which took part in the Peace Pageant of July 1919. The Royal Navy had earned the gratitude of the nation by its work during the War.

second another shell might have come and another shell crater as big as this might have opened the earth at his feet. You can

never tell. But the King was extremely interested, and stayed several minutes in this dangerous spot."

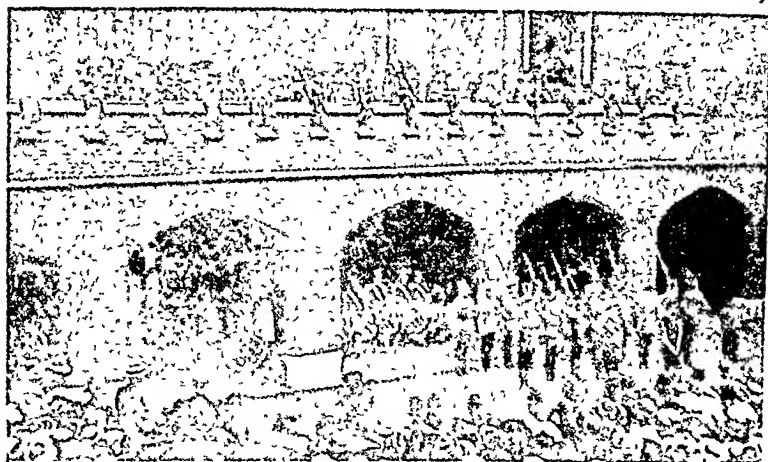


LONDON'S PEACE PAGEANT

Admiral Beatty taking part in the Peace Procession which marched through the streets of London in July 1919, eight months after the signing of the Armistice.

Sir Philip Gibbs describes another occasion on which the King was "in the midst of all the tumult of war."

"The day was misty. More distant views were difficult beyond Mametz Wood, but dimly the King could see Montauban and the Trones Wood, and away to the left a black smudge upon high ground which was over La Boisselle, and in a mass of smoke clouds over a place



PROCLAMATION OF PEACE

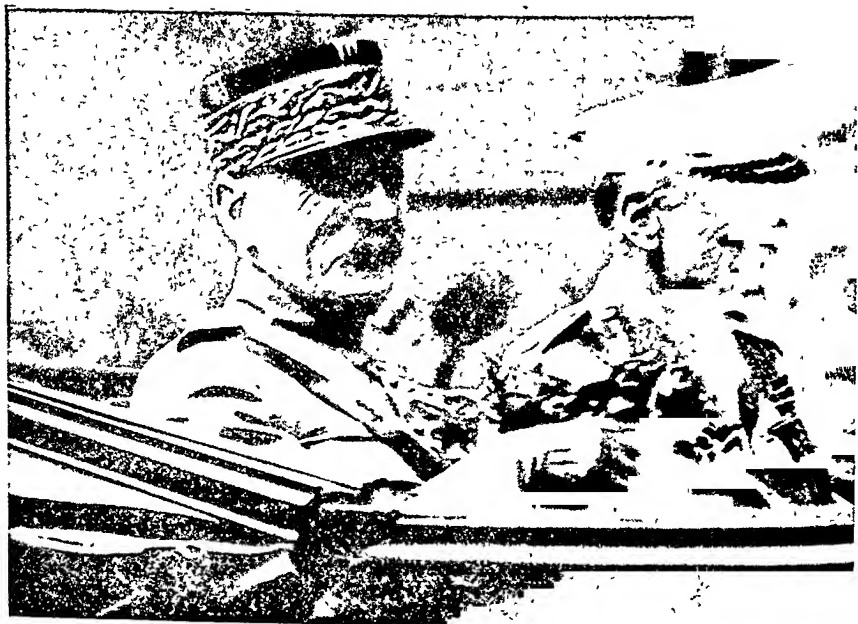
Reading the Proclamation of Peace from St. James's Palace in July, 1919. After the gruelling war years peace came as a blessed relief to all classes

that was Pozières. The King was in the midst of all the tumult of war. Invisible guns were firing with a thumping clangour, followed by dull crashes as heavy shells burst upon the enemy's lines or ours. The rush of shells went through the sky. The air was filled with those queer familiar noises of the battlefield of which many men dream o' nights, the shrill singing note of a bit of flying steel, the knock-knock-knockings of the field-guns, the humming of aeroplanes and the dull roar of a distant 'crump.'

"No shells came near the King. That was his luck. I have stood several times in this neighbourhood and seen them fall unpleasantly near. There was no reason why at any moment there should not have been a black puff of German shrapnel over the King's head. There is no life insurance in these places, and the King took the risk like other men, and thought no more about it.

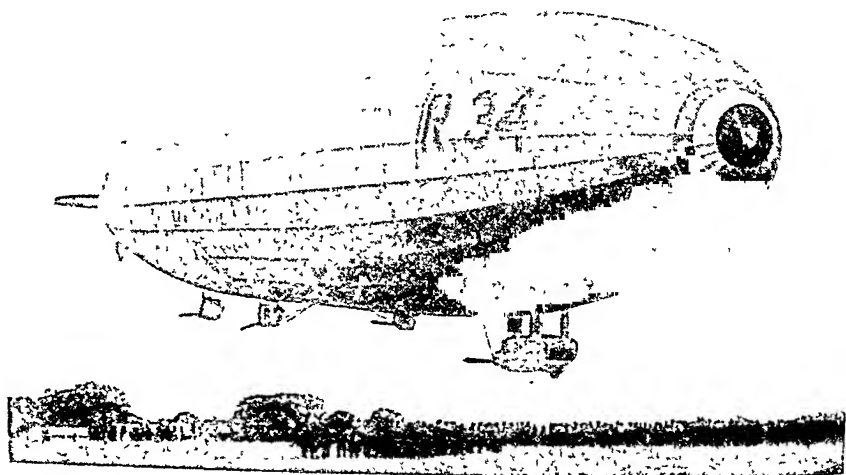
"Across No-Man's Land, as it was before our men regained it for France, the King went with his officers, avoiding the shell-craters which had churned it up and the barbed wire straggled about, and the litter of broken sandbags, and all the debris in the wake of battle.

"Then for a little while he stood above one of the old mine-fields looking into the deep mouths of craters blown up by the enemy and ourselves to hurl a section of trenches sky-high with all that might be in it. The worst horror of war was there for the



GENERAL FOCH IN LONDON

Field-Marshal Haig greeting General Foch, the French Commander-in-Chief, at Victoria Station on his arrival for the Peace celebrations in 1919. Earl Haig died in 1928.

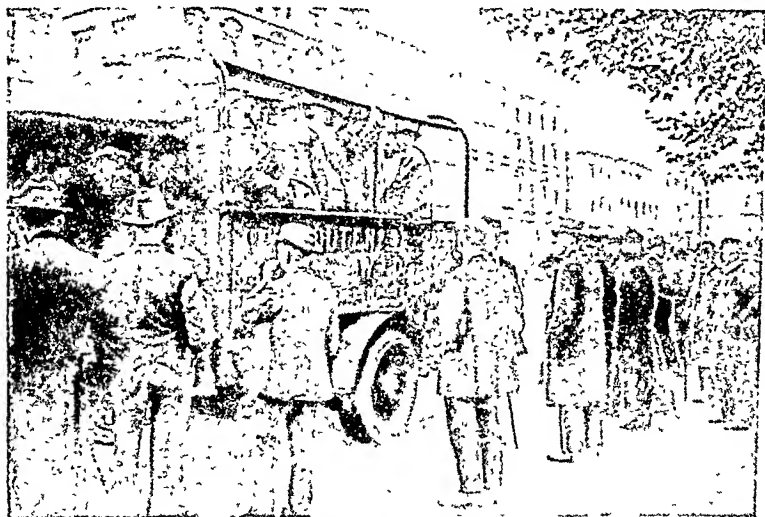


PULHAM AIRSHIP BASE

The airship, R. 34, which was an advance on anything before produced by British constructors, arriving at its base at Pulham, Norfolk, in July, 1919.

King to see, after it had passed and done its work, and to those about him he said : ' It is wonderful how human beings could have lived through it.'

" The drama of all that had happened here stirred the King's imagination and he seemed to see very clearly the vision of the fighting that had gone over this ground. When he walked through our old first-line trenches he turned and smiled, and said : ' Now, I will climb over the parapet.'



GREAT RAILWAY STRIKE OF 1919

A natural result of the War was a great amount of industrial unrest attendant upon the demobilisation and the reduction of armament-making. In September, 1919, a serious railway strike paralysed the country, and Army as well as civilian lorries had their work cut out to cope with the transport problem.

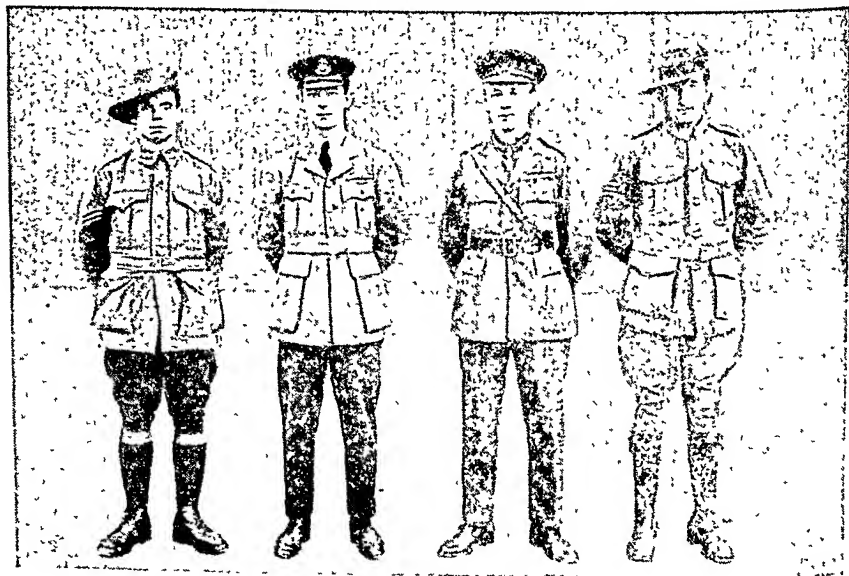
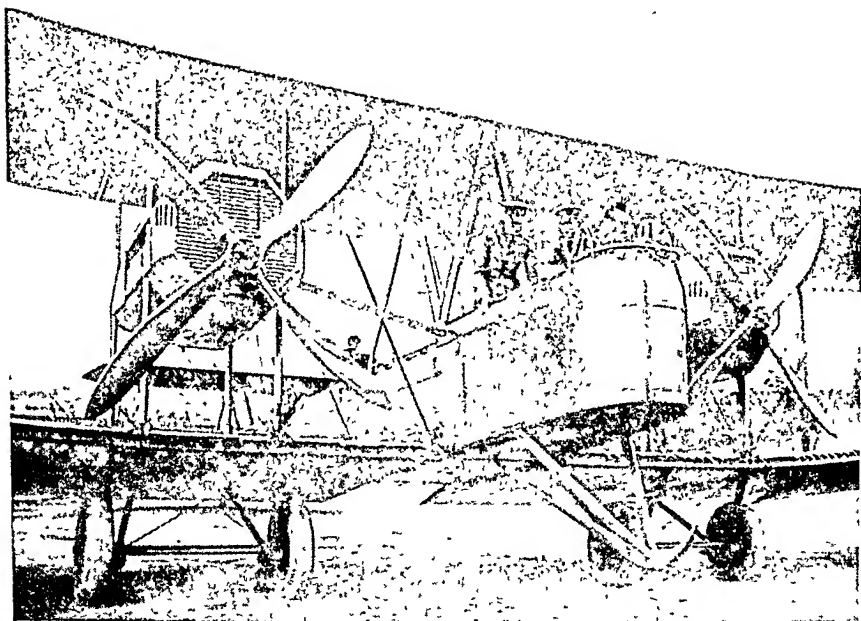
" ' It is not so easy as it looks, Sir,' answered one of the officers, but the King refused the helping hand held out to him by the Prince of Wales, and scrambled up alone. Close by there was a little mound of earth in the middle of a shell-crater, with a wooden cross upon it bearing the inscription :

" ' Here lies the body of an unknown British soldier.'

" The King saluted the grave and a look of emotion passed over his face.

" ' Some gallant fellow lies there,' he said. ' It is a pity he has not been identified.'

" Near by was another grave, which the King noticed because there lay on it a trench helmet pierced by a shell splinter. The



A LANDMARK IN AVIATION

1919, the year which witnessed the first flight across the Atlantic, saw also another remarkable aeronautical feat. In October a quartet of airmen flew for the first time from Great Britain to Australia, forging a new link indeed in the chain which binds the Empire. Above is their Vickers "Vimy-Rolls" machine; below, the airmen are from left to right: Sgt. Shiers (A.F.N.), Lt. Smith (R.A.F.), Capt. Ross Smith (A.F.C.), and Sgt. J. M. Bennet.

inscription on the cross showed that the grave contained the bodies of two soldiers of the Border Regiment.

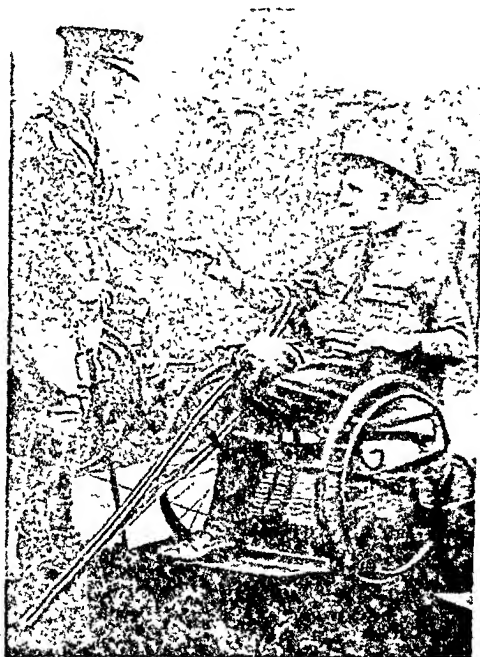
"The King asked whether the helmets were of any real service, and the officers with him assured him that they had saved many lives from shrapnel bullets and splinters, although they could not resist direct hits from rifle- or machine-gun bullets.

"The King was much impressed by the terrific effects of our artillery-fire on the enemy's trenches, which had been churned up as though by a gigantic steel plough, but he was able to see also the resistance of the German dug-outs to almost any kind of shell-fire. We went into one of them, which was at least thirty-five feet deep.

" "I should not go right down, Sir," said one of the Generals. 'We have not had time to clean them out yet, and they are not very wholesome.'

"The King agreed that there was an evil smell about the place, and did not go into the very depths of it. He was interested in a German bedstead with a spring mattress lying outside, and, pointing to it, remarked: 'They evidently thought they were going to make a long stay, and they know how to take care of themselves. I suppose it was only the officers who had these luxurious things?'

"He was surprised to hear that the men had them, too.



KING EDWARD IN WASHINGTON

Americans were deeply touched at receiving in 1919 a visit from the Prince of Wales. English royalty is not often seen in the United States, and in the year following the War the Prince's coming cemented still further the friendship of the English-speaking peoples. He is seen chatting with a wounded "doughboy" in Washington.

" 'They were very lucky,' he said, 'but they are not so well off now.'

"The King and the Generals were not alone in this part of the battlefields. Large numbers of soldiers were going about the business of war, and they were astonished beyond words to recognise the King. Astonished and enthusiastic. It seemed to them a 'sporting' thing, which was their highest tribute of praise. The word was passed along, and when the King returned, hundreds of soldiers, mostly Northampton, had gathered along the road to give him a 'send-off.'



ARRIVAL OF M. POINCARÉ

M. Poincaré being greeted by the King on his arrival in London for the Peace celebrations, July, 1919. The famous French statesman was given a great reception by the crowds

"With them was their little mascot, Joseph Lefèvre, a twelve-year-old Belgian boy whom they had adopted and placed on the enrolled strength of their regiment. His father was a prisoner of war, whilst his mother, the Northampton, said, had been foully murdered by the Germans.

"Originally, Joseph was found by some men of the Black Watch wandering round Ypres, and for a good many months now he had been with the Northants men, who had put him in khaki and conferred upon him the rank of lance-corporal. The



OPENING OF WAR EXHIBITION

The opening ceremony of the War Exhibition at the Crystal Palace performed by the King and Queen in June, 1920. The Imperial War Museum is now permanently housed at Kensington.

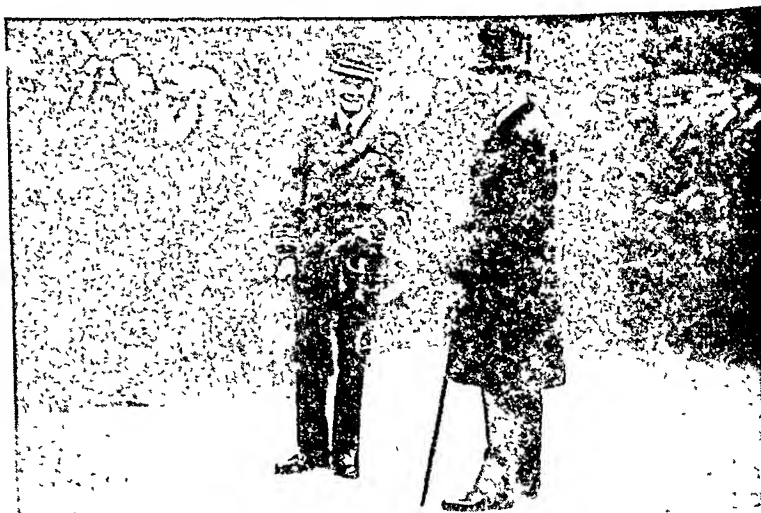
King approached the Northamptons, who pushed little Joseph in front of them.

" 'I believe,' said His Majesty, 'I have found at last my youngest soldier. How old are you, my boy?'

" 'Please, Your Majesty,' said a burly private of the regiment who seemed to constitute himself the personal guard of the mascot, 'he doesn't understand much English, though we're teaching him, but he speaks French.'

"The King accordingly interrogated Joseph in the French language.

" 'Do you like being a soldier?' he asked.



THE PRINCE LEAVES FOR AUSTRALIA

The King saying good-bye to the Prince of Wales at Victoria Station in March, 1920, when the Prince made a memorable tour of Australia.

" 'Oui, Monsieur le Roi,' the boy replied.

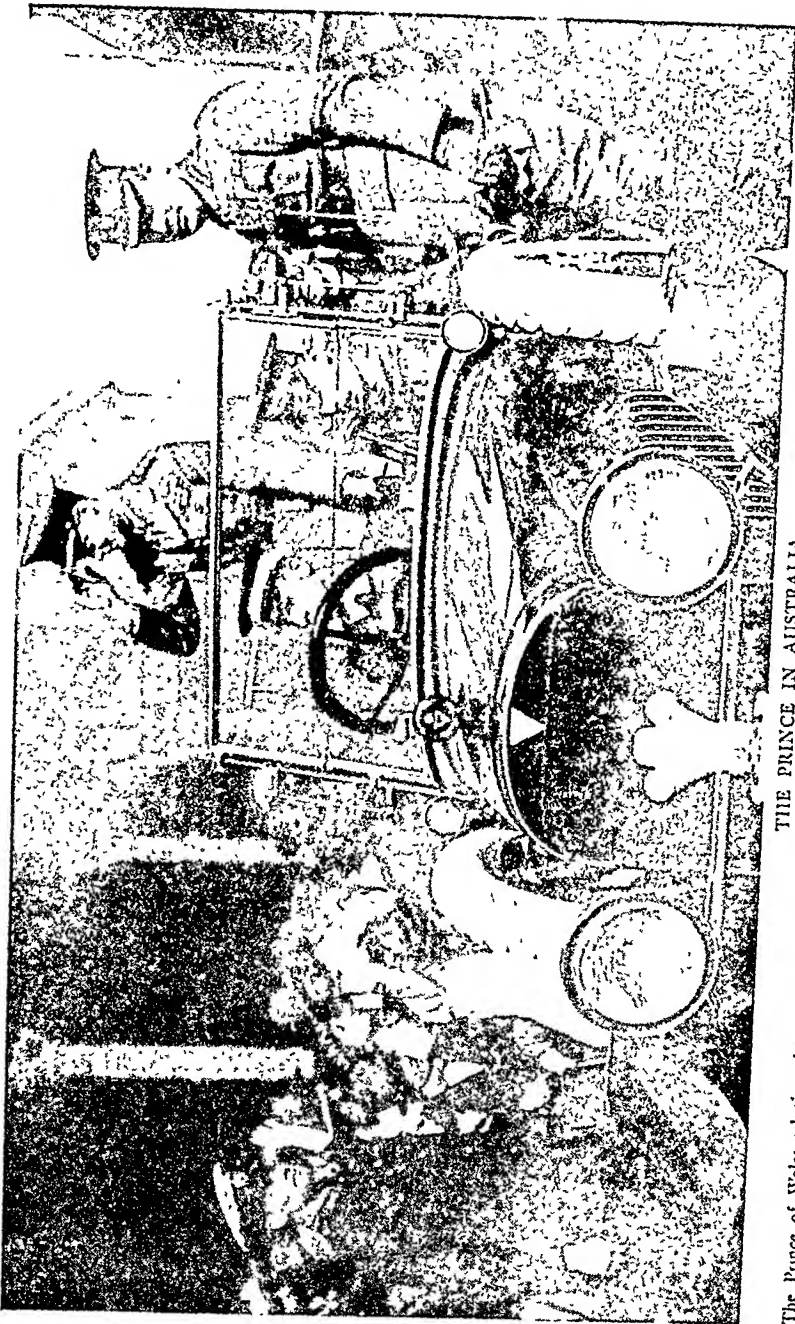
" 'And do you think you will like being a soldier when you are grown up?'

" 'Ah, but yes, Sir,' was the answer in French. 'I want to fight the Boschies.'

" 'You are getting on,' the King said. 'I see they have made you a lance-corporal already. You will soon be a general.'

"The King expressed the hope that the Northamptons did not lead the boy into dangerous areas.

" 'He's quite willing to go anywhere, Your Majesty,' one of



THE PRINCE IN AUSTRALIA

The Prince of Wales saluting the crowd from his car at Perth in August, 1925, during his tour of Australia
him a rousing reception. Everywhere he went the crowds gave

them said, 'but we don't let him. When we are in the trenches we leave him with the transport.'

"Throughout his return journey, the King passed through miles of enthusiastic soldiers, and at every village and camp they turned out and cheered heartily, as the news spread like wildfire down the roads."

During the week-end, the King stayed in an old town of French Flanders, hardly changed since the days when Marlborough and his troopers fought through the neighbouring country and made their headquarters there. Many of the houses, richly carved in the style of the Renaissance, or with timbered walls and high gables, belong to the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

"On Sunday morning, too, His Majesty went to a military service attended by the General Commanding the Army, and many officers and men, and afterwards drove towards the frontier for a visit to the King and Queen of the Belgians. On the way he passed detachments of Welsh and English troops, and, stopping his car, he walked into the road and spoke with some of the officers and men.

"A pretty scene occurred at that little sanctuary where, since the fall of Antwerp, in the darkest days of the War, the King of the Belgians had made his headquarters.

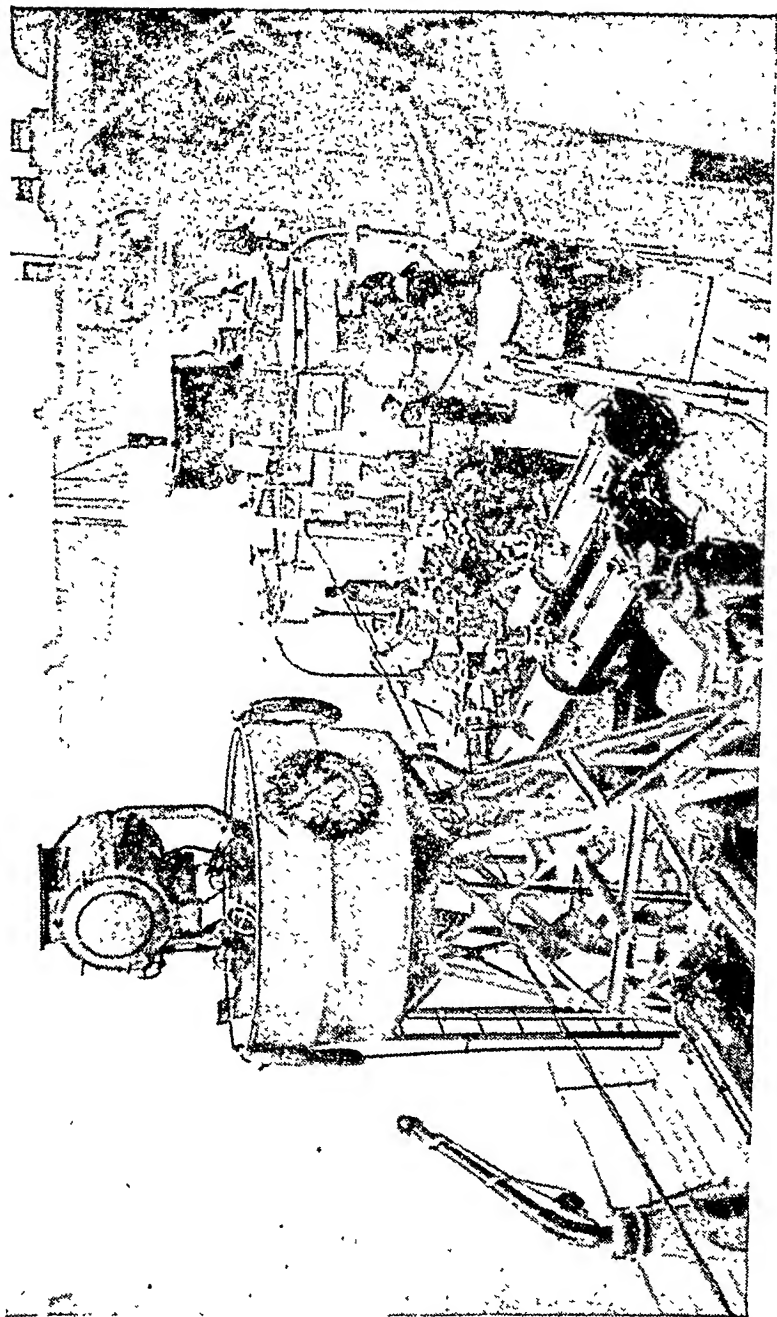
"The King and Queen of the Belgians had their children with them—the young Duke of Brabant, who went to Eton with our own Prince Henry, his second son, dressed as a boy scout, and the girl princess, who was like a little sea-lady with her shock of curly hair and a short frock which showed her sun-bronzed legs.

"The two Kings met affectionately, and there was a fine smile of welcome in the eyes of that tall, grave young man who, nearly two years before this date, used to be seen amongst those soldiers of his who held back the enemy on the Yser in a last heroic stand, and among masses of poor, bleeding men who came back from the desperate fighting round Dixmude and Pervyse.

"Upon the breast of the Queen of the Belgians our King pinned the Order of the Royal Red Cross as a tribute to her devotion on behalf of the wounded, and afterwards he decorated a number of Belgian officers and men.

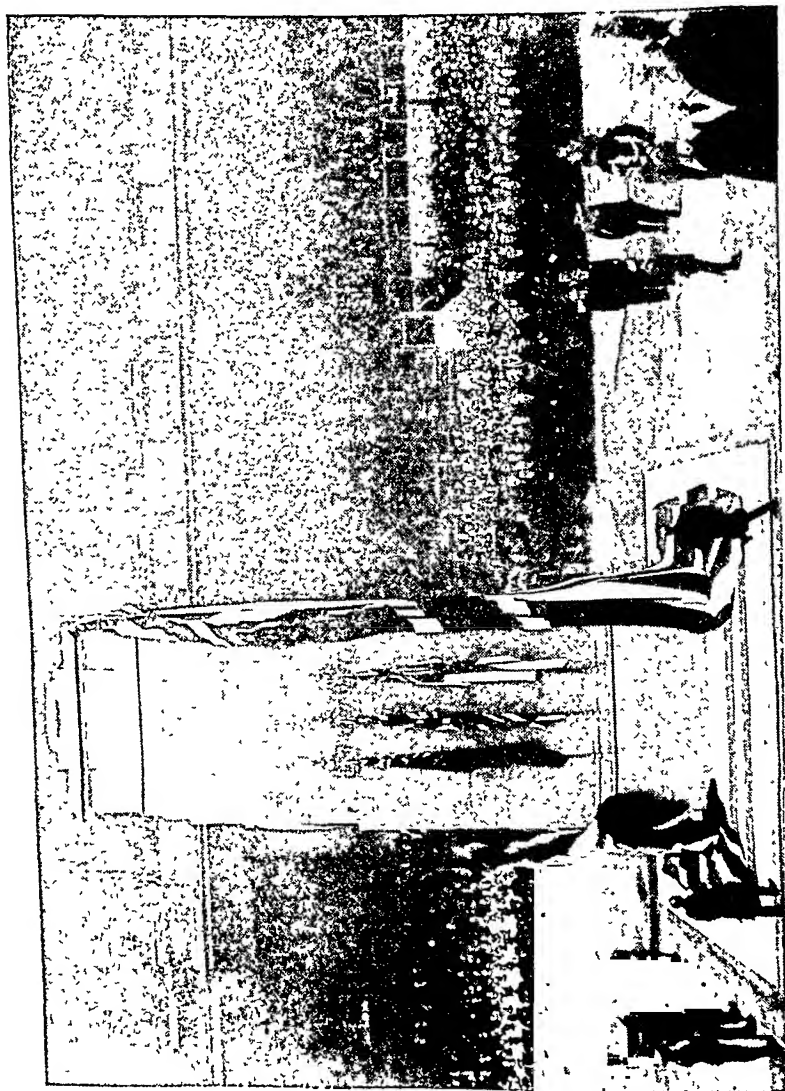
"After luncheon, there was a great review of Belgian troops on the sea-coast, and they looked very fine and sturdy men in their khaki uniforms and steel casques.

"On the way back to the house where he had spent the previous night, the King inspected some details of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, and Royal Air Service, whom he con-



THE UNKNOWN SOLDIER

The arrival at Dover Harbour of *ILLUMS Verdun* carrying the coffin containing the body of the 'Unknown Soldier', which was later interred with full military honours in Westminster Abbey



"LEST WE FORGET"

The Cenotaph, that great symbol of the grief and sacrifice of an Empire, being unveiled by the King on Armistice Day, 1920
King George attended most of the services held there on the 11th of November of every year

gratulated for their fine work, conferring decorations upon some of the officers and men. He talked for some time with a group of naval air-pilots, and listened with lively interest to some of their adventures over the enemy's lines and ports, impressed by the spirit of these keen, bronzed men who fly like sea-birds in all winds and weather."

At the next stage of his journey, the King saw more of the actual business of war, this time in the form of a heavy bombardment of the enemy's lines.

"There was a 'big shoot' in progress on the Wyghtschaete trenches, and before watching its general effect, the King watched



FAILURE OF FARROWS BANK

A despondent crowd outside the closed doors of Farrows Bank after it had suspended payment in December, 1920. Many people lost all their money in the smash.

the work of some of our 'heavies'—9.2's and 6-inch guns—and went down into the dug-out of one of the batteries. On one of the great shells which feed these monsters, some gunner had written the words, *Nunc dimittis*, and a wag by the King's side said: 'Now let us depart in pieces.'

"After spending some time with the battery, the King went to the observation-post and watched the bombardment of the enemy's trenches. Over a short line it was terrific in its intensity. Trench mortars far forward flung their high explosives out with a rapidity that made them burst in one continuous roar along the line. The field-guns were firing in salvos from hidden positions over a wide stretch of fields.



HOME OF PRIME MINISTERS

A view of Chequers Court, the delightful mansion in the Chiltern Hills, presented by Lord Lee to the nation as the official country residence of the Prime Ministers of England

"The ' heavies ' were sending out their great shells so that the air was filled with the enormous blast of them. Our shrapnel was bursting in one unbroken cloud over the German trenches, and through the white smoke the flashes glittered like confetti falling from some high dome into a misty hall, all glinting and sparkling, as prettily as any game of death can be.

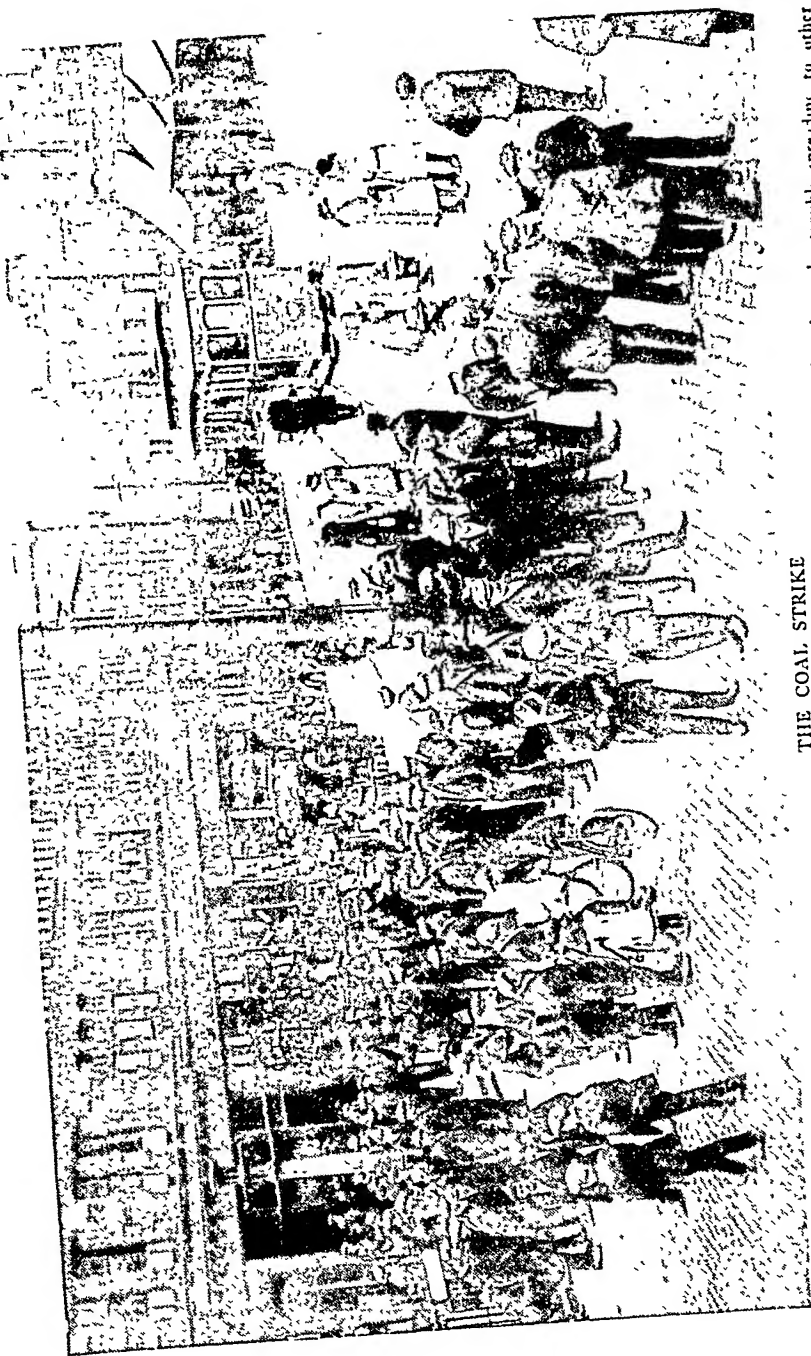
"The King was intensely interested. When the time to leave had come and gone, the Prince of Wales spoke to the staff officers and said it would be a pity to go for some time longer as the King was so absorbed in the scene before him. To the Prince himself it was familiar."

The King reached Buckingham Palace after his visit to the Front on August 15th (1916), having sent Sir Douglas Haig the following General Order to the Army in France :

"Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men :

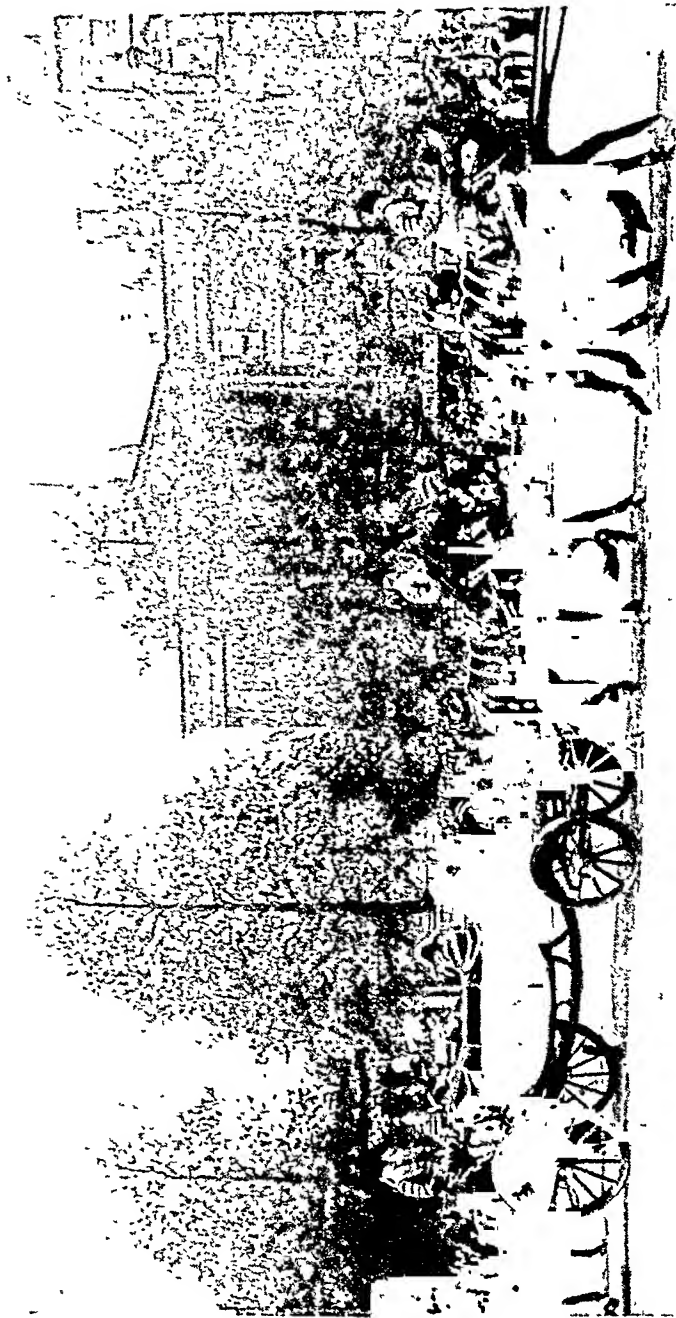
"It has been a great pleasure and satisfaction to me to be with my Armies during the past week. I have been able to judge for myself of their splendid condition for war and of the spirit of cheerful confidence which animates all ranks, united in loyal co-operation to their Chiefs and to one another.

"Since my last visit to the front there has been almost uninterrupted fighting on parts of our lines. The offensive recently begun has since been resolutely maintained by day and by night. I have had opportunities of visiting some of the scenes of the later desperate struggles and of appreciating to a slight extent the demands made upon your courage and physical endurance in



THE COAL STRIKE

Miners in Wigan M. let Place during the coal strike of April, 1921. A settlement was ultimately reached without the trouble springing to other unions, as was at one time feared.



A JAPANESE ROYAL VISITOR

The Crown Prince of Japan on his way to Buckingham Palace in a State carriage in May, 1921. He was received by the King and Queen.

order to assail and capture positions prepared during the past two years and stoutly defended to the last.

"I have realised, not only the splendid work which has been done in immediate touch with the enemy—in the air, under ground, as well as on the ground—but also the vast organisations behind the fighting-line, honourable alike to the genius of the originators and to the heart and hand of the workers. Everywhere there is proof that all, men and women, are playing their part, and I rejoice to think their noble efforts are being heartily seconded by all classes at home.

"The happy relations maintained by my Armies and those of our French Allies, were equally noticeable between my troops and the inhabitants of the districts in which they are quartered, and from whom they have received a cordial welcome ever since their first arrival in France.

"Do not think that I and your fellow-countrymen forget the heavy sacrifices which the Armies have made and the bravery and endurance they have displayed during the past two years of bitter conflict. These sacrifices have not been in vain; the arms of the Allies will never be laid down until our cause has triumphed.

"I return home more than ever proud of you.

"May God guide you to Victory.

"GEORGE R.I."



ON THE WAY TO BELFAST

Their Majesties at Euston Station before leaving for Belfast, Northern Ireland, in June, 1921, after the rest of Ireland had been accorded Home Rule

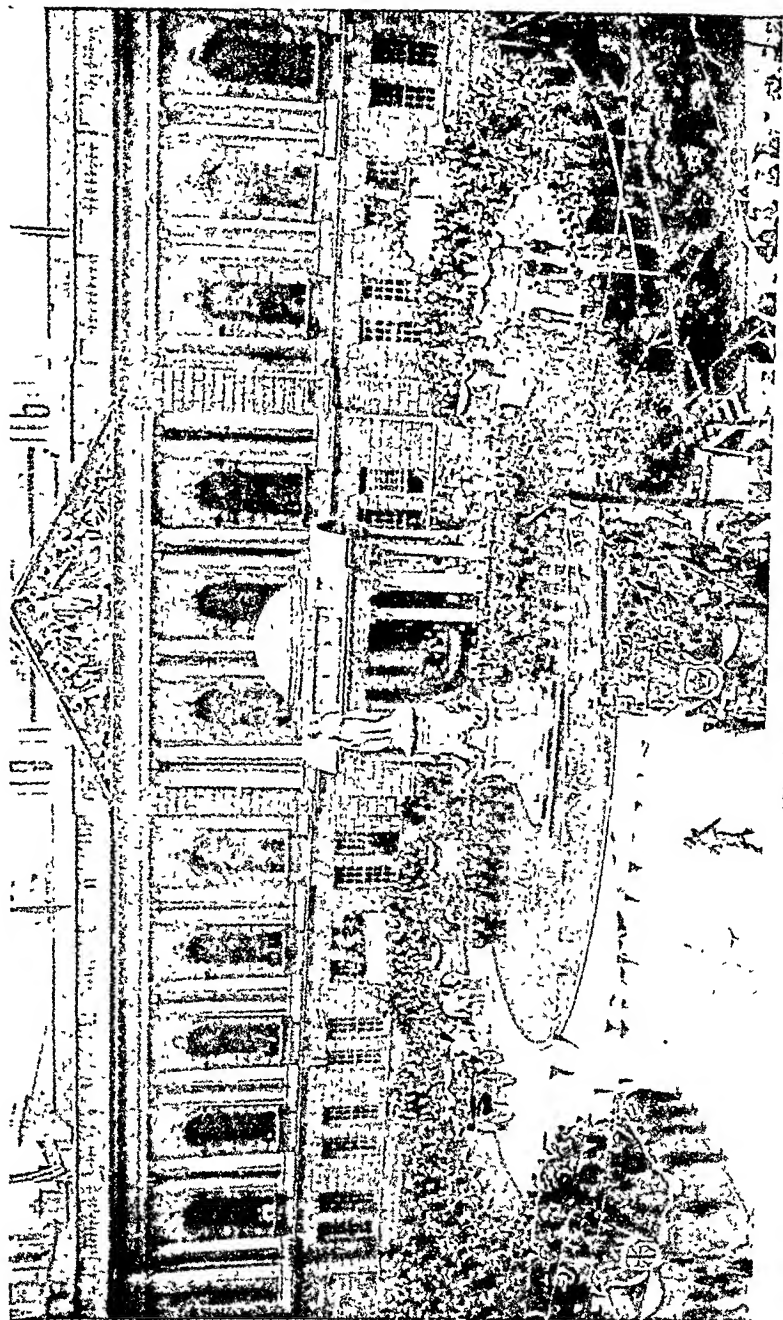
CHAPTER TWELVE

THROUGH WAR TO PEACE

THE year 1916 brought with it many of those problems which inevitably arise, sooner or later, in time of war. There was, for example, the problem of the men discharged from the Forces as being no longer fit for war service. Many of these men had left good posts, in order to take their part in the titanic struggle, and now, upon their return to civilian life, those posts existed no more, or were occupied by women, or by men unfit for military service. A large proportion of these returned soldiers, owing to disabilities, were unable to undertake any but the lightest work, whilst many were totally incapacitated. Want, the workhouse, or starvation would have stared them in the face had it not been for Government action. A Pensions Scheme was drawn up, and the Prince of Wales appointed Chairman of the War Pensions Committee. Even the most disillusioned and most sceptical of war-wrecks had confidence that the Prince would do his best to secure "a square deal" for those who had served, and, through no fault of their own, had been discharged from the Services. The Scheme met with the approval of the King, who, throughout the war period and afterwards, took the greatest interest in the welfare of the "Silver Badgers"—a term applied to these wearers of the Silver Badge (inscribed *For King and Country. Services Rendered*), issued to all men who had been discharged from the fighting Services during the War on account of physical unfitness. Officers so discharged were issued with a badge of like design; but wrought in a different metal.

The financial aspect of the War, too, was rapidly growing in gravity. Private individuals of all classes were urged to invest their money in war loans. "Lend your Money and end the War." Gifts, as well as investments on a big scale, were many, and, as a splendid example, His Majesty the King presented the sum of £100,000 to the nation, to help it in the hour of need.

In the early spring, those people who, before the War, had ridiculed the idea of an attempted German invasion, and who, even now, continued to talk as though such an exigency were altogether remote, received a severe shock when a German battle-cruiser and squadron actually bombarded Lowestoft and Yarmouth! Despite the censorship, the news leaked out. Obviously,



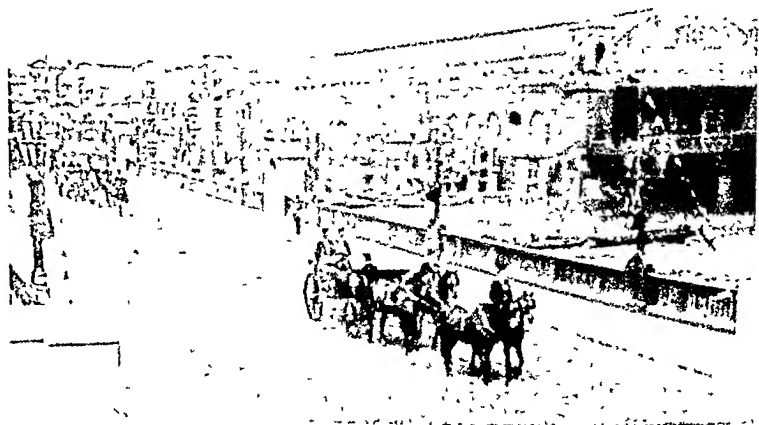
AT BELFAST CITY HALL

The Royal Procession arriving at the City Hall on the occasion of the official visit of the King and Queen to Belfast in June, 1921.

a bombardment is hardly the kind of thing that can be kept quiet!

In May, the Daylight Saving Act came into operation, whilst the Second Military Service Act received the Royal Assent.

June 5th was a day of tragic significance, for, on that date, H.M.S. *Hampshire*, conveying Earl Kitchener on a special mission to Russia, sank off the Orkneys. The ship struck a submerged mine, and went down ere a single rescue could be effected. The blow to the nation was severe. A memorial service,



OPENING OF NEW SOUTHWARK BRIDGE

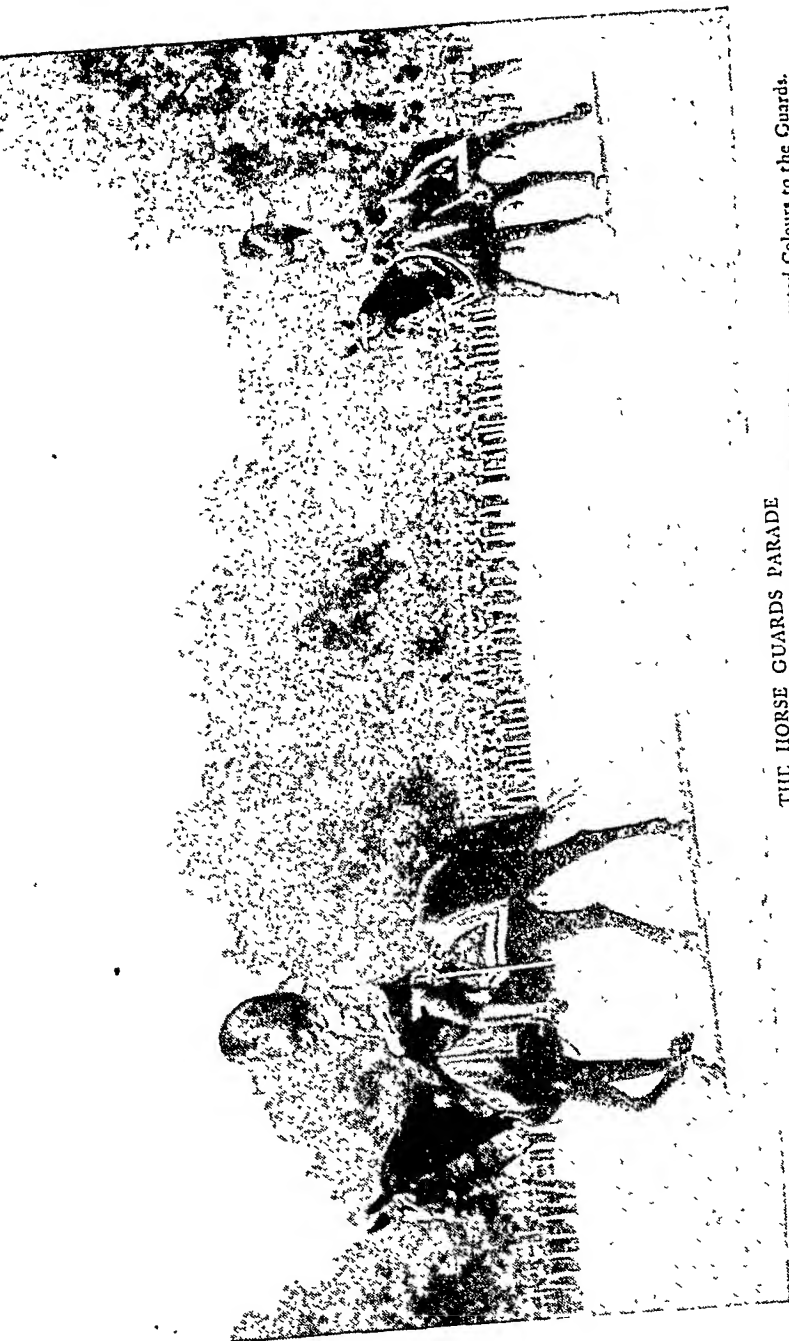
Their Majesties driving across the New Southwark Bridge after performing the opening ceremony in 1921. The bridge has done much to relieve congestion of traffic

held at St. Paul's Cathedral, on the 13th, was attended by the King and Queen.

Developments in the war zone became increasingly serious. There were some in high places who began to wonder if Britain, after all, could win through. The alternations of hopes and fears, of sighted victory and impending defeat, of advance and retreat, that were the main topics of those dreadful times, have been described on many occasions.

At home, there was an increasing tendency in certain quarters to talk about the conclusion of an early peace. Anti-war propagandists were busy, an inevitable outcome of the panic and dismay caused amongst those of inferior courage by the enforcement of the Military Service Act.

On December 14th, the King appointed a New Army Council, whilst on the 22nd, His Majesty's speech, at the prorogation of

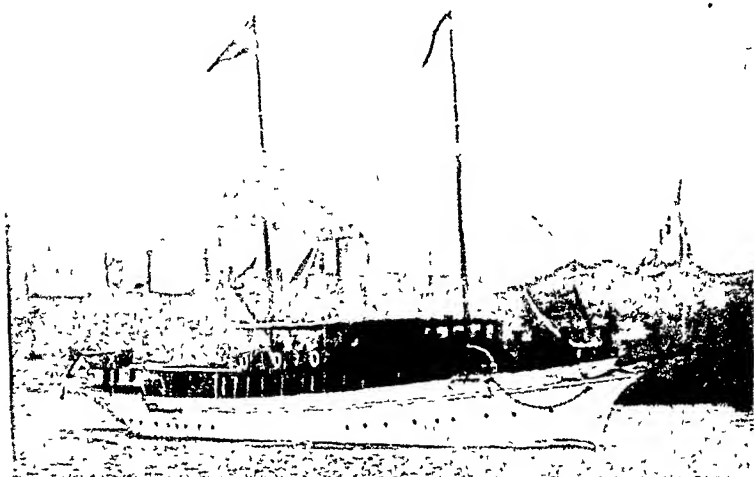


THE HORSE GUARDS PARADE

The King and the Prince of Wales arriving on the Horse Guards Parade in July, 1921, when His late Majesty presented Colours to the Guards.

Parliament, stressed the fact, very definitely and unmistakably, that "the vigorous prosecution of the War must be our sole endeavour." Such was the Royal decree that saved the country from being played into the hands of the enemy at the instigation of those who urged "peace at any price."

The Germans, who had already earned an unenviable reputation for their indiscriminate sinking of vessels, announced, early in 1917, their official policy of "unrestricted naval warfare," which meant, in effect, that neutral vessels would be quite liable to be sunk on sight. One of the consequences of this diabolical



OPENING A NEW DOCK

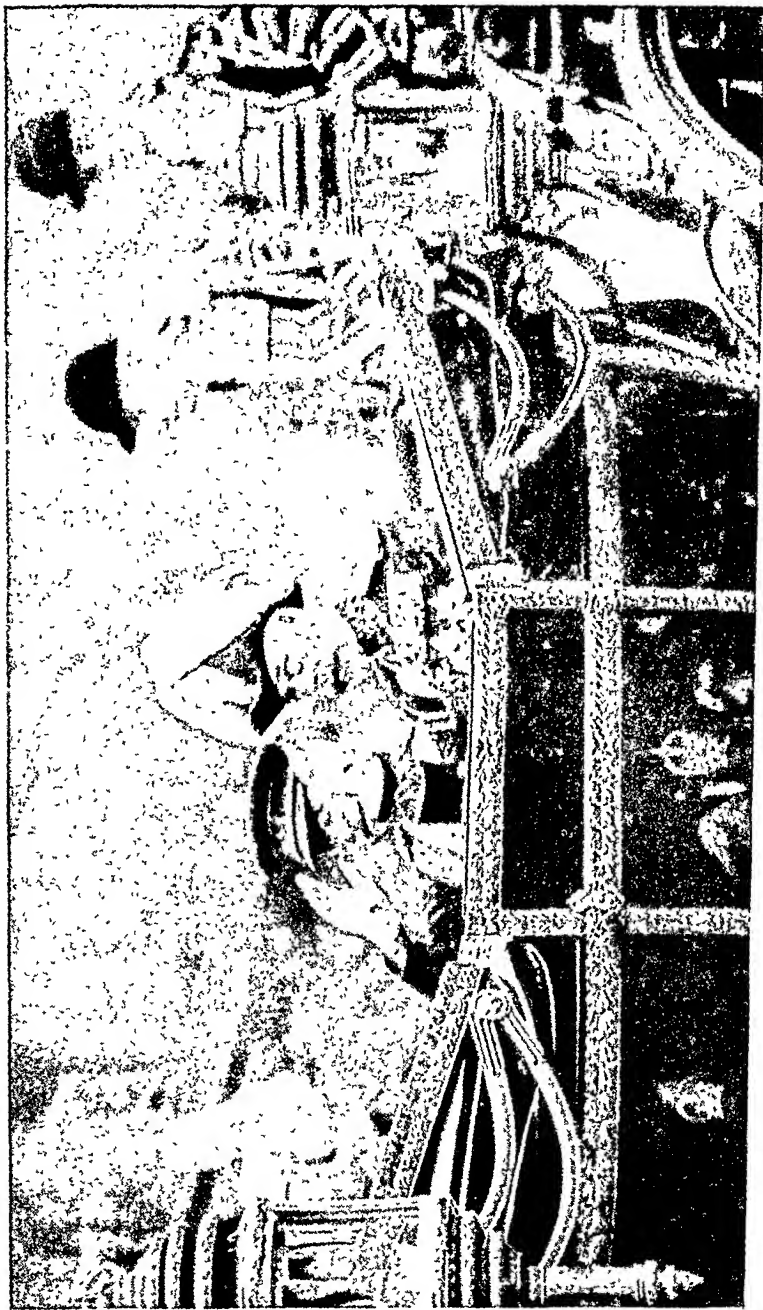
Lord Inchcape's yacht *Rover* at the opening of the King George the Fifth Dock at North Woolwich in July, 1921. The dock provides accommodation for the largest steamers afloat.

measure was that the United States severed all friendly relations with Germany, and, three months later, declared war against her.

The spring of the same year witnessed the outbreak of the Russian Revolution, and the abdication of the Tsar.

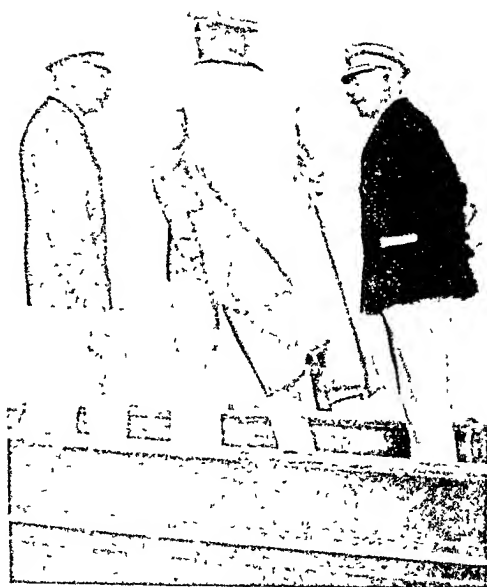
In June, London was visited by a Zeppelin raid in which no fewer than one hundred and four people were killed.

News was received of great Allied successes in the Near East; but the prospect was all too sombre in some other portions of the war area. The grave danger of a submarine blockade of Great Britain increased, and this necessitated official restrictions



BELGIAN ROYAL FAMILY IN LONDON

The King of the Belgians leaving Victoria Station with King George on the occasion of his visit with the Queen of the Belgians to England in 1921.



ABOARD THE ROYAL YACHT

The King and the Duke of Connaught on board His Majesty's racing yacht, *Britannia*, at Cowes Regatta in August, 1921. The vessel has had a great racing career.

in the distribution of the basic food-stuffs. Lord Rhondda was appointed Food Controller. The restrictions imposed applied quite impartially throughout every strata of society. The rich, just as much as the poor, were rationed, and hoarding became a serious offence. Food tickets were issued, for the misuse of which penalties up to £100, or six months imprisonment, or both, could be inflicted.

Nineteen-hundred-and-eighteen

was the year of the last great German offensive. It was also the year of the most brilliant Allied counteractions. The British raid on Zeebrugge destroyed the morale of the German Navy. In Russia, however, untoward events continued to occur. The Bolsheviks foully murdered the ex-Tsar and his family. The news was received with deep sorrow by the British Royal Family and by the nation. The Tsar, with his splendid and spirited army, had been one of Britain's most valuable allies, and the secession of the Russian troops, due to enemy influences, was a heavy loss to the Allied cause.

On July 6th, Their Majesties' silver wedding day, the King and Queen attended a special service at St. Paul's Cathedral, to which they drove in an open carriage. After the service they went to the Guildhall, where addresses were delivered by leading City officials.

On August 3rd, His Majesty opened Australia House. The

day following this ceremony, His Majesty paid a further visit to the Front, where he remained for nine days.

Meanwhile, the defeat of the enemy proceeded apace, and, on September 12th, Lloyd George announced that "the worst is over." Some weeks later, the Germans were retreating along the whole of a hundred mile front. In October, Turkey surrendered unconditionally, and Austria applied for peace.

In November, the German Navy at Kiel broke into open mutiny, and, in Germany, there was the rapid spread of revolution. The German Emperor, quick to read the signs of the times, abdicated, and fled into Holland, where he was followed by the Crown Prince.

On November 11th, at eleven o'clock in the morning, Westminster's ancient bells announced the signing of the Armistice.

Never before had there been such tumultuous rejoicings. At Buckingham Palace, where immense crowds were gathered, the King, accompanied by the Queen, appeared on the balcony. The cheering that greeted them was like the roaring of a mighty ocean. Hats, flags, umbrellas, handkerchiefs, scarves, even neckties and jackets—anything that lent itself to the occasion—were waved in an ecstasy of jubilation. Then, the Guards struck up the National Anthem. Never, in the history of the Empire, had that anthem been rendered with such fervour, such sheer abandonment to relief and exultation, by the great British public.



RETURN OF V.A.D.s

Four members of the Voluntary Aid Detachment arrive in London from France after the War. Magnificent work was done by these volunteer nurses at home and abroad.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

THE POST-WAR YEARS

FOR some time after the conclusion of the War, hope ran high that England might be made in very truth "a land fit for heroes to live in," as Mr. Lloyd George had declared it should be. Unfortunately, such aspirations were difficult of realisation. Material insufficiency and insecurity, unemployment, the soaring cost of living, impaired health and lowered vitality, due to war-service, or to the conditions imposed by war—such adverse factors combined to present problems with which human ingenuity seemed powerless to deal.

There could be no reason for surprise that, after four years of the most devastating warfare the world has ever known, life should have become difficult and problematical! All told, the War had meant the death of nine millions of men, the number of wounded, and otherwise physically and mentally impaired, reached over thirteen millions, whilst the money spent amounted to the stupendous sum of £56,075,900,000. Destruction and wastage could not proceed on so appalling a scale without the consequences being both far-reaching and protracted.

However, determined steps were taken to deal with the pressing problems of the time—problems which, unfortunately, have not been completely solved even to this day. Schemes were evolved for the reabsorption of ex-soldiers in civilian life. Employers were urged to show preference to those men who had served. This admirable idea had the personal approval of the King, in whose own household and upon whose estates work was found for many discharged soldiers and sailors. His Majesty's example did much towards saving ex-service men from the demoralising and ruinous effects of the prolonged and futile search for work. The King personally occupied himself assiduously with the complicated concerns inalienably bound up with this most trying period of readjustment. There were schemes devised whereby the discharged men might become fitted to pursue various healthful and useful occupations. Farming, gardening, carpentry, building, engineering—all manner of trades and crafts were taught under conditions which, in the main, were distinctly advantageous both to learners and to those who instructed them. Grants were made to thousands of more or less disabled officers and men

thence from the date hereof.

13. This instrument shall be submitted forthwith by His Majesty's Government for the approval of Parliament and by the Irish signatories to a meeting summoned for the purpose of the members elected to sit in the House of Commons of Southern Ireland, and if approved shall be ratified by the necessary legislation.

Dec 6th 1921

On behalf of the
British Delegation

Arthur Balfour
Arthur Balfour

Birkenhead.

On behalf of the Irish
Delegation
Michael Collins

Michael Collins
Michael Collins

Michael Collins
Michael Collins

Michael Collins

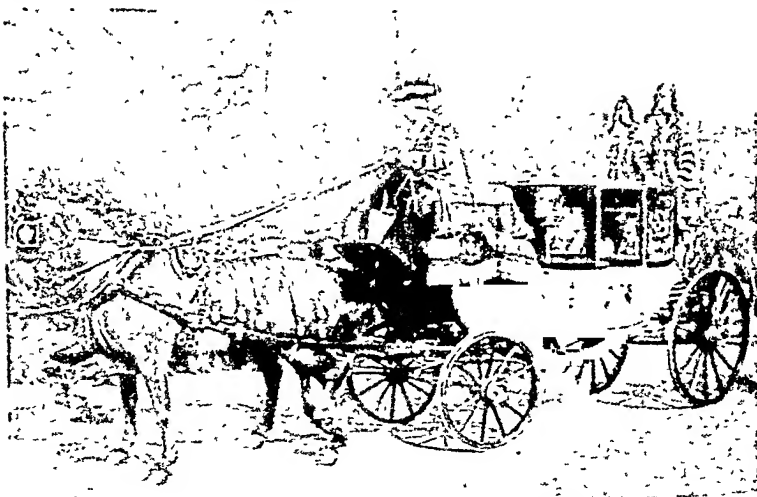
Michael Collins

Michael Collins

Michael Collins

SIGNATORIES TO THE IRISH PEACE TREATY, 1921

The Irish troubles which even the Great War had been insufficient to drown grew worse after the Armistice. In 1919 an Irish Republic was set up, and in 1920 guerilla warfare broke out between Ireland and England. Though this was ended by a treaty drawn up in 1921, the agreement did not prevent fresh troubles in 1922 and the formation of the Irish Free State.



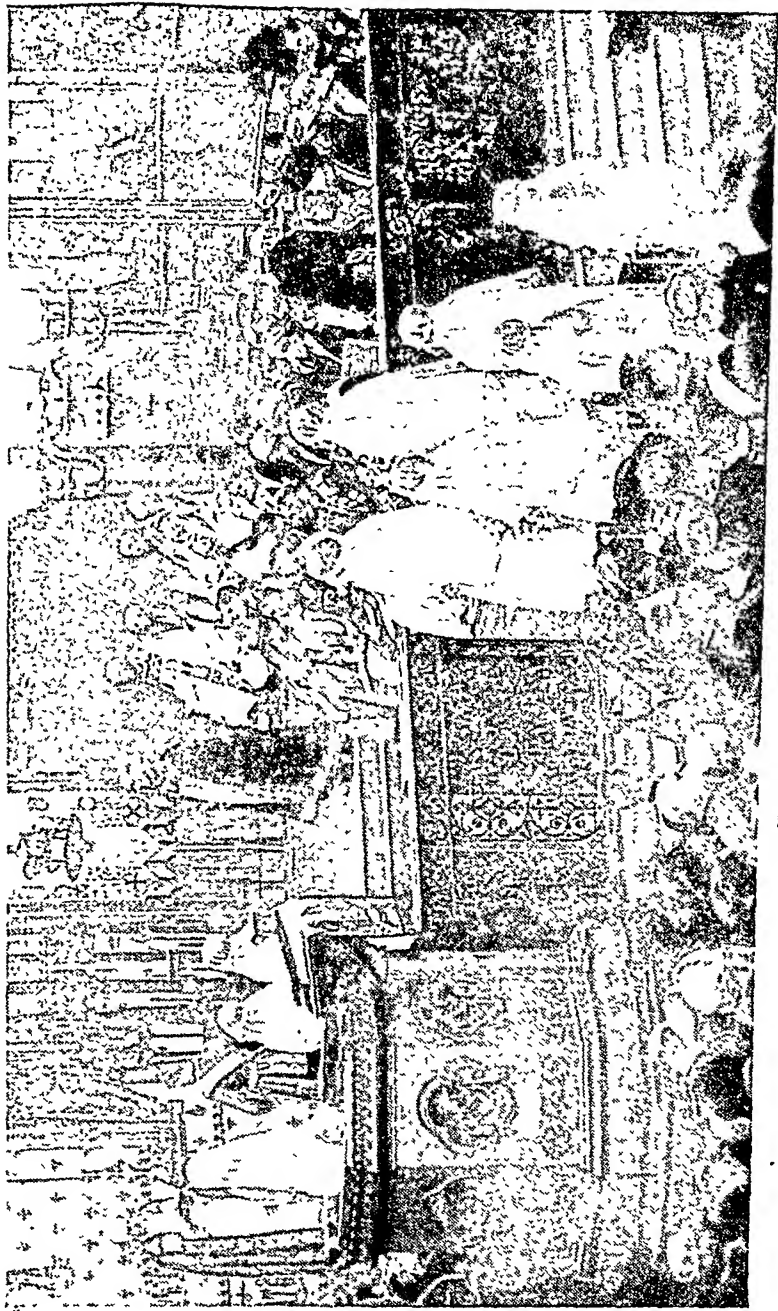
THE WEDDING OF PRINCESS MARY

On February 28th, 1922, Princess Mary, only daughter of the King and Queen, was married to Viscount Lascelles at Westminster Abbey. A picture of the bridal coach returning from the Abbey after the ceremony.

in order that they might launch out upon business enterprises of their own, and, in the majority of instances, the opportunities thus presented were turned to very good account. There was Government assistance which enabled men whose careers had been seriously interrupted by war service, to resume studies which would lead to definite establishment in civilian life. Important concessions were made in the granting of scholastic and technical qualifications in numerous departments of intellectual activity. All these and a score of other helpful measures were brought into operation, and the money spent in this manner proved to be a very wise investment.

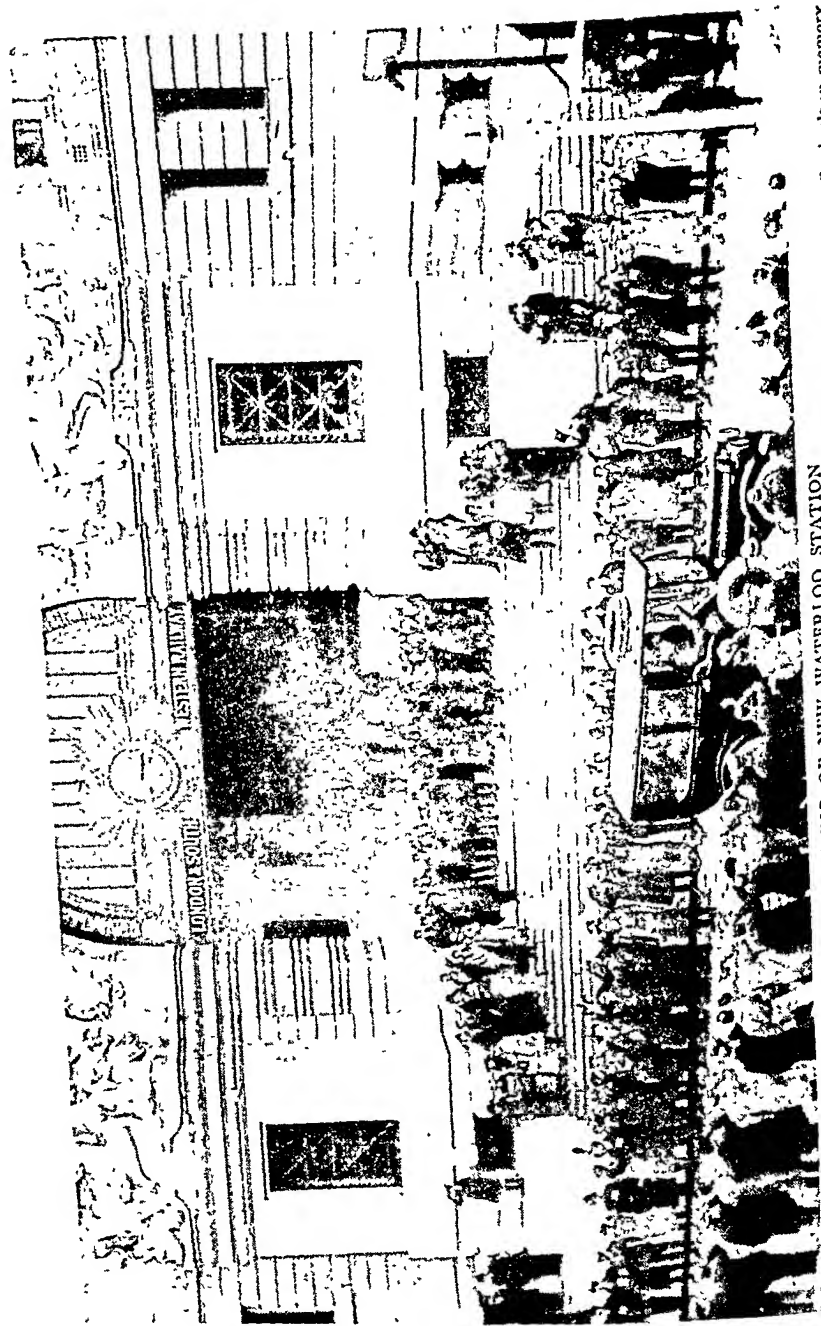
In the midst of the King's efforts for the improvement of the country's conditions, the Royal Family suffered bereavement. January 18th, 1919, witnessed the passing of Prince John, the youngest son of Their Majesties the King and Queen. The death of this beloved boy occurred at the early age of thirteen years. Before the writer at the moment is a photograph of Prince John, and, despite the rounded cheeks and the upright carriage, there is an unmistakable suggestion of delicate health.

As a matter of fact, in consequence of his poor health, Prince John had always been unable to be present at public functions, excepting on the rarest occasions. The sorrow of the King and Queen at the untimely death of their youngest son, struck a



WEDDING OF PRINCESS MARY

The Royal Family at the wedding of Princess Mary to Viscount Lascelles (now the Earl of Harewood) in 1922. The ceremony was conducted by the Archbishop of Canterbury.



OPENING OF NEW WATERLOO STATION

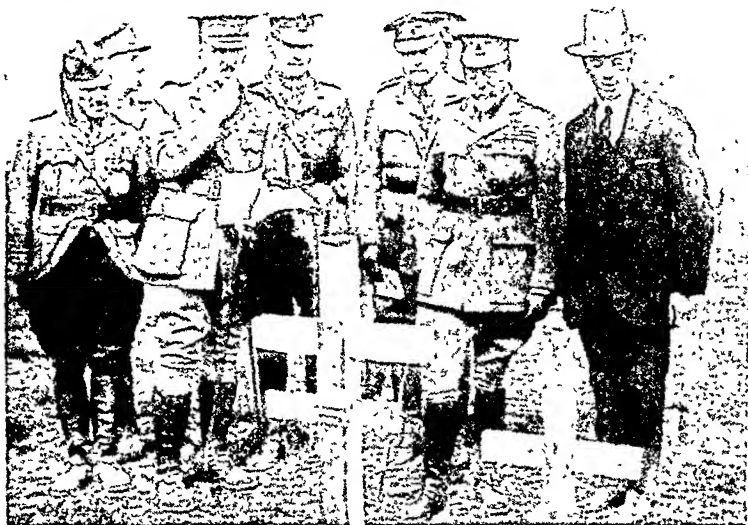
One of the finest private War Memorials in London is the redesigned Waterloo Station which the London and South Western Railway Co. built in memory of its dead employees. The photograph shows the Queen's car leaving the main entrance after the opening ceremony in March, 1922

responsive chord in the hearts and minds of parents throughout the Empire.

However, official duties and the multifarious activities entailed by Kingship, leave but meagre opportunity for "the poignant luxury called grief," and, although the death of the young Prince had been, so to speak, only yesterday, His Majesty was called upon to devote his attention to the affairs of State almost without intermission.

There now occurred an event in which, naturally, the King was vitally concerned. This was the assembling of the Peace Conference in Paris.

It was clear that Germany, like the rest of the one-time belligerent nations, was thankful to be at peace; but much excitement was aroused by the circumstance that, in some respects, her compliance with the terms of the peace certainly left cause for complaint on the part of the Allies. For example, when the German Fleet was surrendered at Scapa Flow, instead of the warships being handed over in serviceable order, they were flooded by the opening of the sea-cocks, and submerged ere intervention was possible. Again, the German submarine liner, the *Deutschland*, according to the terms dictated by the Allies,



THE KING ONCE MORE IN FRANCE

King George, who had so often visited the battlefields to cheer his men during the War, in May, 1922, again crossed the Channel, this time to inspect the graves of British dead. In this picture the emotion which His Majesty felt is clearly reflected in his expression.

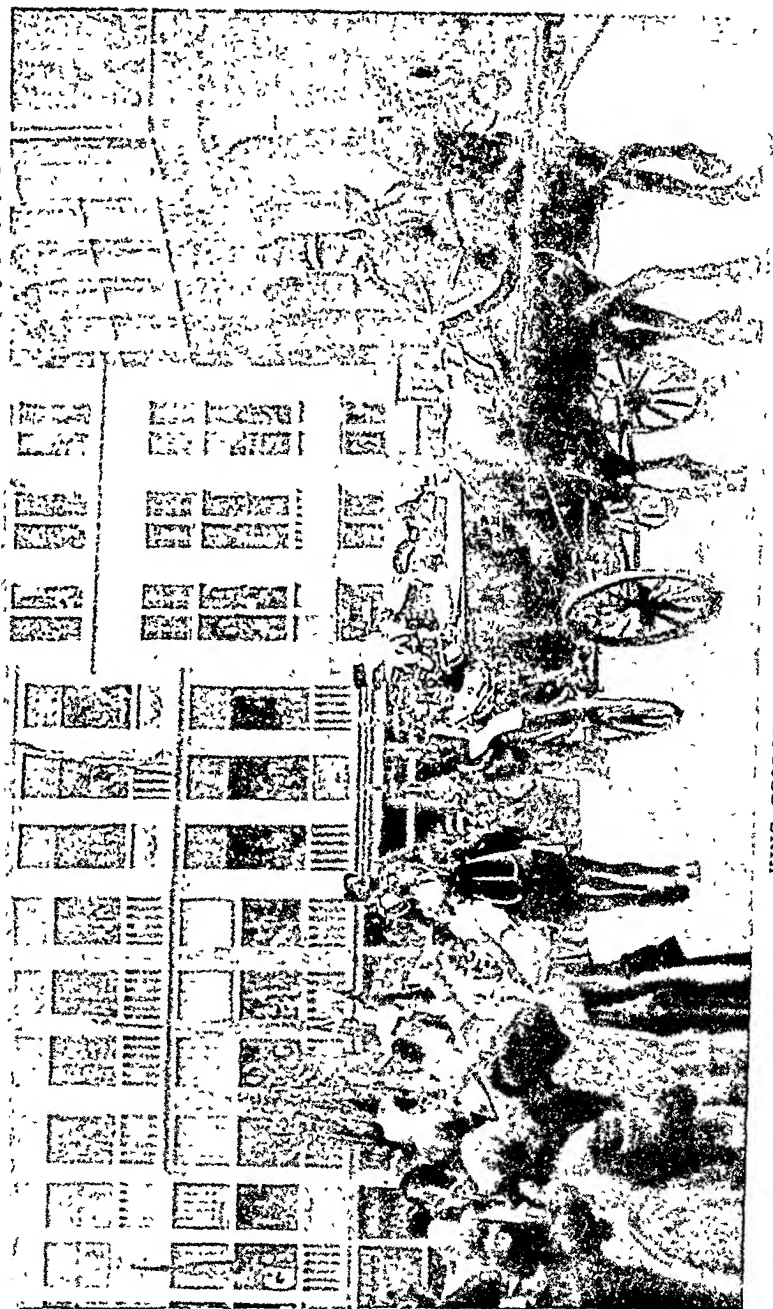
was surrendered to Britain ; but, none the less, this ship crossed the Atlantic and back, just as though her surrender had never been dictated. In these as in numerous other ways, did Germany offend against the terms of the compact, and that Allied troops marched into Germany as an Army of Occupation assuredly was no mere impressive gesture on the part of a conqueror, for this measure was absolutely necessary if the terms of the Peace Treaty were to be fulfilled, and if an attempted counter-stroke by Germany, in the form of sudden ebullitions of enmity and hatred, was to be prevented.

Life is largely an alternation of joys and sorrows. The death of Prince John had aroused the deep sympathy of the public, and now, about one month later, towards the close of February, arose an occasion for rejoicing. That very popular Princess, Princess Patricia of Connaught, was married to Rear Admiral the Honourable Sir Alexander Ramsay. The wedding ceremony, a brilliant and impressive affair, was performed at Westminster Abbey. The King and Queen, despite their recent loss, did not permit their sorrow to mar the pleasure and satisfaction which this union afforded them.

Another event of more than ordinary importance, occurred on April 12th, which was the fourth anniversary of the landing at Anzac Cove, Gallipoli, of the Australian and New Zealand troops, a feat accomplished against terrific odds and which entailed the most terrific losses. On this day of commemoration, there was a special ceremony held in honour of the Australian and New Zealand forces which had so splendidly proved their merit. These soldiers from "Down Under" marched past the Prince of Wales—as the King's representative—and Lord Haig. Their route was strikingly decorated with flags, banners, and emblems of war and victory.

During this year, gratifying evidence of the return to more normal conditions was provided by the revival of the Royal Academy Banquet, for the first time since the outbreak of the War. There was an air of sadness about the gathering, however, for the world of art contributed a large quota to the fighting forces and suffered heavy casualties.

Further outstanding achievements were entered in the annals of aviation, which, naturally, during the War, had been filled with episodes of great skill and daring. In June, public admiration was aroused by the fine performance of Captain John



KING GEORGE AND KING ALBERT

During the same tour in which he inspected the French war graves His Majesty paid a State visit to the King of the Belgians at Brussels. In the carriage, which is just leaving the Grand Place, the two kings are facing the camera, whilst Admiral Beatty is sitting with his back to it.



THE IRISH RIOTS

The troubles which had for so long upset Ireland were not settled by the Treaty of 1921, and in the following year serious rioting again occurred. A picture of the Gresham Hotel, Dublin, after being set on fire by rioters.

Africans, Australians, New Zealanders, and Canadians, there were troops from America, India, France, Belgium, and Italy. The great phalanx marched down Whitehall, past the Cenotaph. Up the Mall, the triumphant hosts passed before the King and Queen. Their Majesties were deeply impressed by this tremendous pageant of victory—a victory which, as everyone present felt aware, went hand in hand with sorrow and tragedy, and was eloquent with the memories of the mighty fallen, as all victories of arms have been throughout the ages.

On November 11th, there was a ceremony at the Cenotaph, which had been erected in Whitehall soon after the Armistice. On this first anniversary of the cessation of hostilities, thousands of people, representing all the nations whose sons had fallen in

Alcock and Lieutenant Whitten Brown, who flew across the Atlantic from Newfoundland to Ireland.

On July 19th, London celebrated the Peace, in a manner describable only as superb. Along the City's grandly decorated streets, passed warriors of all nations that had helped to achieve the Allied Victory.

There were British, Scots, Irish, Welsh,

the War, assembled to pay silent tribute to the heroic dead.

The Cenotaph around which these solemn thousands gathered on the first anniversary of the Armistice, was only a temporary structure, and the permanent monument, designed by Sir Edwin Lutyens, was unveiled by the King on Armistice Day, 1920.

This occasion will never be forgotten. After the two minutes silence, fraught with poignant memories, could be heard the cries of the uncontrollable sorrow, for to many of the onlookers this simple observance meant the accentuation of their sense of loss. There were few present who did not show some signs of emotional stress. "Never again! Never again!" was the inward vow of the vast multitude. "Never again must there be war! This war which was to end war must not have been in vain!"

Then followed a ceremony of infinite pathos, the funeral procession and burial of the Unknown Warrior in Westminster Abbey. It will be recalled that, during one of His Majesty's visits to the Front, the King had been deeply impressed by the simple cross inscribed to the member of a nameless soldier, and he expressed regret that the gallant fellow's identity had not



THE PRINCE OF WALES RETURNS FROM JAPAN

In spite of the great distance between them, close friendship has existed throughout the twentieth century between Britain and Japan. An instance of it was furnished by the Prince of Wales's visit to Tokyo in 1922. Here, on his return, he has just been met by the King and Queen, Princess Mary, the Dukes of Gloucester and York, and Lord Lascelles.



OPENING OF THE COUNTY HALL, WESTMINSTER

Though the foundation-stone had been laid by the King before the War, London's magnificent new County Hall still lacked its eastern wing when in July, 1922, a brilliant ceremony was held to mark its opening. In the photograph the King is making the opening address, and in the group are Queen Mary, the Princess Royal, Lord Harewood, and the Duke of York.

been ascertained. It may be that from this incident was developed the beautiful and appealing idea of the Unknown Warrior, that nameless hero, symbolising the supreme sacrifice and the dauntless courage of the thousands who had fallen. Britain was the first of the Allied countries to immortalise the Unknown Warrior, and her example was soon followed by all the other countries concerned.

The coffin containing the remains of the nameless hero, was carried on a gun-carriage, draped with the Union Jack, and upon the sacred casket was a wreath of laurels, placed there at Whitehall by the King. Between serried ranks of soldiers, standing with arms reversed, the coffin was conveyed to Westminster Abbey, where it was laid within the burial-ground of kings.

Upon the stone which marks the spot where the Unknown Warrior is buried, are inscribed the words, impressive in their simplicity :

Beneath this stone rests the body
OF A BRITISH WARRIOR
Unknown by name or rank

Brought from France to lie among the most illustrious of the
land, and buried here on Armistice Day, 11th November,
1920, in the presence of

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V

his Ministers of State, the Chiefs of his Forces, and a vast
concourse of the Nation.

Thus are commemorated the many multitudes who, during
the Great War of 1914-1918, gave the most that Man
can give, life itself—

FOR GOD

FOR KING AND COUNTRY

FOR LOVED ONES, HOME, AND EMPIRE,

FOR THE SACRED CAUSE OF JUSTICE AND THE
FREEDOM OF THE WORLD.

They buried him among the Kings because he
had done good towards God and towards His
House.

During the same year, the King performed numerous other public functions, amongst which was the laying of the foundation-stone of the new extensions at Edinburgh University; and His Majesty, in company with the Queen, laid also the foundation-stone of a new building connected with the London School of Economics.



MARSHAL PÉTAİN IN LONDON

In June, 1922, the eminent French soldier, Marshal Pétain, paid a formal visit to London, during which he placed a wreath upon the Cenotaph in Whitehall. Many onlookers watched the token of France's gratitude.

To man's conquest of the air must be added a further triumph, when Lieutenant-Colonel Van Ryneveld and Flight-Lieutenant Brand flew from Brooklands to Capetown, a feat for which the King showed his appreciation by conferring the Order of Knight of the British Empire upon each of these courageous aviators, who, despite serious difficulties on the way, had completed the fine performance which had been their objective.

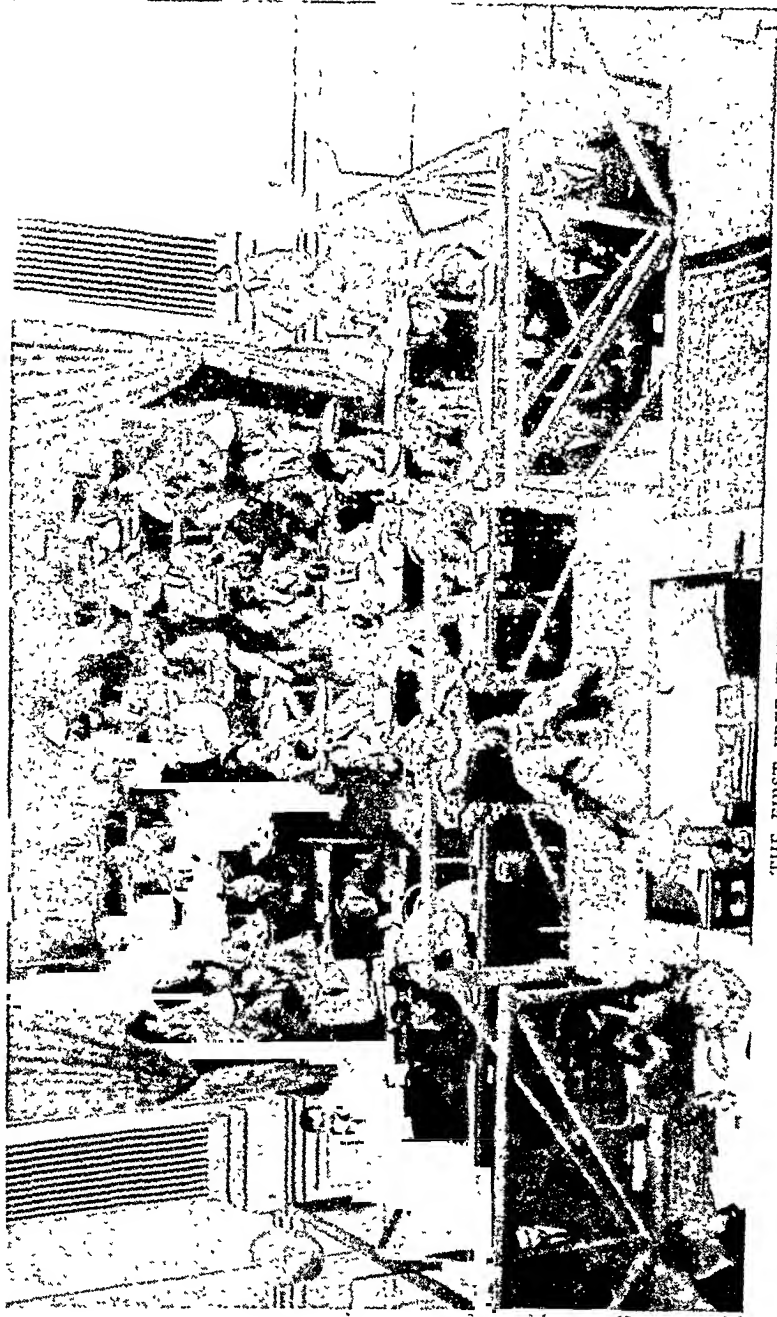
At Geneva, the first meeting of the League of Nations was held. The League of Nations is an organisation which always had the fullest sympathy and support of the King.

That definite steps were being made to establish a real as well as a theoretical peace, was shown by the presence, at the International Trade Union Congress, London, of delegates from both Germany and Austria. The gulf that had separated the once conflicting nations was gradually being bridged, and co-operation in commercial enterprise was helping to obliterate the memories of previous hostility.

The years 1920 and 1921 were marred by incidents which, for a time, shackled the wheels of industry, particularly in mining areas, for there extensive strikes presented a serious problem. Happily, however, tact and forbearance helped to solve the difficulty, and, at length, agreements were reached which set the industrial wheels in steady motion once again. It is recorded that, at one meeting of the strikers, a speaker declared that, in his opinion, the best course to adopt was to bring the miners' cause before the notice of the King, for, he said, King George was the most impartial and fair-minded, as well as, in his sympathies, the most democratic, Monarch the world had ever known. It does not appear whether or not this suggestion was put into effect; but the speaker's remarks showed an appreciation of the King's sincere interest in and concern for the well-being of all workers and of all classes of the community.

Amongst the King's public acts in 1921, was the opening of the new Southwark Bridge, a ceremony attended by many eminent personages, and witnessed by a vast gathering of people. The scene was picturesque, and the Borough was crowded with visitors, many of whom, after the ceremony, stayed to admire the magnificent Cathedral and other notable edifices for which Southwark is famous.

On June 22nd, His Majesty opened the Northern Ireland Parliament. Whilst in the Emerald Isle, the welcome accorded to him was enthusiastic to a degree. Clearly, whatever views certain factions of the Irish people may have held with regard to



THE FIRST FREE STATE PARLIAMENT

A Dail had met during the brief Irish Republic of 1920, but that which met in 1922 had the knowledge of much greater security behind it, for England had then formally recognised the existence of an Irish Free State. This picture is a view of the Free State's first Parliament in session, with the Speaker in the foreground.



AT A GUARDS' CHAPEL SERVICE

The King, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, on their way to attend a Church Parade at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, in 1922.

British Rule, for the King himself they had nothing but genuine regard and affectionate respect.

A short time after this event, His Majesty opened the new dock, the name of which perpetuates the occasion. December witnessed another important ceremony in Ireland. On the fourteenth day of that month, the King officiated at the opening of the Irish Parliament Session, performing that function with all the full dignity of State. In the intervals between the King's visits to Ireland during this year, there had been considerable trouble, due to the activities of Sinn Fein malcontents, who committed numerous outrages, including acts of incendiarism; but, at length, a truce was arranged between the Sinn Fein faction and the Government, and, at a somewhat later date, His



VISITING THE GREAT WHITE CHIEF

Not infrequently the negro chiefs of various African nations under British control are invited to England to see for themselves the great chief who rules them all. This picture shows Chief Sabhuza of Swaziland and some of his vassals in London in 1923.

Majesty graciously extended a free pardon to all political offenders who had been imprisoned. December 6th witnessed the signing of the Irish Peace Agreement at Downing Street, and Ireland became endowed with full Dominion status.

On November 22nd had been announced the betrothal of Princess Mary, the only daughter of the King and Queen, to Viscount Lascelles, son of the Earl of Harewood and the heir of

Lord Clanricarde. On February 28th of the following year, the wedding ceremony was performed at Westminster Abbey.

Early in May the King and Queen paid a visit to Belgium, in which country they met with demonstrations of affection and regard wherever they went. In Brussels, they held a reception at the Royal Palace, in honour of the Diplomatic Corps. They visited the spot where had been enacted the brutal murder of Nurse Cavell.

Upon their return to England, the King and Queen enjoyed a

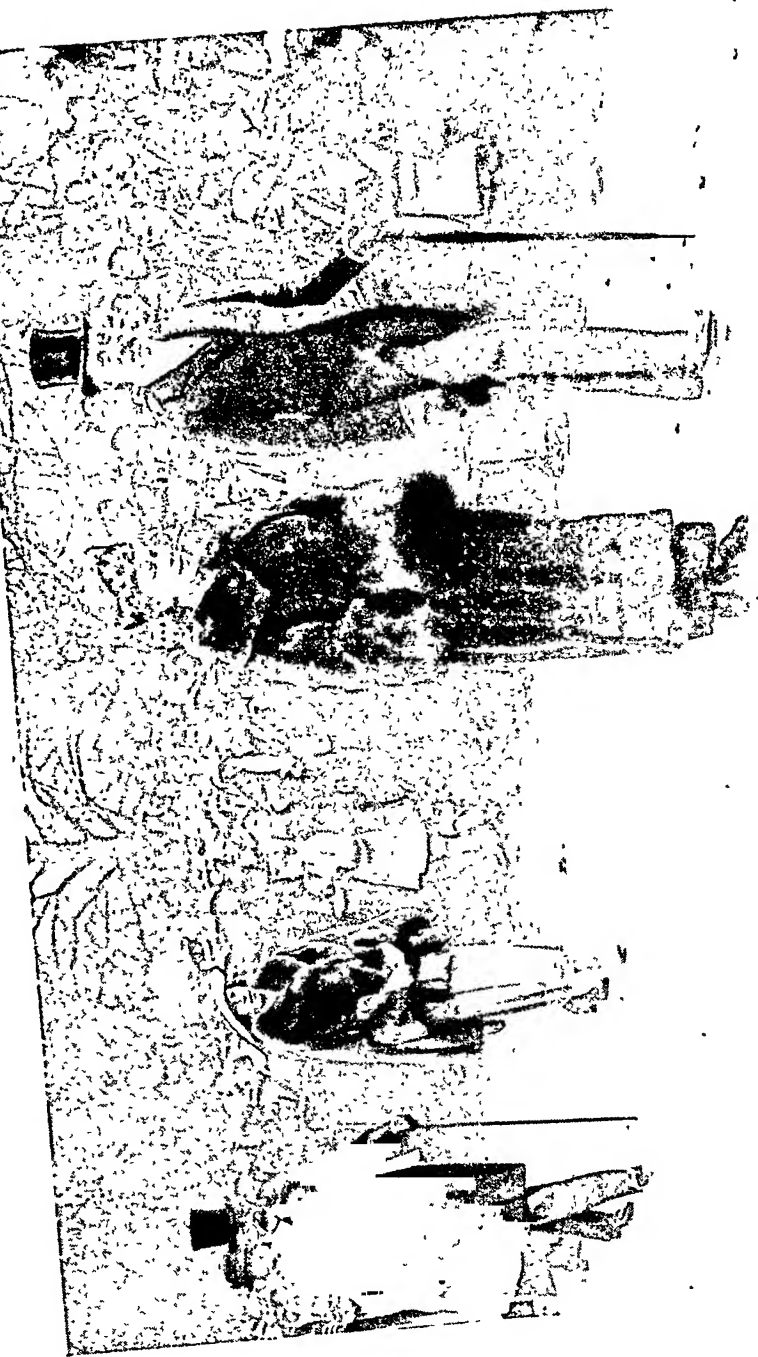


AT THE BRITISH INDUSTRIES FAIR

Begun during the War, the Industries Fair is an annual commercial exhibition of continually increasing importance. From the first Their Majesties warmly supported it—the Queen, indeed, having in 1935 walked as much as six miles round the stands. The Royal couple are here shown on their arrival in 1923

period of respite; but this was only of very brief duration. On July 17th His Majesty, accompanied by the Queen, performed the opening ceremony of a very imposing edifice, the London County Council's new County Hall. The credit for the designing of this fine building belonged to the late Ralph Knott.

Later in the year, Their Majesties passed through an anxious time, owing to the illness of Prince George, who had a severe attack of appendicitis. The nation shared their anxiety, and it was with genuine relief that news was received to the effect that an operation had been performed quite successfully. The Prince made a very good recovery.



PRINCESS MARY'S FIRST SON

The ceremony took

place at Goldsborough, and the King and Queen accompanied their grandchild and his parents to the church

It was in March, 1923, that the Earl of Harewood (then Lord Lascelles) and Princess Mary witnessed the christening of their first son



RIDING IN WINDSOR PARK

This is one of the best informal Royal photographs in existence. It was secured while His Majesty and his four sons were riding together in Windsor Park early in 1923

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

TOWARDS RECONSTRUCTION

AT the beginning of 1923, considerable anxiety was caused by the attitude of Germany, whose default in reparations necessitated the summoning of a conference between the Allies : but, although there was much discussion, no satisfactory agreement was reached. France, however, increased her forces in Germany, and entered the rich mining area of the Ruhr. This action was bitterly resented by the German people, and particularly by the miners in the Ruhr district, who showed their disapproval by striking. They declined to perform their tasks under the supervision of a military conqueror, and finally, less stringent methods had to be adopted.

There was some trouble, also, in the Irish Free State, owing to acts of incendiarism committed on a big scale, whilst Turkey



ENGAGED

A charming and little-known portrait of the Duke and Duchess of York taken in 1923, just after the announcement of their betrothal.

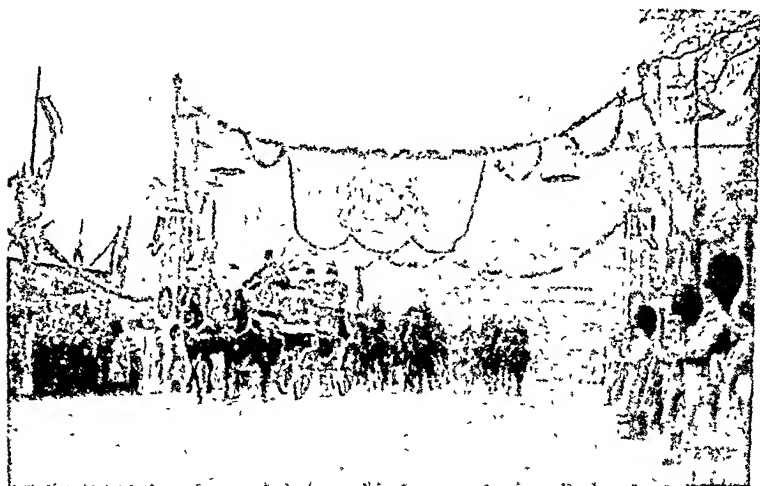


THE DUKE OF YORK'S WEDDING

The marriage of the Duke of York with Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon was extremely popular with the British people, and the April ceremony at Westminster Abbey was attended by even larger crowds than usual. A picture of the newly-married pair on their return from the ceremony.

added to the worries of British statesmen by her refusal to sign the Peace Treaty. Alarmists began to talk about the possibility of renewed hostilities; but the overwhelming majority of intelligent people would not tolerate the idea of further warfare, and public opinion found forceful expression through the media of Press, pulpit, and platform alike.

From the ominous shadow of misunderstanding between nations which had loomed on the horizon, the attention of the public was diverted by a happy event. On February 7th, Princess Mary gave birth to a son. The christening took place on Palm

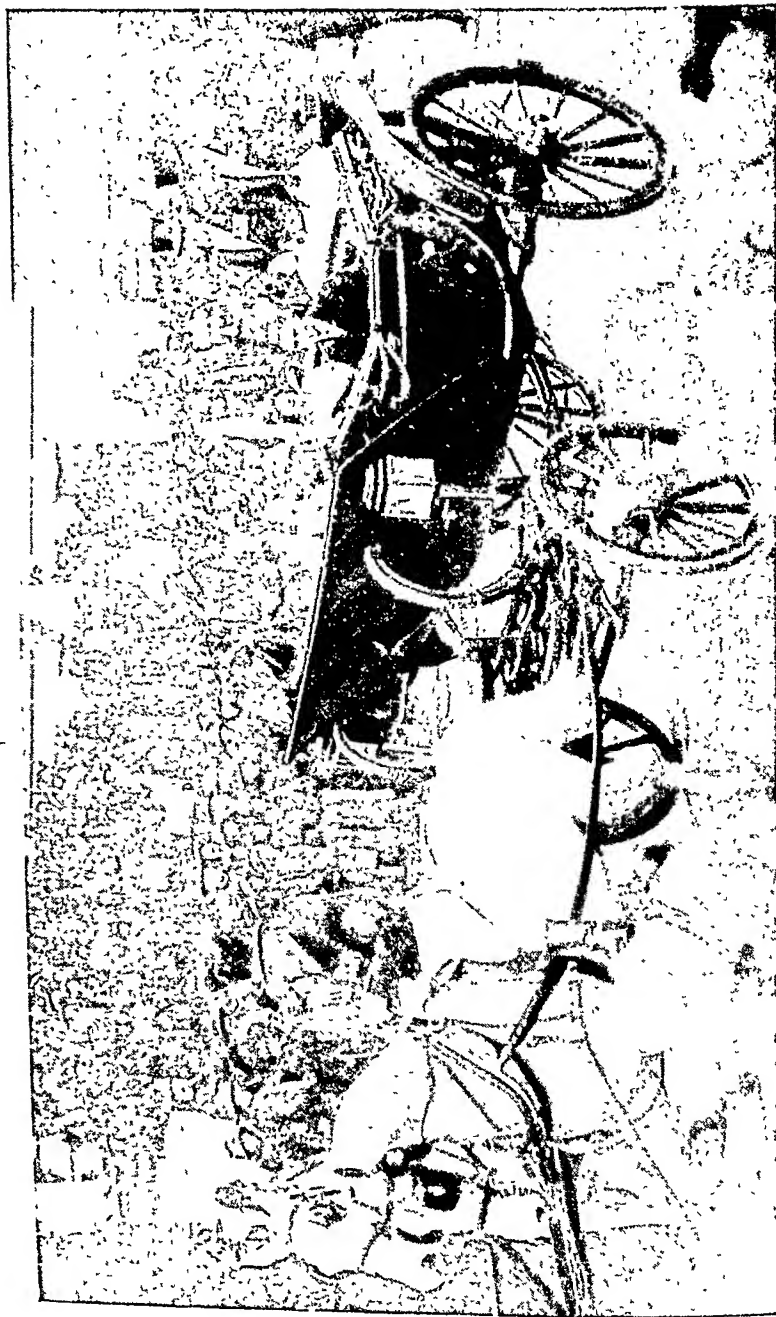


LONDON REJOICES

In 1923 there were not yet wireless running commentaries on important events, so that the crowds which turned out to behold even a glimpse of the Duke and Duchess of York's wedding procession were large indeed. The photo shows some of the decorations at Westminster, with the bridal coach passing beneath

Sunday, the names bestowed upon the King's first grandson being George Henry Hubert. Some few months later, in the grounds of Marlborough House, a Press photograph was taken showing the King, the Queen-Mother, Princess Mary, and her son, and comment was passed upon the close resemblance which the child bore to his mother when she was of the same age.

Another felicitous event was the marriage of His Royal Highness the Duke of York to Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, daughter of the Earl and the Countess of Strathmore and Kinghorn. The ceremony was performed at Westminster Abbey, and this union was extremely popular throughout the country.



A HONEYMOON FAREWELL

Almost as many people turned out to see the Duke and his new Duchess depart for their honeymoon as had lined the streets round Westminster Abbey. A picture of part of the throng at Waterloo Station as the bridal pair drove by

At this time the King showed his appreciation of archaeological research by conferring a Knighthood upon Professor W. M. Flinders Petrie, the famous Egyptologist, whilst his admiration for the work done on behalf of ex-warriors was evidenced by his granting a Baronetcy to Mr. Rothband, who had organised the King's Roll of Honour Scheme for the employment of ex-Service men.

During April the cup final was played for the first time at the new Stadium at Wembley, the contestants being West Ham and Bolton Wanderers. So immense was the crowd that fences and



LADY MARY CAMBRIDGE WEDS THE EARL OF WORCESTER

In June, two months after the marriage of the Duke and Duchess of York, London saw another Royal wedding at Westminster Abbey. At the ceremony besides King George and Queen Mary were Queen Alexandra and the ex-Empress Marie, the four are shown leaving the Abbey.

other barriers were broken down, and many accidents, varying in seriousness, occurred. This important event in the sporting world was honoured by the presence of the King.

The year marked a big advance in the popularisation of broadcasting. The King had already shown his interest in this development of modern science, and that the pleasures of "listening in" should become available to an ever-increasing number of his people, was no doubt very gratifying to His Majesty. In this respect, we may observe that, at a later date,



KING EDWARD IN CANADA

The faculty for creating tumultuous enthusiasm wherever they go is common to nearly all the members of our Royal Family, and to none less than to the new King, here seen while Prince of Wales. The Prince's Canadian visit of 1923 was immensely popular. He is shown with Admiral Griffiths just after arrival.

whilst visiting the wireless section of the British Industries Fair at the White City, the King informed a salesman that, on his own set, he could never "cut" London, and could get neither Germany nor Paris at Buckingham Palace; but at Sandringham he could get other countries quite easily. The salesman said afterwards to a Press representative that

the King's knowledge of wireless was almost that of an expert.

A notable event of the year at present under survey, was the Pageant of the Royal Air Force, held at Hendon, on June 30th. In the Royal Enclosure were the King, the Ex-Empress Marie, and the Duke and Duchess of York. In this impressive pageant, which was witnessed by unprecedented crowds, more than one hundred and fifty machines took part, and passed in procession before the King. They represented many different types, the largest being a troop-carrier, the smallest, a "Wren" glider, weighing only fifty pounds. The events were as spectacular as they were varied. To quote from the *Illustrated London News*:

"An aerial combat, during which a big bomber was attacked by two single-seaters, was one of the 'thrills' of the day; while another was the uncannily accurate bombing of a tank. The set-piece showed a railway bridge held up by a small outpost, heavily pressed by the enemy. Troop-carrying machines were rushed up, 'our' infantry evacuated in the nick of time, the bridge and outworks were blown up in a truly realistic and almost terrifying explosion, which actually alarmed many of the nearer spectators, so huge was its force."

In the same year His Majesty gave his personal support to a movement which aimed at the creation of a series of memorials to those who had been reported missing in the Great War—a total of at least fifty thousand. The first of these memorials was the Arch and Hall of Memory at the Menin Gate of Ypres, designed by that distinguished architect, Sir Reginald Blomfield. A society was formed to collect funds, in order that this admirable project might go forward without delay. At a somewhat later date the King and Queen, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, attended a grand concert at the Albert Hall, the object of which was to obtain funds for the erection of the Somme Battlefields Memorial. This memorial was to commemorate both the British and the



THE SCHNEIDER CUP RACE

It was just about in 1923 that we who thought ourselves prepared for anything in the way of speed were startled anew by the records set up in the Schneider Cup Air Race. Lieutenant Rittenhouse, seen here with his plane and mechanics won the event on that occasion.

French warriors who had fallen in the battles on the Somme.

Another notable event was the World's Lawn Tennis Championship Tournament at Wimbledon. The King and Queen were present on this occasion, and with them were some other representatives of the Royal Family and of the nobility. The attendance was enormous.

A very memorable occasion was the Royal visit to Edinburgh, undertaken by the King and Queen, and the Duke and Duchess of York, in the summer. The Royal visitors made their headquarters at Holyrood, where a State Reception was held. At Portobello the King performed a very important public ceremony, in the opening of the new Electric Power Station, one of the largest and best equipped in the world. There was a visit to Peebles, where the Royal party was pleased to note signs of revival in the tweed and woollen cloths manufacturing trades, and where they admired the beautiful Parish Church, and certain of the municipal buildings erected by Andrew Carnegie. The tour embraced Abbotsford, the former residence of Sir Walter Scott; Melrose Abbey, founded in 1136 by David the First, "once the most magnificent building in Scotland, and now a splendid ruin"; and Dryburgh, that picturesque hamlet in Berwickshire, also famed for the ruins of an ancient abbey, which include the old chapter house and the church aisle that was the burial ground of Scotland's greatest novelist. Dunfermline was visited, and here no ruling King had appeared in person since before the middle of the seventeenth century. There was an inspection of the Garden City Settlement for Disabled ex-Service men at Leith, founded by Earl Haig. Here, the Royal visitors met with a rousing welcome, and the ex-Service men and their families were eager to show them all pertaining to their activities.

Notwithstanding the King's many official engagements, he found it possible to snatch a little leisure in which to engage in yachting, his favourite sport. During the summer of 1923, for the first time since the War, the *Britannia* took part in a race, and, to the great satisfaction of His Majesty, she won the Royal Harwich Yacht Club's handicap, in which only yachts of over one hundred and ten tons were allowed to compete.

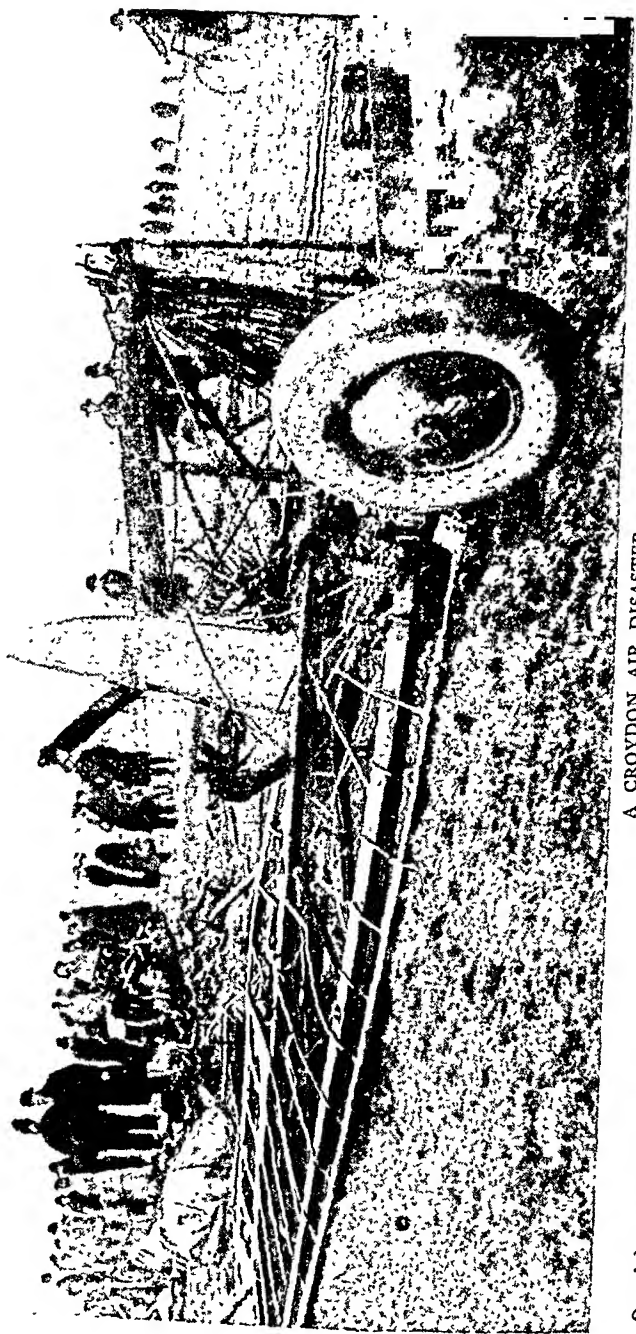
Later, the King and Queen visited Wandsworth, where Their Majesties were accorded a reception affecting in its earnestness and almost overwhelmingly enthusiastic. The King opened the new Park at Southfield, and then paid a visit to the Housing Estate in Longstaff Road.

In the autumn there occurred an event which made a strong popular appeal. This was the marriage of the King's niece,



A ROYAL WEDDING

The King shares a joke with the Duke of York after the wedding of Princess Maud to Lord Carnegie, one of the outstanding London Society functions of 1923.



A CROYDON AIR DISASTER

One of the worst mishaps in the history of British commercial aviation occurred when in December, 1924, a London-Paris air-liner crashed in flames at Croydon. In view of the scanty wreckage which survived, it is hardly surprising that eight people were killed in the disaster.

Princess Maud, to Lord Carnegie, eldest son of the Earl and Countess of Southesk. The ceremony, performed with full military honours, took place at the Guards' Chapel at Wellington Road.

The year 1924 was eventful in our nation's history in that, for the first time, the affairs of the Empire were controlled by a wholly Labour Government. This state of affairs resulted, incidentally, in some interesting, and probably unique, reversals of the traditional social order. Men who had spent long years in manual toil, and who had broken their birth's "invidious



"TOC H" BIRTHDAY FESTIVAL

"Toc H," that famous war-time institution, has by no means died with the Peace. Its annual birthday festival, when amidst a huge gathering the Lamp of Remembrance is re-lit, is extremely picturesque. Here the Prince of Wales, with the Rev. "Tubby" Clayton behind, is seen performing the office in 1924

bar" only by sheer determination and the sterling ability to "get on," occupied the seats of the exalted, and, in numerous instances, were received at Buckingham Palace by the King. His Majesty displayed his usual tact by setting aside, as much as possible, the imposing formalities of his supreme office, and both he and the Queen strove their utmost to place these newly appointed representatives of the people at their ease.

Unfortunately, the new Government, which aroused considerable alarm by its treaties with the Soviet, failed to devise a solu-



READING THE KING'S PROCLAMATION

Not only the costumes worn, but the ceremony itself of reading aloud the King's Proclamation, are like a tableau out of some ancient history book. The City Sheriff is the officer who does the reading.

tion of the urgent problems of the labour world, and, during its term of office, strikes, of serious magnitude, were considerably in evidence. The dockers' strike rendered no fewer than twelve thousand men workless. The London busmen and tramwaymen, not to be left behind, caused dislocation of the City's daily activities by following the example of the dockers. Even the pilots and men of the Imperial Airways Service could not resist the temptation to be "in the swim," and, accordingly, went on strike.

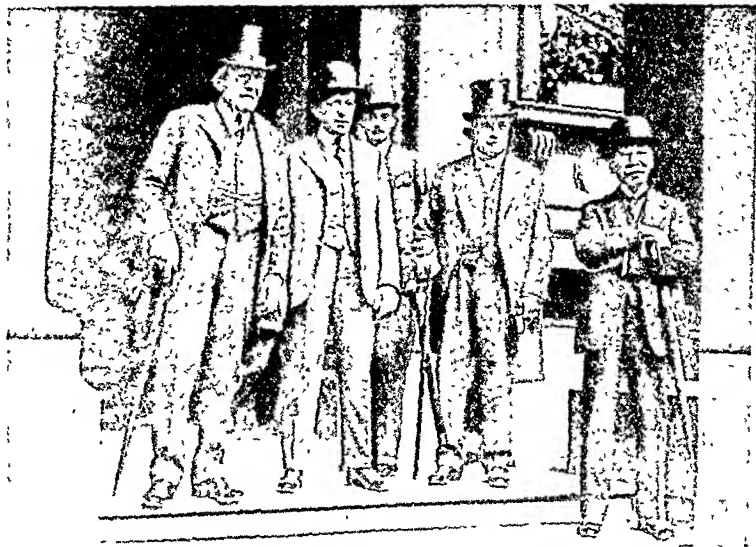
Events of outstanding importance and that are likely to be remembered were comparatively few. An exception, however, was provided by the opening, at Wembley, of the British Empire Exhibition, which ceremony was performed by the King on April 23rd. One commentator records that this was "one of the most ambitious of such displays ever inaugurated. . . ." A city of pavilions was erected at Wembley, each designed in the particular architectural style of the dominion, dependency, or colony of Britain which it represented."

The Exhibition covered an area of some two hundred and twenty acres. One of its objects was to bring together people from different parts of the Empire, in order that there might be a deepening of mutual sympathy and understanding. This commendable object naturally met with the King's whole-hearted

support, and the whole affair was a tremendous success. The King and Queen paid numerous visits to the Exhibition, as also did other members of the Royal Family, and they displayed the liveliest interest in everything they saw. It was indeed a wonderland of instruction, delight, and splendour. All the activities, industries, arts and inventions of the whole Empire were represented, whilst the entertainments were remarkable for their originality and diversity. The Exhibition did not come to an end until November 1st, when the closing ceremony was performed by the Prince of Wales, who had just returned from a visit to Canada.

Another important occurrence was the closing of Waterloo Bridge, which was showing serious signs of approaching collapse. Extensive repairs were necessary, and were duly performed. Experts were of the opinion that the threatened collapse, due to subsidence, could be attributed to certain features in the configuration of the land that had taken place in a previous geological era.

A public function of importance attended by the King and Queen was the consecration of the new Liverpool Cathedral.



SIGNATORIES TO THE LONDON PROTOCOL

In July, 1924, under the Presidency of Mr. Ramsay MacDonald, the London Conference was opened to discuss the Dawes Plan for German reparations, and on August 16th a London Protocol was signed by all parties recording the Plan's acceptance. Above are some of the signatories. Left to right: Mr. Kellogg (U.S.A.), the Marquis de Torretta (Italy). General de Mattos (Portugal), and Baron Hayashi (Japan).

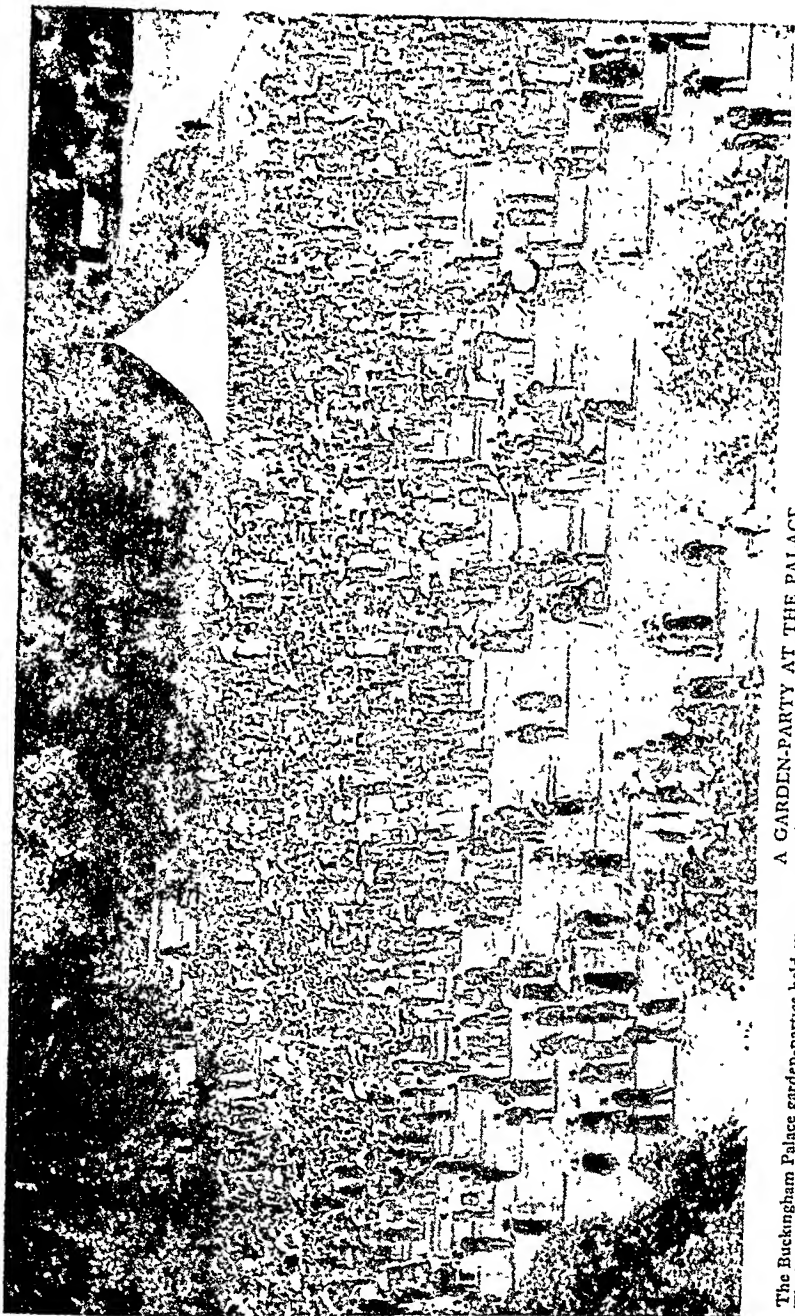


THE QUEEN AT A HOLIDAY HOME

When, in July, 1924, Queen Mary visited the Mary MacArthur Holiday Home, one of the formalities to be accomplished was the receiving of a cheque for £500 from Lady Astor. This shows Lady Astor's youngest son making the presentation—with due reverence

October 25th was a day when alarm ran riot throughout the country, for then was published the Zinovieff letter. Fears were aroused lest the Empire might be played into the hands of Russian revolutionaries. Whatever may be the true interpretation of this sensational discovery, the result was that, four days later, a General Election was precipitated, and the Labour Government was defeated.

One of the early acts of the new Government was to annul all alliances and compacts with Soviet Russia which had been made by its Labour predecessor, a measure which gave much satisfaction to the British people as a whole, who, not unnaturally, entertained no great admiration for a revolutionary element which had been responsible in no slight measure for Russia's desertion of the Allied cause during the War. Furthermore, the murder of the Tsar and his family, due to nothing but political fanaticism and class-hatred of the worst kind, had naturally not increased the British people's confidence in the soundness of extremist principles, and it was realised that the sooner our

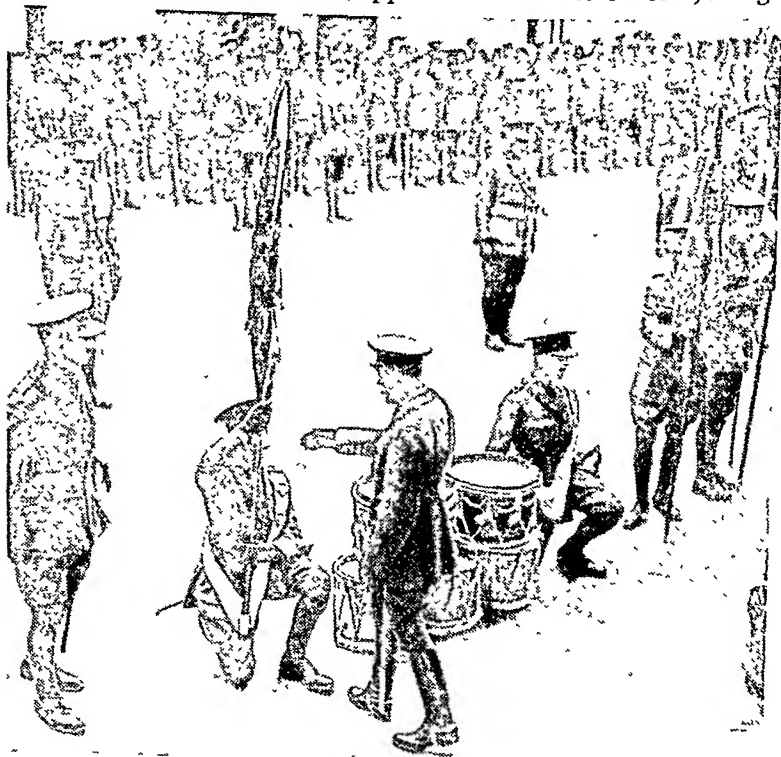


A GARDEN-PARTY AT THE PALACE

The Buckingham Palace garden-parties held every summer by Their Majesties were the most brilliant open-air social events which this country has known. The beautiful grounds were thronged with distinguished people in every walk of life, and Her Majesty's graciousness as a hostess was a constant source of praise. Above is a party gathering of 1924.

country was freed from seditious influences, the better for our national reputation, our credit, or security, and our prosperity.

A feature of general news-interest during this year was provided by the researches in Egypt conducted by Mr. Howard Carter. The opening of the tomb of Tutankhamen was an event which, by its glamour and romance, appealed to the whole world, though

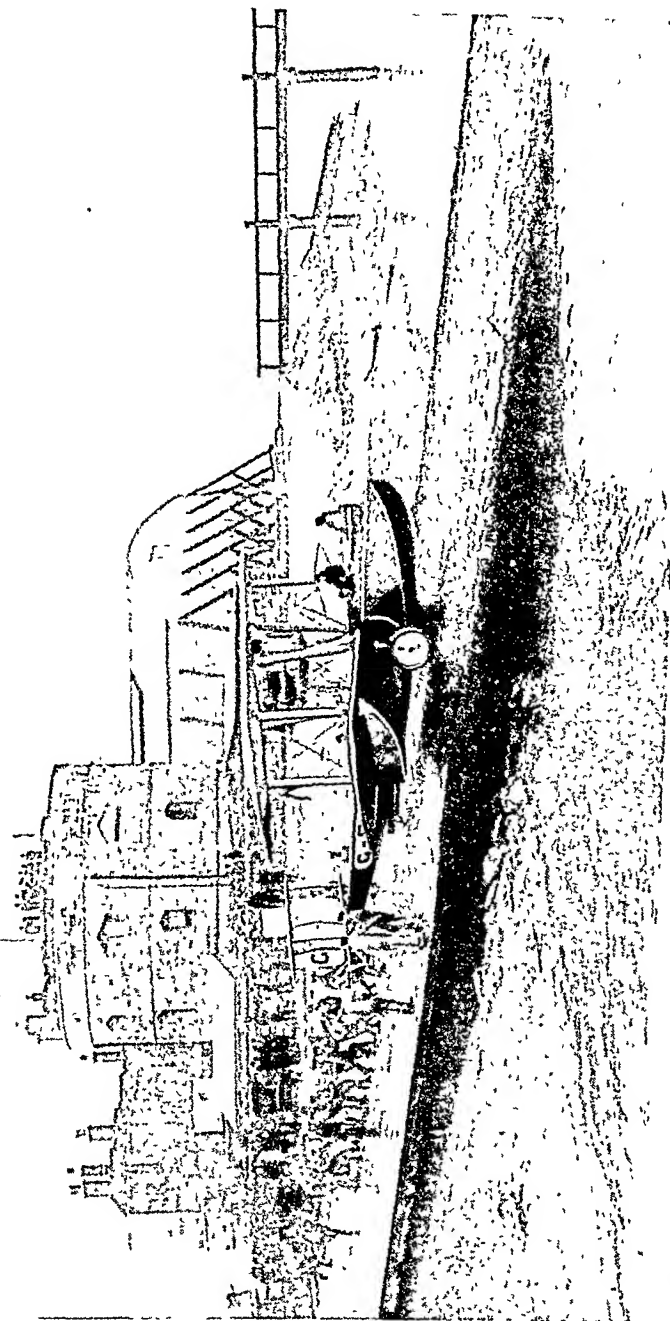


WITH THE ARMY AT ALDERSHOT

His Majesty presenting colours at Aldershot during the Review of 1923. This was, perhaps, the most picturesque military parade of the early post-War years.

in some quarters doubts were entertained as to the wisdom of disturbing the age-long relics held as sacred by an ancient race.

Early in 1925 Sir Alan Cobham performed a feat which fired the imagination of Britain and aroused the friendly emulation of other nations, by making a successful flight over the Himalayas. Public interest in such events, however, was temporarily



Thanks largely to the important part played by aircraft in the Great War, the years after the Armistice were fraught with many pioneering aerial ventures

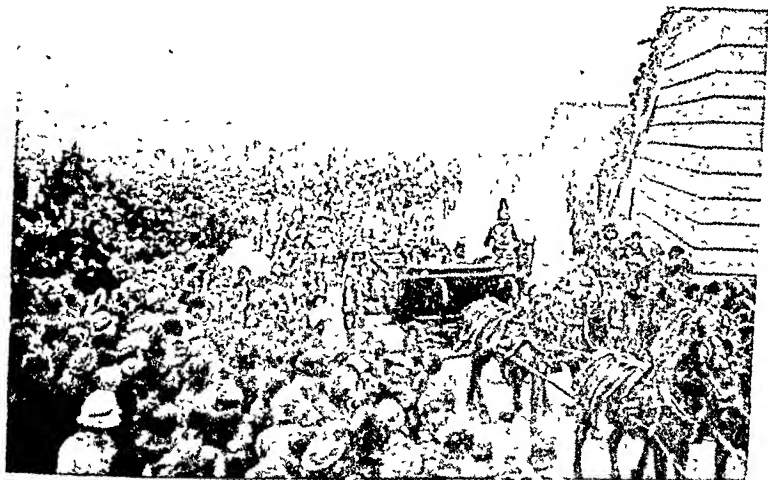
Here the *Vulture* is seen leaving Calshot for a flight round the world



VISITORS FROM THE CONTINENT

In May, 1924, Buckingham Palace received a formal visit from the King and Queen of Roumania. Large crowds lined the route to the Palace on the foreign monarch's arrival, and the King of Roumania, seated beside King George, is shown acknowledging the cheers outside Victoria Station

distracted by the wholly unexpected announcement of the King's illness. A cold had developed into influenza, and the Royal physicians recommended a cruise. Accordingly, His Majesty nominated the Prince of Wales, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and the Prime Minister to act as Counsellors of State during his enforced absence. It was with reluctance that he obeyed his doctors' orders, for the nation's restoration to normal conditions and its attainment of economic and social well-being were matters demanding the most assiduous attention; but the requirements of health permitted of no alternative, and on March 19th, the King, accompanied by the Queen, left London



THE KING AND QUEEN AT WEMBLEY

The King and Queen responding to a vociferous reception on their arrival at Wembley in 1925. Their Majesties had always done all in their power to encourage British trade.

The restoration of the King to health and strength was anxiously awaited by his devoted subjects, and there was great satisfaction when, on April 25th, Their Majesties returned to London.

The King, now recovered, resumed his official duties some few days later, and, on May 9th, he opened the British Empire Exhibition, at Wembley, for the second time. On the twenty-fourth of that month he performed another public ceremony, laying the foundation-stone of the new buildings at Lloyd's.

In the interval, he had opened Ken Wood, which was formally presented to the nation. Ken Wood is a London estate, having an area of about two hundred acres. The house, which contains a



AT WEMBLEY EXHIBITION

Not only did the King and Queen open Wembley Exhibition, but they paid very careful and minute attention afterwards to the many exhibits. In this picture they are seen touring the grounds in an electric trolley.

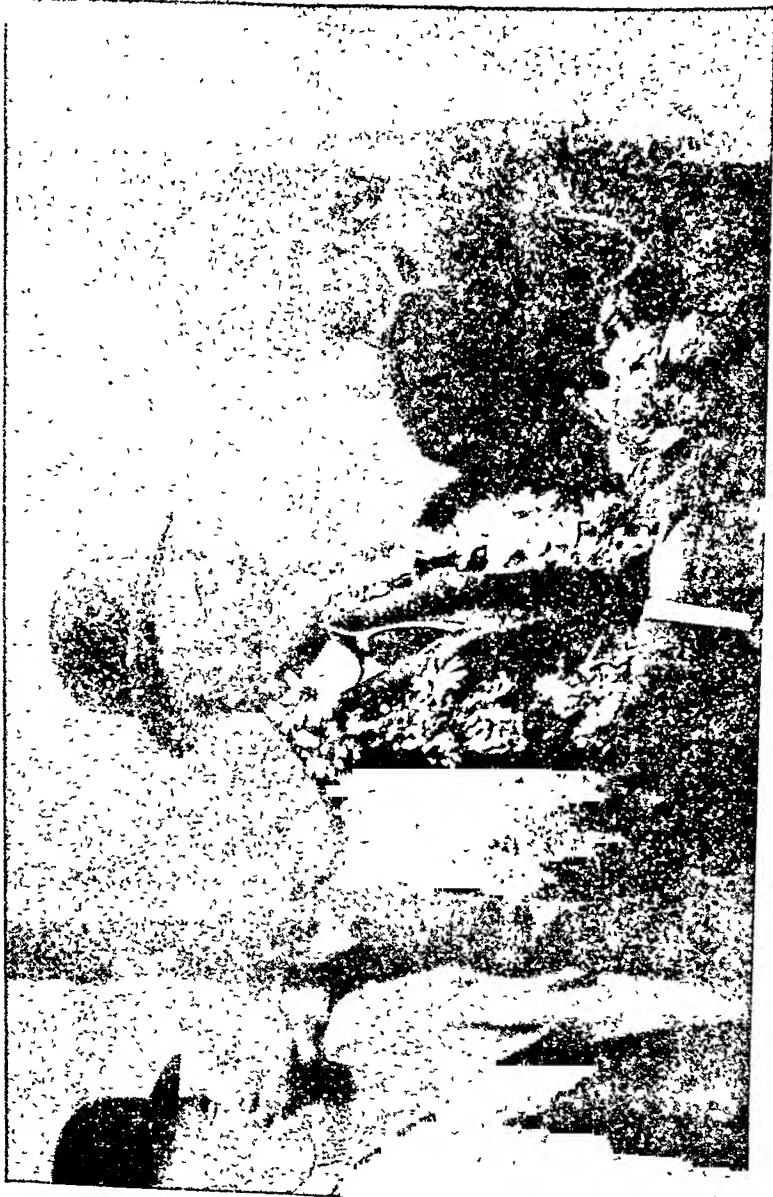
very valuable collection of pictures, is situated between Highgate and Hampstead, and the surrounding wood, from which the estate receives its name, is singularly beautiful, abounding in very handsome limes, beeches, and cedars. Ken Wood, or Caen Wood, once belonged to the Duke of Argyll, who sold it to William Murray, First Earl of Mansfield, and later it was acquired by the Earl of Iveagh, who willed it, together with its art treasures, to the nation. The ceremony at which the King officiated marked the preservation of a still larger area from despoliation at the hands of the enterprising builder, and this fine estate has been the means of healthful open-air rest and recreation for countless thousands of hard-working City dwellers.

On May 24th, the Stadium at Wembley was the scene of a most impressive Thanksgiving Service, at which the King and Queen and other members of the Royal Family were present. Never before had there been a religious gathering of such magnitude, nor yet an occasion on which so many different religious bodies met, and, setting aside all paltry differences of creed and ritual, united to render praise to God for the Empire's many blessings.



TRIP ON A MINIATURE RAILWAY

A trip on the Canadian Pacific miniature railway at the Empire Exhibition in 1925 was evidently much enjoyed by the Royal party, who entered into the fun wholeheartedly.



FOSTERING EMPIRE TRADE

An amusing glimpse of the King at the Empire Exhibition at Wembley, 1924. He has just been presented with a garland of flowers by the Burmese at his side.

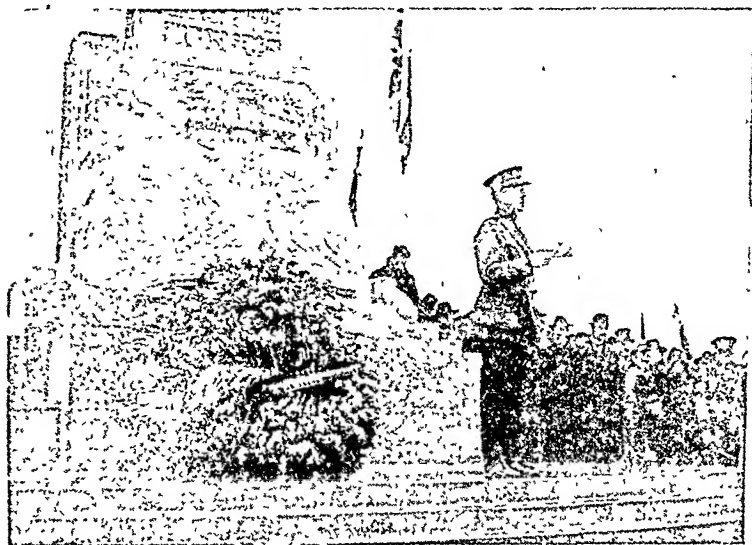
The year was to witness an occasion not only of thanksgiving and of spiritual rejoicing, but also one of profound national mourning, for, only a few days before the eighty-first anniversary of her birthday, death claimed that beloved character, Queen Alexandra.

The Queen-Mother had been ill for only some few hours, when, at Sandringham, she passed away.

The King's grief at the loss of his cherished mother went to the hearts of his people everywhere. His Majesty and the Dowager Queen had been not only devoted son and mother, but the best and most understanding of friends, and to the King, as to Queen Mary, and every other member of the Royal Family, the loss was great.

When, some years later, His Majesty unveiled the exquisite bronze memorial to Queen Alexandra, at Marlborough House, he gave utterance to sentiments which met with a ready response on the part of everyone who has known what the loss of a true mother can mean.

On this impressive occasion, the choirs of the Chapel Royal and Westminster Abbey rendered a special ode written by John



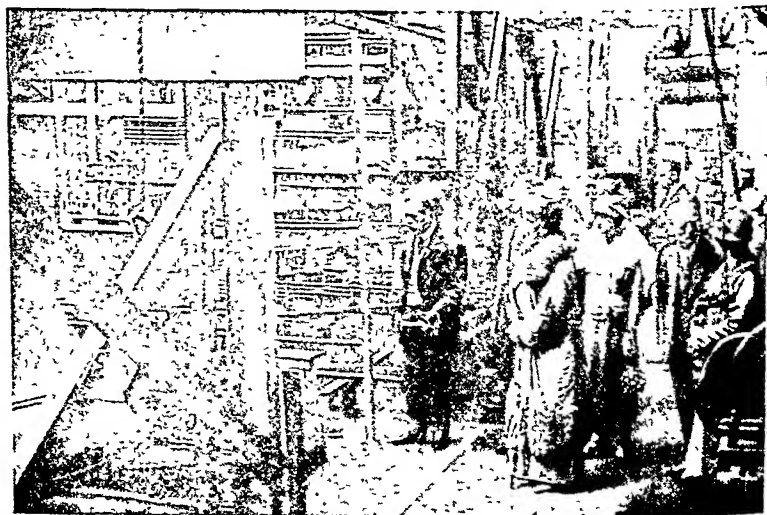
UNVEILING THE MEMORIAL AT ZEEBRUGGE

If there was a monarch whose popularity during the War years rivalled that of King George it was King Albert of the Belgians. Here he is addressing a huge concourse at the unveiling of the British War Memorial at Zeebrugge, in April, 1925

Masefield, the Poet Laureate, and set to music by Sir Edward Elgar, the concluding lines of which were :

“ Now we have set memorial of her stay
That passers-by remember with a thrill—
This lovely Princess came from far away
And won our hearts and lives within them still.”

As would have given the deepest satisfaction to the gentle lady in whose memory this ceremony was held, the occasion concluded with the announcement, made by the Duke of Portland,



A CROYDON BELL FOUNDRY

In 1925 the biggest bells in the world were to be seen at Croydon, where they had been cast. During May the King and Queen paid a visit of inspection, and in this picture are shown listening to a carillon recital.

that the sum of £230,000 had been subscribed to the Queen's Institute of District Nursing. No tribute to the Queen-Mother could have been more suitable. Even when her life on earth was ended, her influence lived, active for good, eager to alleviate the sufferings of the sick, the unfortunate, the distressed.

The year 1926 stands out in Britain's history as the year of the National Strike, a drastic expedient due to the General Trades Union Council, in order to support the miners' claim to higher wages. Unfortunately, this untoward happening was precipitated in some degree by the widely unpopular decision of



OUTSIDE THE LAW COURTS

Though the City of London boundary used to end at the Lud Gate (Ludgate Circus) it was later extended to Temple Bar. And if the Bar is no longer there, some of the old customs are. The Lord Mayor is seen presenting King George with the ancient Pearl Sword as he enters the City bounds.



THEIR MAJESTIES IN HAPPY MOOD

An especially pleasing study of the Sovereigns in their carriage. It was taken in the spring of 1925, and shows the King and Queen on their way to another of their many visits to the Wembley Exhibition.

the Government to discontinue the coal subsidy which had been conceded five years previously. Never before had the commercial, industrial, and other activities of the nation been so completely disorganised. The strike involved very many different classes of workers, who, willy-nilly, were compelled to lay down tools. To counteract its devastating effect, and, thereby, to enable the country to "carry on," voluntary helpers came in their thousands from the professional and business ranks, and tackled the most unfamiliar and most incongruous tasks with a heartiness and determination which aroused the



EMPIRE DAY AT WEMBLEY

The British Empire Exhibition of 1924 was reopened in 1925, and once again King George and Queen Mary showed deep interest in its affairs. In this photograph they are seen with Princess Mary during the Empire Day Service of Thanksgiving.

admiration even of some of the strikers. Throughout the country the military were in readiness to safeguard the life and property of the few against the ruthlessness of the many should the more revolutionary element stir the masses to violence.

The situation increased in gravity. Armoured cars and other military escorts were provided for the protection of vehicles conveying food and other necessities. In some quarters it was feared lest turbulence and even revolution might ensue, for the Soviet influence had been operating very strongly in Britain for a very considerable period of time ; but, happily, the danger passed by, and on May 12th the General Strike came to an end, though not until it had cost the country thousands upon thousands of pounds, and, in consequence of the economic upheaval it

produced, it left the misguided strikers worse off than they had been before.

It is pleasant to turn to happier events. In the year under survey, definite measures were made to ensure a lasting peace. The Locarno Conference was one in which all the representatives of the nations concerned met together with a genuine desire to forget the bitter past and to co-operate for the achievement of



THE KING OPENS KEN WOOD

In the summer of 1925 a new beauty spot was added to the list of open spaces available to Londoners. Ken Wood, Hampstead, was formally declared open to the public "for ever" by King George. Notice the microphones, a novel touch at that time

permanent peace throughout Europe. Mr. Austen Chamberlain was largely instrumental in bringing about the elimination of the more or less bellicose spirit which had prevailed at some previous gatherings, and the King, as a token of his appreciation of Mr. Chamberlain's services in this connection, awarded him a Knighthood, and also appointed him a Knight of the Garter.

In the midst of affairs of international importance, His Majesty's leisure was very limited; but there were some few occasions when the cares of State could be placed aside, and the King relaxed. One such occasion was when His Majesty, together with the Queen, visited a performance at the Alhambra; but, even then, there was an object in view greater than that of personal pleasure, for the proceeds of the performance were to be given to a very worthy cause—the Variety Artists' Benevolent Fund.



LLOYD'S NEW BUILDING OPENED

The new building of the Lloyd's Marine Insurance Company was begun in 1925. The foundation-stone was laid by the King, here seen with the Queen arriving for the ceremony.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

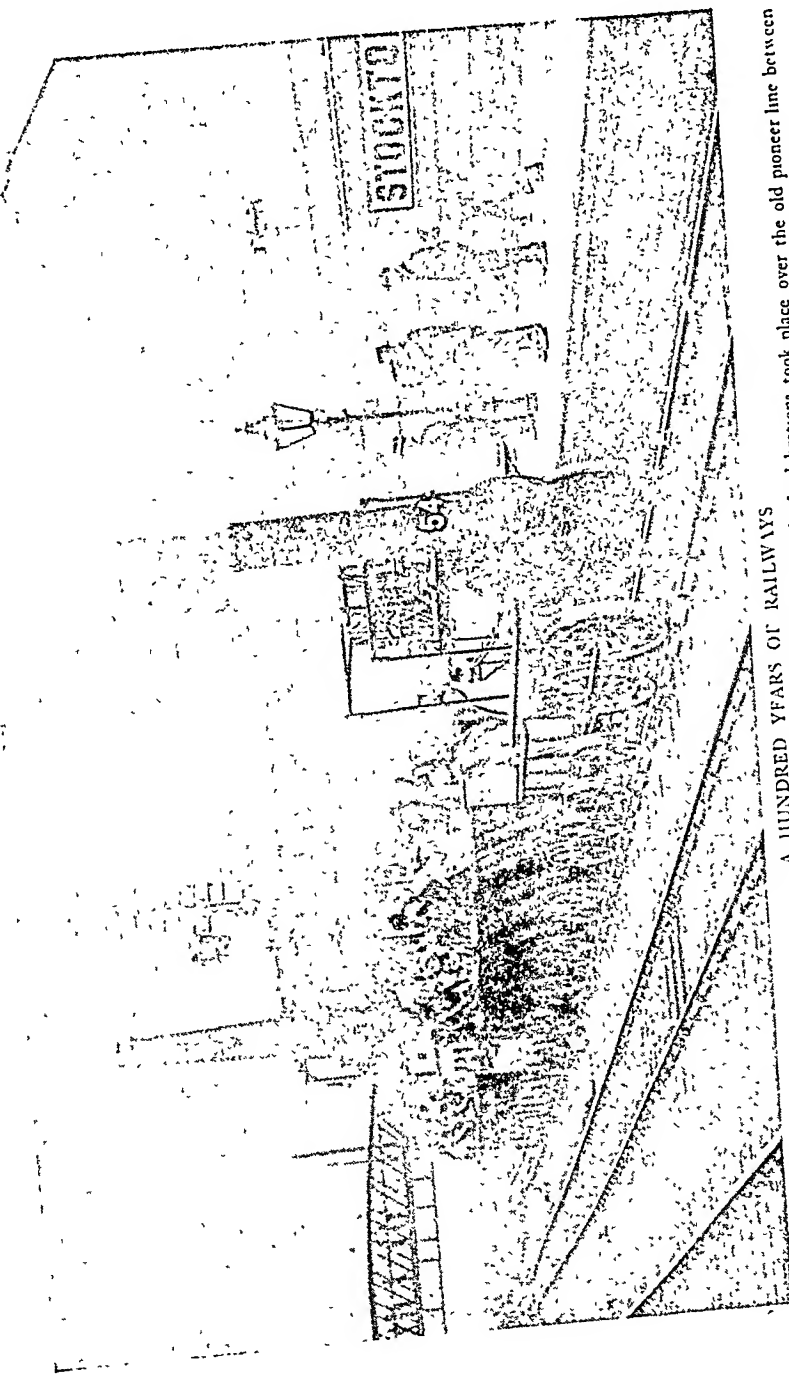
1927 TO 1930

WITHIN the first week of 1927 a serious situation arose in Hankow. In order to protect British lives, the Government sent warships and troops to China. This subject was referred to in the King's speech from the Throne, when, on February 1st, His Majesty opened the third session of the sixth Parliament of his reign. After declaring his satisfaction because the League of Nations had been strengthened, and on account of Germany's having entered into the League, His Majesty said :

"The continuation of civil war in China, and the anti-foreign, and particularly the anti-British agitation, by which it has been accompanied, have caused me grave anxiety. In consequence of what happened at Hankow and in other places, my Government must have felt it necessary to dispatch to the Far East a sufficient force to protect the lives of my British and Indian subjects against mob violence and armed attack.

"But I earnestly desire a peaceful settlement of the difficulties which have arisen, and my Government have caused proposals to be made to the Chinese authorities which should convince public opinion in China, and throughout the world, that it is the desire of the British people to remove real grievances, to renew our treaties on an equitable basis, and to place our future relations with the Chinese people on a footing of friendship and goodwill. . . . My Government will maintain our traditional policy of non-interference in the internal affairs of China."

In the course of his speech, the King referred to "encouraging signs of improvement in the state of trade and industry," and he expressed the hope that "this improvement would not be hindered by industrial strife." One of the leading Bills was the Trade Disputes and Trade Unions Bill, wisely designed to prevent any repetition of the disastrous events of the preceding year. This Bill made illegal "any strike designed or calculated to coerce the Government, or to intimidate the Community, and made it an offence to take part in such a strike, trade unionists who declined being protected." Whatever short-sighted and carping critics may have said at the time, this measure was for the good of all, and reacted as much to the advantage of the workers



A HUNDRED YEARS OF RAILWAYS

The chief celebrations took place over the old pioneer line between Stockton and Darlington, and included a run by an exact replica of "Locomotive No. 1," its trucks, and its top-hatted passengers

July, 1925, completed the hundredth year since passenger railway's first came into being

humanity and had contributed to the progress of his own profession so appreciably by the introduction of the antiseptic system of bandaging.

After this reception, His Majesty, the Queen, and the nation's best-loved little Princess, Princess Elizabeth, left Buckingham Palace for Windsor.

.

When Ireland had been admitted to full Dominion Status, certain changes in the King's Title had become necessary, and a Royal Proclamation, announcing this new title, was published in the *Westminster Gazette*, on May 13th. The title was now as follows :

"George V, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, Ireland, and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India." It will be noted that the words "Great Britain and Ireland" had taken the place of "the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland."

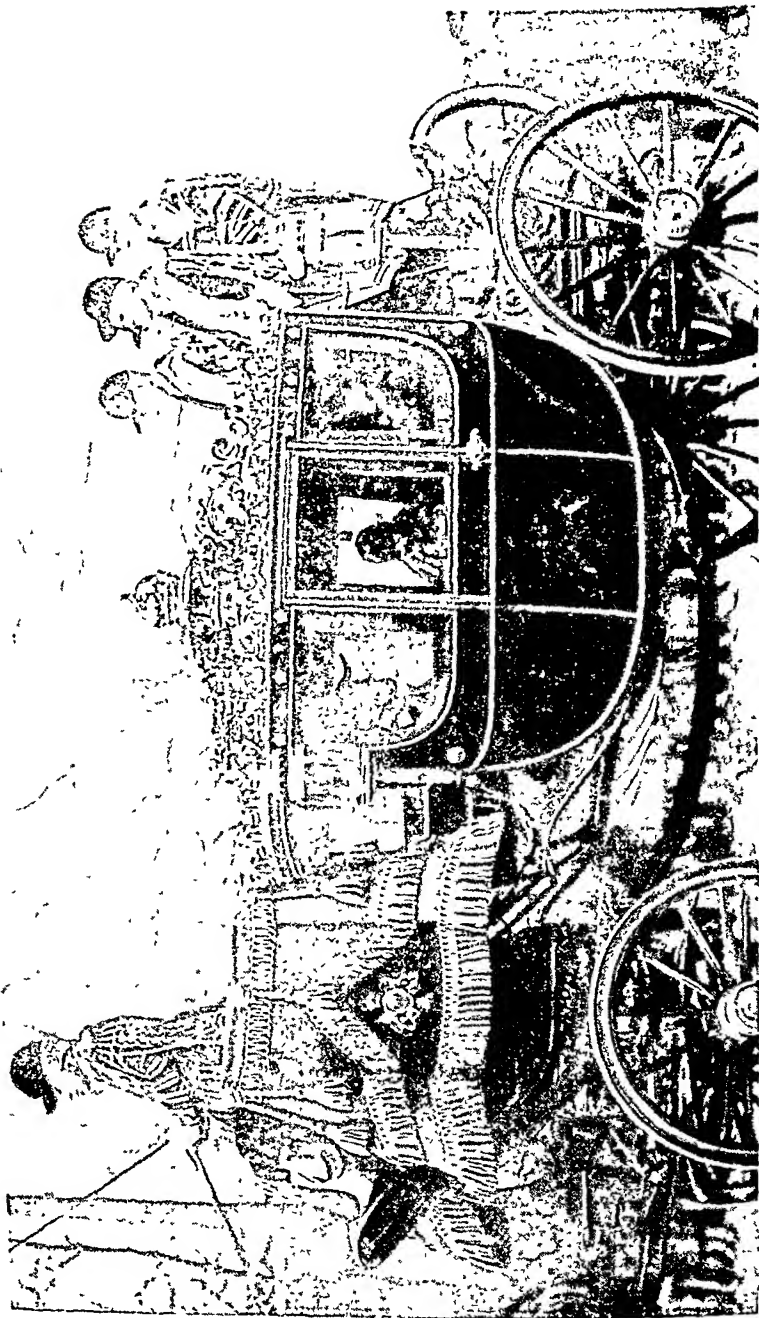
An important event of the year was the opening of the new Parliament Buildings, designed by Sir Edward Lutyens, at Delhi. These splendid buildings are enclosed in a circular colonnade, and the general effect is imposing in the extreme. Rather later in the year, Australia was much to the fore in the world's news. It will be recalled that, during the famous tour of the Colonies and Dominions, undertaken by the King and Queen when Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, the King had, at Melbourne, opened Australia's first Federal Parliament. Some years later, Canberra was selected as the capital. The new Parliament Buildings were officially declared open on May 9th, by the present Duke and Duchess of York, in the course of their tour of Australia and New Zealand, which had commenced on January 6th.

During 1927, there were some notable achievements in the world of aviation, chief amongst which ranks the splendid performance of Captain Charles Lindbergh, who created a record, which amazed and thrilled the world, by his non-stop and solitary flight from New York to Paris, in his machine, "Spirit of St. Louis." Upon the announcement of his triumph, this intrepid airman was raised to the rank of Colonel, whilst all manner of honours and distinctions were conferred upon him by every air-minded country, and, on May 31st, Colonel Lindbergh was received by the King at Buckingham Palace, when His Majesty gave him the Air Force Cross. Afterwards he was received by the Prince of Wales. On the day following Colonel Lindbergh's safe arrival, the Royal Air Force's experimental flight from



THE LOCARNO TREATY

The widely representative gathering of world statesmen which met at the Foreign Office in London in 1925 to discuss, and ultimately ratify, the Locarno Treaty.

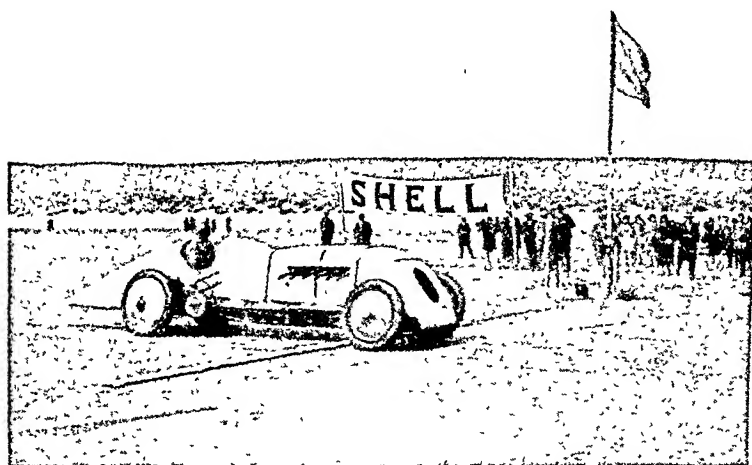


RETURNING FROM LEVEE

Just as the Royal garden-parties are the most important open-air social functions in the realm so are the levees within doors. These ceremonies, of course, are much more formal, and are rendered very picturesque by the many uniforms. Something of the formality of the occasion may be gathered from this picture of His Majesty leaving St. James's Palace after a levee in 1936.

Cairo to the Cape terminated successfully and, later, a trial of London's air defences was begun, which lasted for a week, and aroused intense interest. In the autumn another aerial victory was secured for Britain, by Flight-Lieutenant Webster, who won the Schneider Trophy.

An occurrence that rendered even stronger the bonds of mutual sympathy and good-will already existing between the British people and the French was the arrival in London of M. Doumergue, the French President, on an official visit to the King. A State dinner was given in his honour at Buckingham Palace, and he



BREAKING THE LAND SPEED RECORD

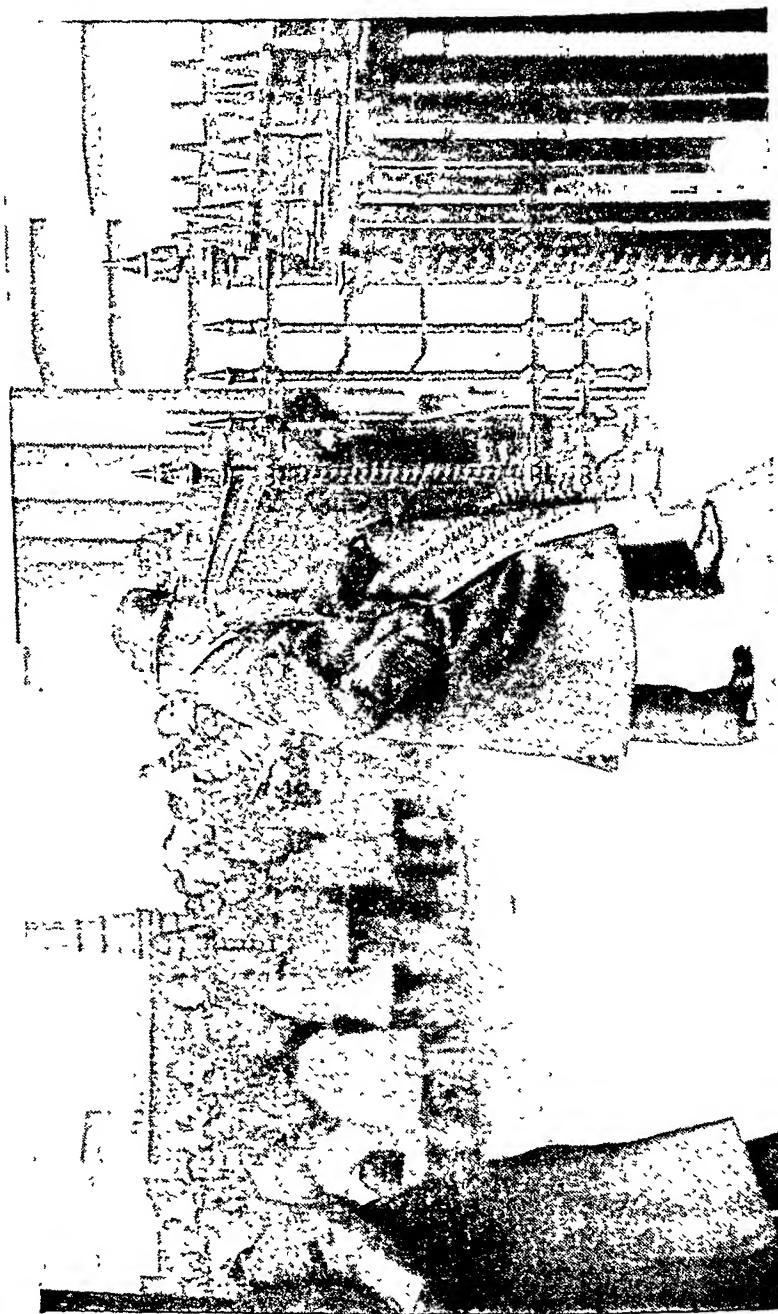
The late Parry Thomas is here shown in his car, "Babs," during the run on Pendine Sands, which in April, 1926, brought him the world's land speed record of 172 miles per hour.

The car was of Mr. Thomas's own design

bestowed the Grand Cordon of the Legion of Honour upon the Queen. This distinguished guest gave a banquet to the King and Queen at the French Embassy. He also showed his respect for our soldiers who had fallen in the War by a visit to the Cenotaph and to the tomb of the Unknown Warrior.

On June 23rd, the King and Queen opened the new Regent Street. This occasion was witnessed by vast crowds, who showed their appreciation as only a London crowd can. On the same day Their Majesties were present at the Centenary Celebrations at University College, London.

Early in July the nation's interest was aroused by the State visit to England of King Fuad, of Egypt, who was entertained



BIRTH OF PRINCESS ELIZABETH

The birth of the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke and Duchess of York, aroused nation-wide rejoicing in 1926. Here the King is seen calling upon the baby Princess

by King George and Queen Mary. Upon his arrival at Victoria Station he was met by King George and members of the Cabinet, with full Royal honours. King Fuad was a guest at Buckingham Palace for some days, after which, for about a month, he toured the country privately, and acquired much first-hand information with regard to our agricultural, industrial, and other activities, showing the keenest interest in every phase of English life. This was his first visit to England. An outstanding feature of the visit was the banquet which King Fuad gave to King George at the Egyptian Legation, Bute House. Egyptian dishes were prepared by Egyptian chefs, and Nubian serving-men, in striking livery, were in attendance.

.

On July 24th, the Menin Gate Memorial was unveiled by Field-Marshal Lord Plumer. The King of the Belgians delivered an address, and representatives of the British, French, and Belgian Armies took part in the ceremony. This memorial is dedicated to the Armies of the British Empire which fought in the Ypres Salient from 1914 to 1918, "and to those of their dead who have not known a grave."

It was only consistent with their unvarying concern for the well-being of the less fortunate members of the community that, on the thirty-fourth anniversary of their wedding day, the King and Queen visited the East End, where dense crowds had gathered to give them a hearty and loyal welcome. Whilst here Their Majesties inspected the Railway Works at Stratford, to the immense satisfaction of all concerned.

About the middle of July there was a Royal visit to Edinburgh, on the outskirts of which City the King and Queen inaugurated the Prestonfield Housing Scheme, which indicated a notable step towards the attainment of better conditions for workers. At Edinburgh an impressive ceremony was performed, the Prince of Wales officiating at the opening of Scotland's War Memorial on the famous Castle Rock.

Back in England, the King and Queen visited Liverpool, where the King, accompanied by Her Majesty, officiated at the opening of the new Gladstone Docks, an occasion followed, three days later, by a Garden Party at Buckingham Palace, for the entertainment of some thirteen thousand guests.

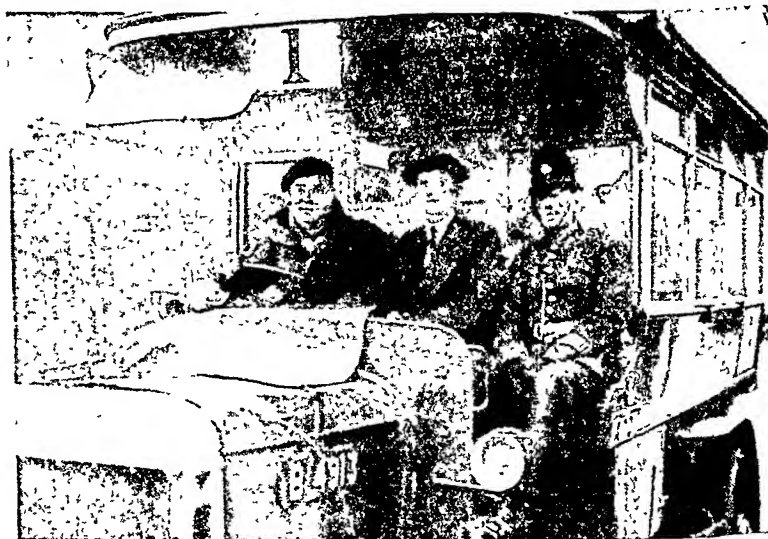
During September, Their Majesties spent a short holiday at Balmoral, where they attended the Braemar Gathering, and where they received a visit from King Boris of Bulgaria.

Having returned to London, the King gave an audience to

some members of the American Legion at Buckingham Palace, an occasion characterised by its delightful informality.

On October 24th the Royal Family suffered a further bereavement in the death, following an operation, of the Queen's elder brother, the Marquess of Cambridge. The funeral took place in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

An event which made a strong appeal to the nation in general, and to His Majesty's Jewish subjects in particular, was the creation of the Zionist State in Palestine. By this admirable measure, achieved largely through the exertions of Sir Alfred

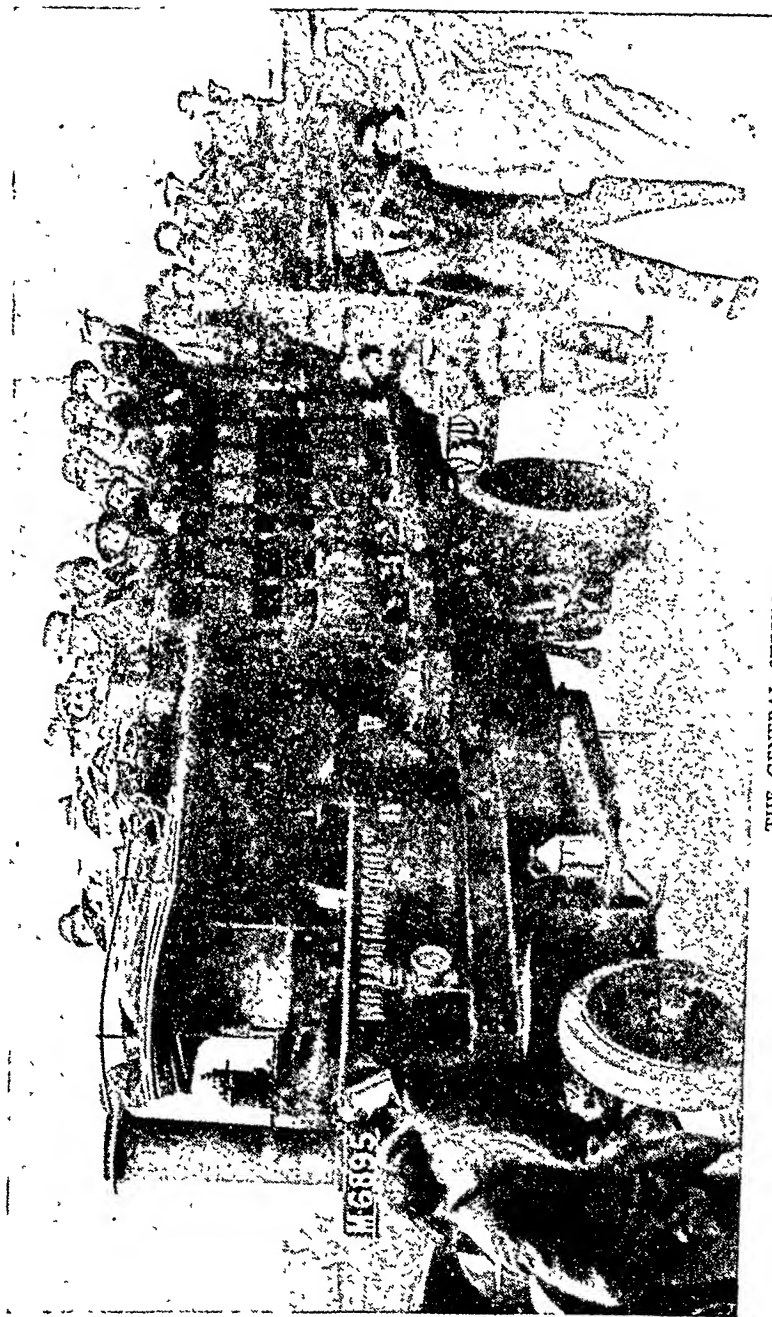


THE GENERAL STRIKE

The General Strike of 1926 was a thing which had had no precedent in our history, and whose like will probably never be seen again. Volunteers were recruited in tens of thousands, but their tasks were not light, as, in this picture of a volunteer bus-driver, the presence of the policeman and barbed wire over the bonnet show.

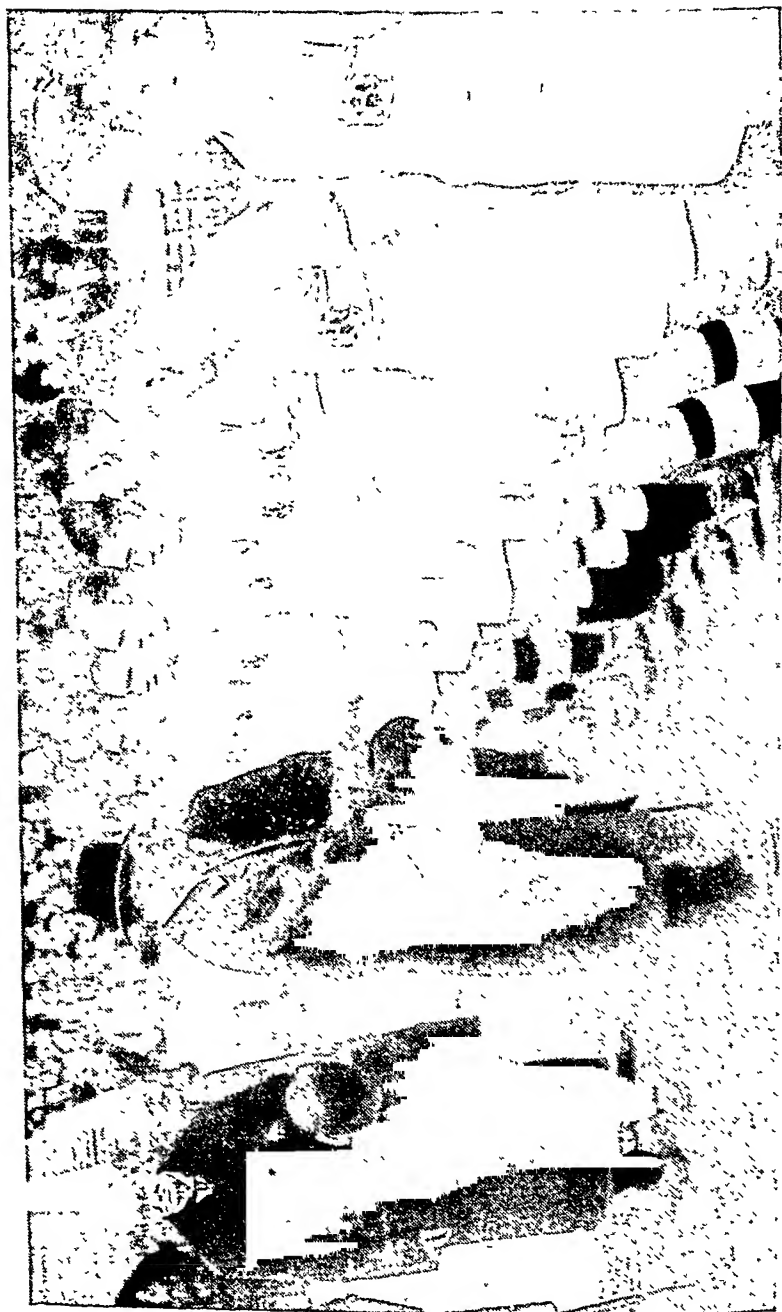
Mond, the Jews were again placed in possession of a land of their own. Than Palestine no country could have been more suitable, for here most of the great events in Hebrew history had been enacted.

Early in 1928 there were extensive floods in the Valley of the Thames. Many acres of land were under water, several feet deep in places. The situation increased daily in seriousness, and, ere the waters had finally subsided, much loss and heavy damage had been inflicted:



THE GENERAL STRIKE OF 1926

How City workers travelled to work during the General Strike of 1926. National spirit overcame with the minimum of distress what might have been a catastrophe.



THE F.A. CUP FINAL, 1926

The Manchester City Association football team being presented to the King at Wembley before the Cup Final of 1926 His Majests was keenly interested in both codes of football

There were, during this year, further outstanding triumphs achieved in man's annihilation of distance. Bert Hinkler flew from England to Port Darwin, in Australia, in fifteen and a half days. Four flying-boats of the Royal Air Force, arriving in India, completed a flight that had covered nine thousand miles.

At the end of January the sudden death of Earl Haig caused deep sorrow throughout the nation. The King's grief upon receiving the news has been recorded. Earl Haig, founder of Poppy Day and the British Legion, was no less renowned in



START OF "ROUND-ABOUT" TRAFFIC

The new system of gyratory traffic control being tested in Piccadilly Circus in July, 1926. The system proved successful and "roundabouts" have been set up in most of the busy centres in big towns and on main arterial roads.

peace than in war, for, when the conflict was ended, he devoted himself assiduously to the welfare of ex-Servicemen.

On March 13th, King Amanullah and Queen Souriya of Afghanistan arrived in London, and in their honour the King gave a State Banquet at Buckingham Palace. The compliment was returned at the Afghan Legation. During his stay in England, King Amanullah, who, with his Queen, was deeply enamoured of Western civilisation, was shown the British Fleet at Portsmouth, and had a trip on a submarine, in every detail of which he manifested the keenest interest.

In April the King attended that great event in the sporting world, the Cup Final at Wembley, and inspected the Royal Tank

Corps at Lulworth Camp. Other public occasions at which the King, usually accompanied by the Queen, was present, were the Lawn Tennis Cup Championship Meeting at Wimbledon, the opening of the new buildings at University College, Nottingham, and that City's famous Royal Show.

On July 16th, the King, at Buckingham Palace, interviewed Delegates to the International Conference on Cancer, and showed

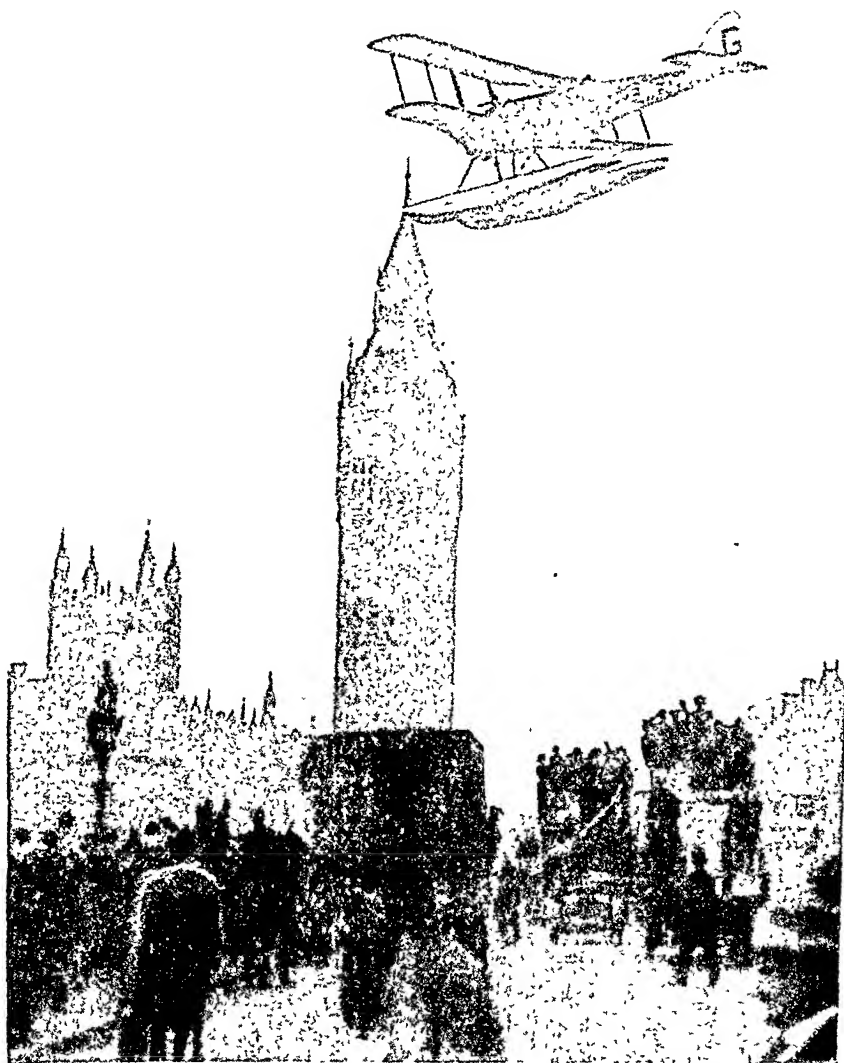


SHOOTING ON BARDON MOOR

Setting out for a day's shooting at Bolton Abbey, in Yorkshire, where the King spent many an enjoyable day. His Majesty was an expert marksman

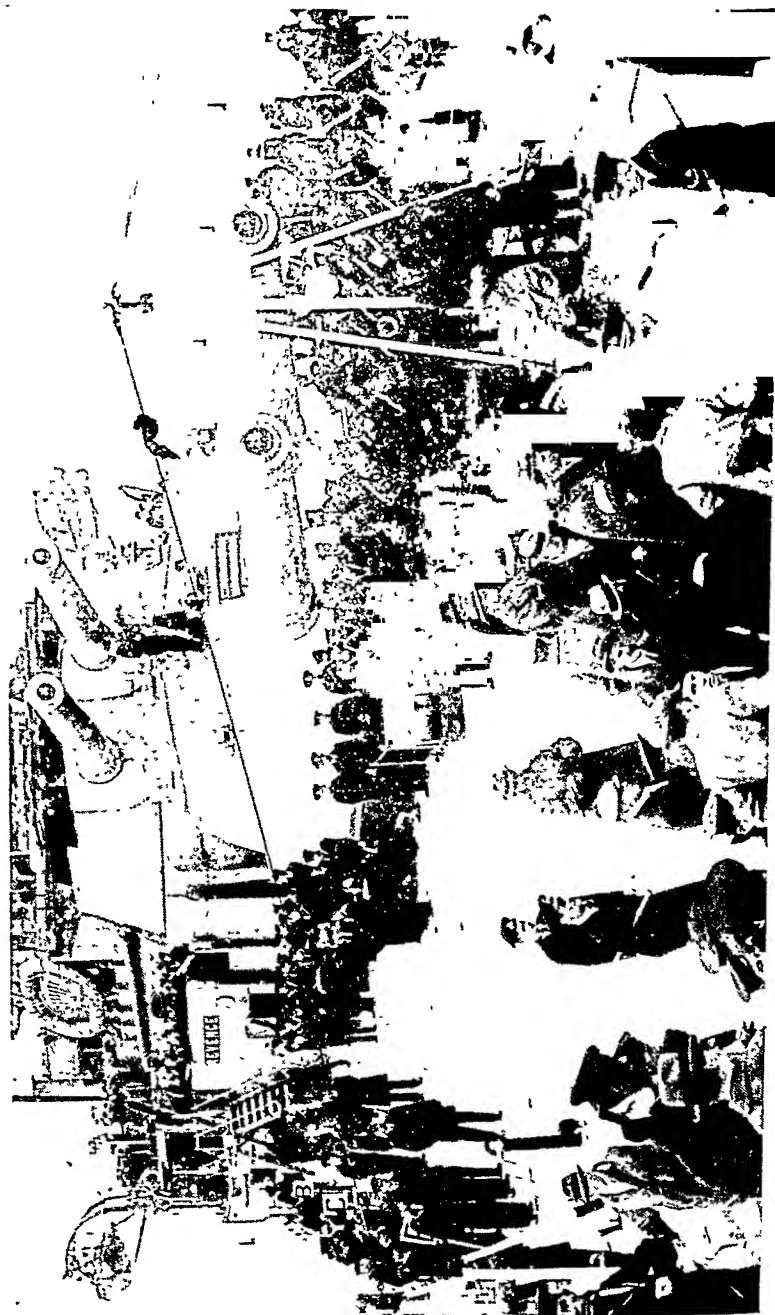
the deepest interest in science's latest methods of dealing with the world's worst scourge.

On the following day, aboard the *Victory* His Majesty inspected the new Australian cruisers at Portsmouth, an event followed shortly by a reception given to the Sultan of Muscat and Oman. This visitor from Arabia was very pleased with what he saw of our country and its trade.



SIR ALAN COBHAM ARRIVES HOME

Sir Alan Cobham's seaplane gliding down to alight on the Thames in October, 1926, on his arrival home from his record flight to Australia and back. Sir Alan was one of the pioneers of long-distance flying.



DOMINION PREMIERS AT PORTLAND

Admiral Sir Henry Oliver receiving the Dominion Premiers aboard H.M.S. *Revenge* on the occasion of their visit to Portland in October, 1926. The overseas statesmen were here for the Imperial Conference

In the early autumn, the round of official engagements was varied by a brief period of respite, spent, as usual, at Balmoral. It is interesting to note that while there the King and Queen, accompanied by the Duke and Duchess of York, saw their first "talking picture." At that time the "talkies" were a new innovation in cinematography.

Returning to London, the King and Queen broke their journey at Newcastle, where His Majesty opened the new bridge that spans the Tyne. On November 6th, the King, accompanied by the Queen, opened the final Session of Parliament, and, in the



CLERGYMEN IN PROCESSION

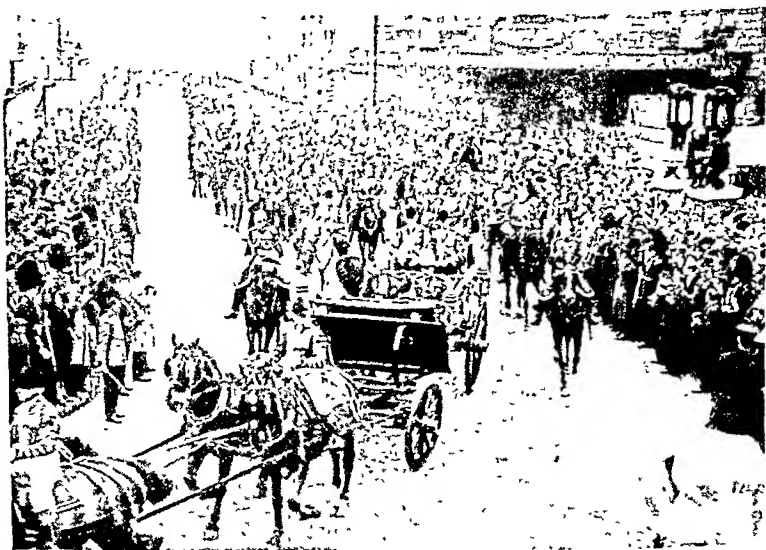
Evangelical clergymen arriving at the door of Lambeth Palace after marching in procession from Greycoat Place, Westminster, to protest against the proposed revision of the Prayer Book in January, 1927. The Bill to this end was ultimately rejected, thus ending a nationwide controversy.

course of his speech, mentioned that his Ministers were doing their utmost to alleviate the distressed workers in the coal-mining areas, where for all too long conditions had been very adverse.

On the eleventh of this month, His Majesty, together with the Duke of York, attended the Armistice Day ceremony at the Cenotaph, and this ceremony, for the first time, was broadcast. From this date onwards the broadcasting of important events gradually became general.

On the evening preceding November 22nd, there was issued a bulletin which announced that the King was suffering from a cold, with some fever, and that he was remaining in bed. That day, His Majesty should have officiated at certain public ceremonies; but, in the circumstance, the Queen, rather than disappoint the officials and the public concerned, acted in his stead.

The next bulletin informed a now anxious nation that His Majesty had spent a restless day, and there was some congestion of the right lung. With the passing of the days, there was



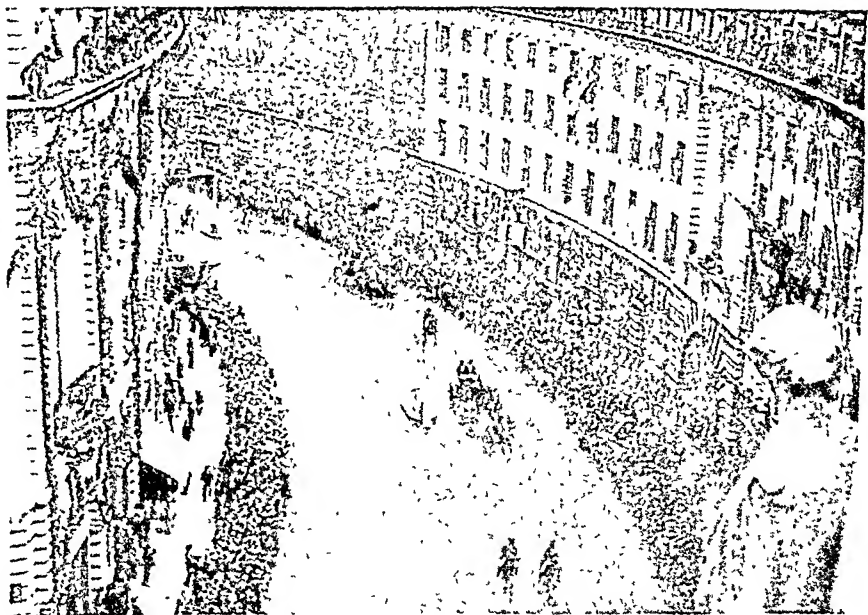
VISIT OF FRENCH PRESIDENT

M. Doumergue, the French President, driving with King George down Wilton Road after leaving Victoria Station in May, 1927. He was here, accompanied by M. Briand, the French Foreign Minister, on a State visit.

increasing cause for anxiety, the bulletins mentioning a higher temperature, together with pleurisy.

On November 27th, although the news was rather less alarming, there was an official announcement that a cruiser had been dispatched to Dar-es-Salaam, to convey the Prince of Wales home with all expeditiousness.

A few days later, awe-struck crowds assembled outside Buckingham Palace, and millions of devoted subjects throughout the King's entire realm, were informed that, although the infective process had diminished, there was a decline in the



ROYAL PROCESSION IN REGENT STREET

Crowds throng Regent Street, which has become one of the main shopping centres of the world to watch the passing of the Royal procession. Note the people gazing intently down from the balustrades of the buildings



OPENING OF REGENT STREET

Wild scenes of enthusiasm greeted Their Majesties as they drove through the new Regent Street after the opening ceremony in 1928. Here they are seen acknowledging the cheers of the crowd.

strength of the heart. This bulletin was followed by another, stating that the ominous decline continued. . . .

The Shadow seemed not far away. . . .

However, on December 4th, there was some slight improvement, and a Privy Council was held at Buckingham Palace. His Majesty signed an Order in Council, whereby the Queen, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and the Prime Minister were appointed Counsellors of State to act in the emergency that had arisen.



ROYAL VISIT TO CROYDON

The King and Queen inspecting the new buildings and wards of the Croydon General Hospital in June, 1927. The hospital was enlarged to meet the demands of the rapidly growing population of that area

On December 10th, the Prince of Wales reached home. The King, although very weak, was able to greet His Royal Highness.

His Majesty's condition, however, two days later, demanded an operation. The purulent fluid round the base of the infected lung had to be drained away. This operation was performed quite successfully, and was followed, later, by ray therapy treatment. After an interval of some days, the King's progress was stated to be "established on a firmer basis."

Relief was profound, and hope was exalted, but such optimism was short-lived. On December 27th, His Majesty suffered a relapse. . . .

Supplications for the King's recovery were an important part of every religious service.



'THE KING AT GUARDS' PARADE

One of the best photographs of the King on horseback. It was taken during the presentation of new colours to the Royal Horse Guards and 1st and 2nd Life Guards.



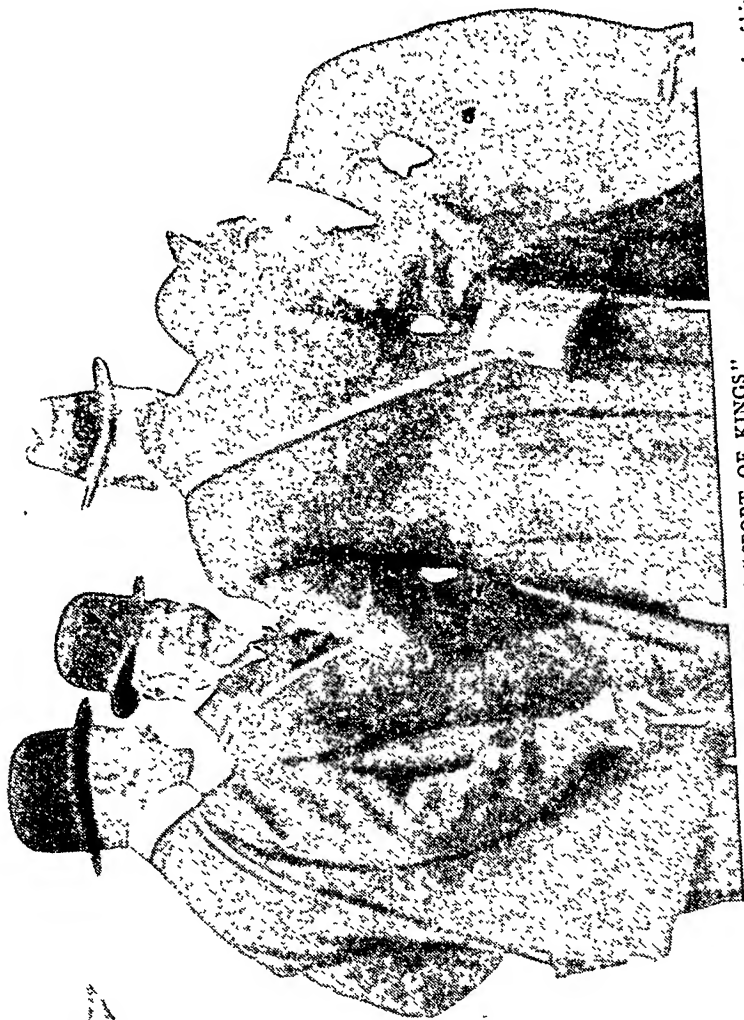
THE QUEEN AT BALMORAL FÊTE

This smiling snapshot of the Queen, one of the happiest yet taken, was secured during the Balmoral Castle Garden Fête. Queen Victoria was the first of the English Royal family to holiday at the Scottish "country cottage."

Meanwhile, the doctors were applying the most efficacious methods known to modern medical science, and, on January the 11th, a slight increase in strength was recorded. From that date His Majesty made a gradual recovery, and, on February 6th, he was fit to travel, by motor ambulance, to Bognor, the air of which, his medical advisers were agreed, would prove highly beneficial. Crowds cheered him on his way.

At Bognor, the King's progress was noticeable day by day, and, by

the second week in March, he was sufficiently improved to be wheeled into the beautiful grounds of Craigweil House, at which residence he was staying. By the latter part of April, His Majesty was so far recovered that he was able to receive Major Seagrave, who, at Daytona Beach, had broken all previous speed records in an all-British car, and confer an honour upon him. On May 15th the King returned to Windsor. Throughout his illness he had been nursed devotedly by the Queen, notwithstanding Her Majesty's many responsibilities of State which, owing to the King's condition, devolved upon her. Their Majesties returned to Buckingham Palace on July 1st. A week later there was a Thanksgiving Service at Westminster Abbey. Towards the close of August the King and Queen went to Sandringham, an ideal place for the restoration of health, and here His Majesty remained for several months.



THE "SPORT OF KINGS"
His Majesty at Goodwood Races in 1927. The King usually attended the leading meetings in the calendar—yet another example of his widespread interest in sport.



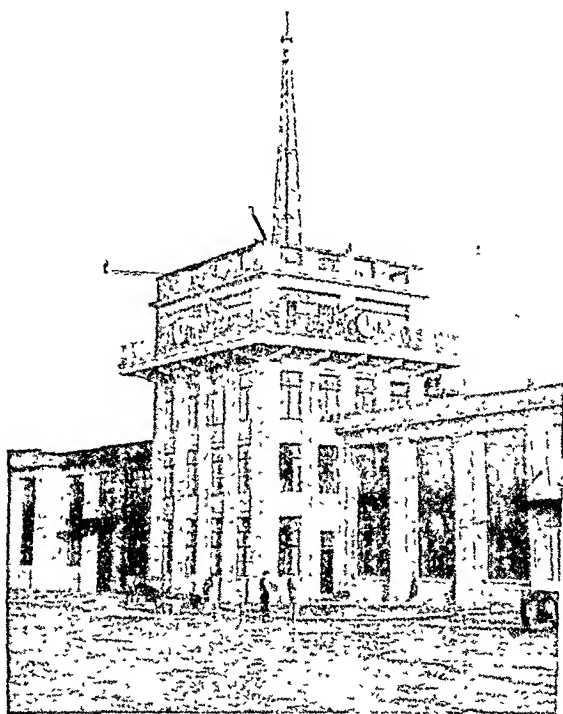
YACHT-RACING AT COWES

Aboard the Royal yacht, *Britannia*, at Cowes in 1927. The King often sailed in his famous cutter, which, year after year, achieved success in big-boat races

The King's recovery occasioned world-wide rejoicing, and, as a thank-offering, "Audax" presented 100,000 guineas to help the hospitals. The Thank-offering Fund realised a total of £689,597. In varied degrees, the subjects of His Majesty showed their gratitude to the Giver of all Good because King George had been restored to them in health and strength.

During 1929, the Labour Party had been returned to office, and confidence in Russia was re-established. Towards the end of December the Prince of Wales, deputising for the King, received the Russian Ambassador at St. James's Palace.

The Christmas season of 1929 had been spent by the entire English Royal Family at Sandringham. The King's recovery had been highly satisfactory, and, on January 20th, 1930, he returned to London, where, at Buckingham Palace, he received Delegates to the Naval Conference. On the following day he opened a Conference in the Royal Gallery of the House of Lords, in the



WORLD'S GREATEST AIR-PORT

The new control-tower at Croydon Aerodrome, after the old air-port of London had been rebuilt on the north side of the landing-field in December, 1927. The old aerodrome was found to be too small for the growing demands of international air-routes.

course of which he uttered an impressive speech in a manner affording an eloquent commentary upon the excellent progress made towards health and strength. The King's speech, together with the addresses of reply delivered by the Delegates, were broadcast throughout the world. The Conference being ended, His Majesty returned, for a short time, to Sandringham.

In March the King and Queen visited the London Hospital, and, toward the close of the month, gave a Garden Party at Buckingham Palace in honour of the delegations of the Naval Conference.

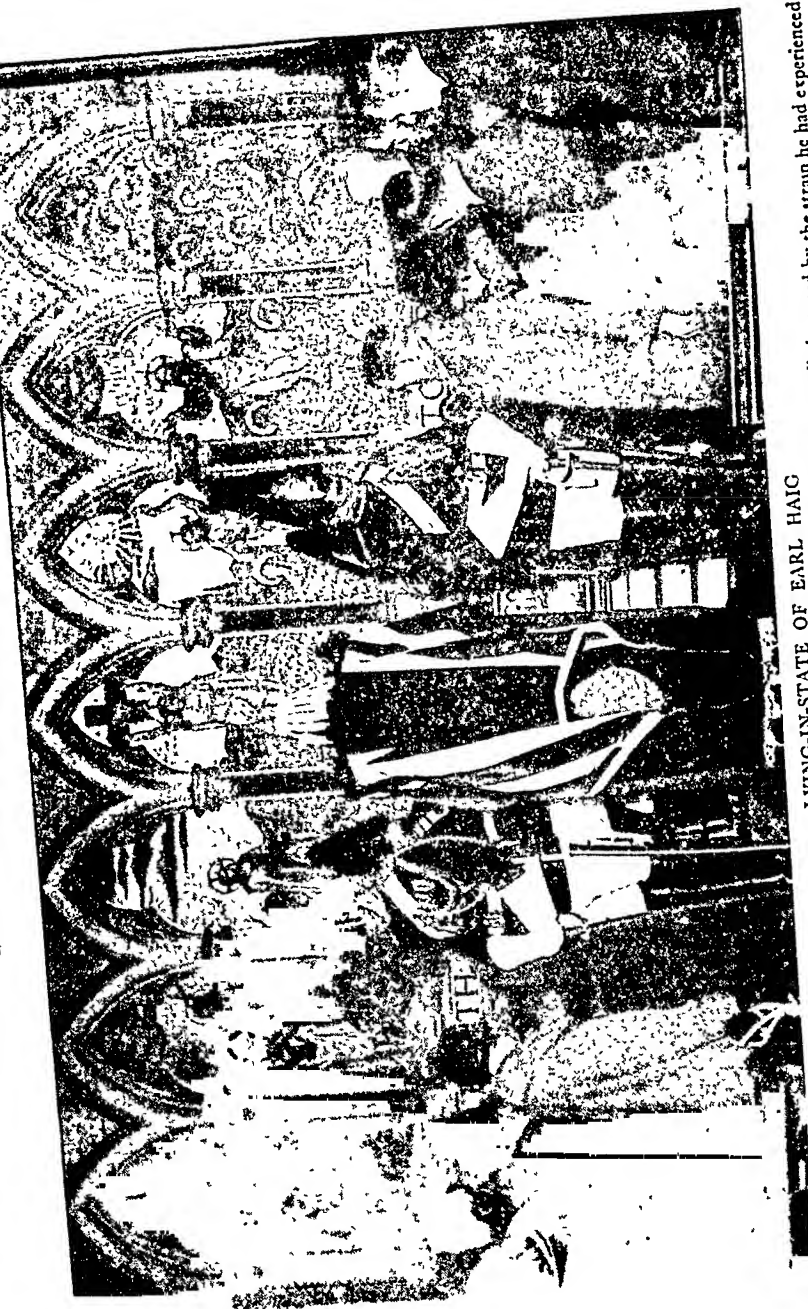


THAMES DISASTER IN LONDON

Rescuers on wooden rafts punting their way down flooded Mestars Lane in Bermondsey, after the Thames had burst its banks in January, 1928. Fourteen people were trapped in basement rooms and drowned, an unexpected disaster which appalled London

Throughout the Empire much comment was aroused at this time by the attitude towards the British Government, in India, of Gandhi, and this subject continued to occupy the public attention for a considerable period of time. None the less, at a later date, when Gandhi paid a visit to England, he met with a genial reception. It is to the British public's everlasting credit that it has an unflinching sense of humour, and that it does not take some would-be "reformers" quite so seriously as they take themselves!

In April there occurred a happy event. The twenty-first is Princess Elizabeth's birthday, and this year marked its fourth commemoration. The country has taken Princess Elizabeth to



LYING-IN-STATE OF EARL HAIG

The lying-in-state of Earl Haig in St Columba's Church, Pont Street, in February, 1928. His end was undoubtedly hastened by the strain he had experienced during the Great War, when the lives of millions were in his hands.



OPENING OF PRINCESS LOUISE HOSPITAL.

The King and Princess Louise chat to a small patient, who seems quite self-possessed, at the opening of the Princess Louise Hospital at Kensington in 1925.

its heart, and when, on this particular anniversary, she appeared beyond the walls of Windsor Castle, loud and prolonged cheers greeted her, handkerchiefs were waved, and there were hearty cries of "Many happy returns!"

The Labour Government signed trade agreements with Russia.

On one bright morning, too, a German airship, the *Graf Zeppelin*, flew over London. Truly, old animosities and old mistrusts were being eliminated; but the incident did not meet



IN MEMORY OF GENERAL BOOTH

The lying-in-state of General Booth, the beloved leader of the Salvation Army, at Congress Hall in June, 1929. Bramwell Booth, brother of the present General, and son of the founder was mourned by his soldiers in every nation in the world

with unanimous approval. There were too many memories of earlier visitations on the part of German aircraft. Yet, it was hoped, a new spirit of amity and co-operation had arisen, and was rapidly gaining ground. A significant gesture was made when, in May, the King received the Austrian Chancellor at Windsor. . . .

On May 5th Miss Amy Johnson set out upon her lone flight to Australia in her Puss Moth aeroplane. The world wished her good luck, but was inclined to be apprehensive.

On May 6th the King, for the first time since his illness, attended Newmarket Races.



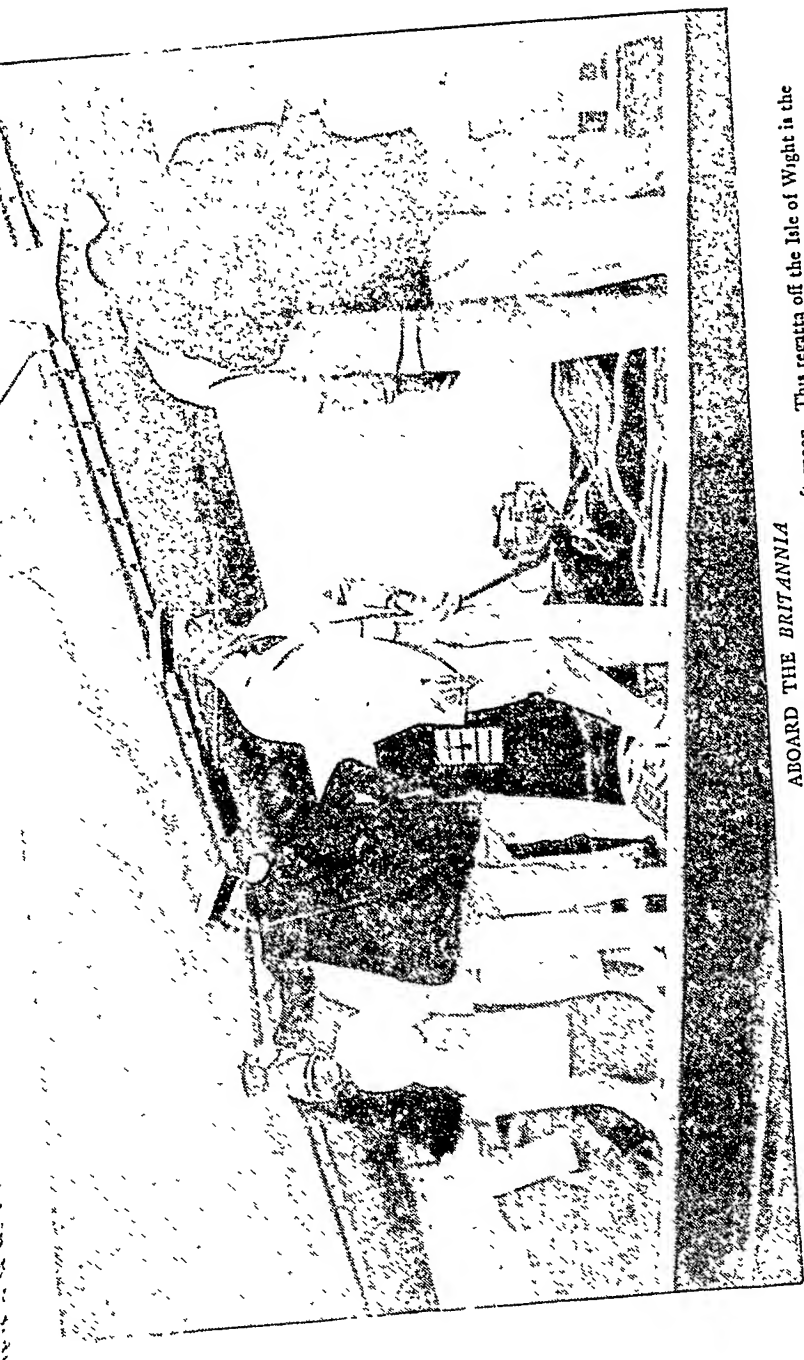
PEAK OF YACHT-RACING SEASON

The King at Cowes Regatta, the peak of the British yacht-racing season. A feature of the week is the race for the "J" class vessels, the big yachts, in which His Majesty's *Britannia* always competed.

His Majesty's activities became more numerous and varied. There were the Courts of the season. There were notabilities to be received. There were operas and other musical and artistic functions that would derive incalculable benefit from the presence of the King and Queen. In June there was a State visit from the King of Spain, followed shortly afterwards by another Royal visit, that of

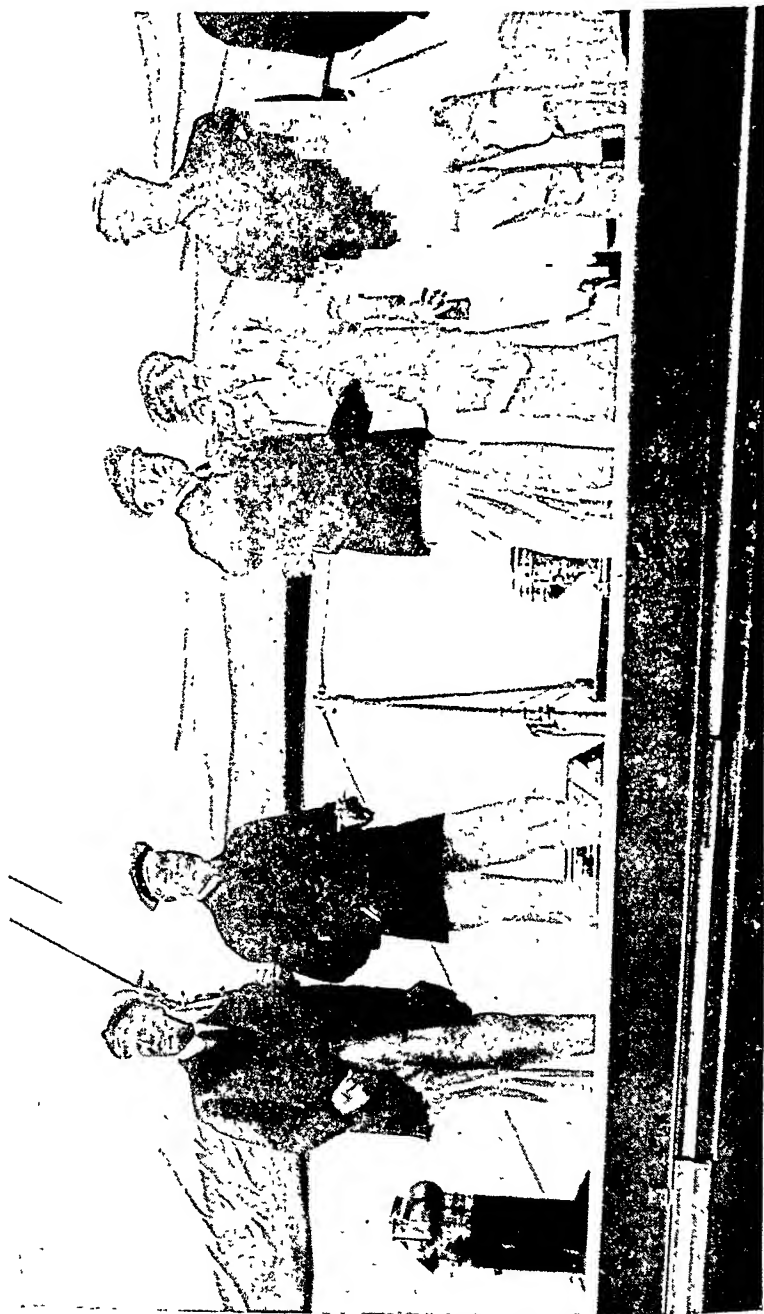
Prince and Princess Takamatsu, in whose honour Their Majesties gave a dinner at Buckingham Palace. There was the King's reception of the delegates to the Lambeth Conference, and other important occasions which must receive His Majesty's personal attention.

To the King, not long since recovered from a serious illness, the call of the life-giving sea and its vast silences must have appealed very strongly in the midst of all the myriad official obligations that had to be fulfilled in London, and we can imagine that His Majesty breathed a sigh of relief when, at the end of July, he stepped aboard the *Britannia* at Portsmouth with a fortnight's holiday in front of him. In the course of that holiday the King's yacht participated in a race at Cowes and won.



ABOARD THE *BRITANNIA*

Brianna, with the King aboard, sailing at Cowes in the blaring sunshine of a summer afternoon. This regatta off the Isle of Wight is the greatest yachting fixture of the year.



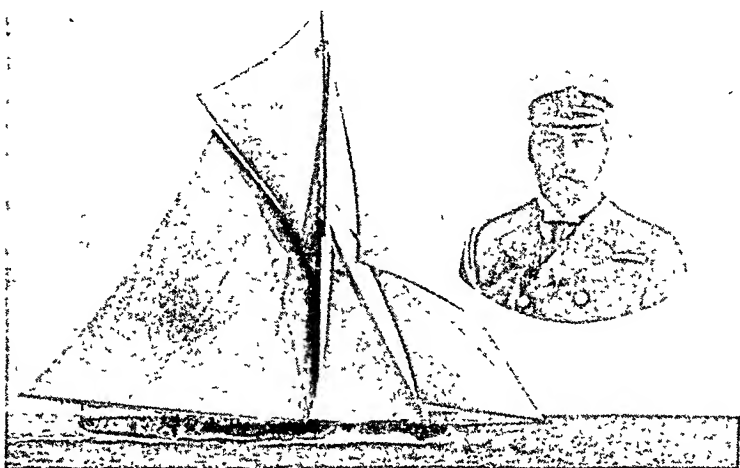
THE ROYAL SPORT OF SAILING

His Majesty aboard his famous cutter *Britannia*, in which he sailed many a memorable race. In spite of her old-fashioned build and rig, this yacht was one of the most consistently successful at Cowes and elsewhere, except in very light airs

Before August was far advanced His Majesty returned to Buckingham Palace, and there, on the 12th of this month, he received Miss Amy Johnson, the world's heroine, and conferred the C.B.E. upon her. She had reached Port Darwin on May 24th.

On August 22nd the nation received, with much pleasure, the news that Princess Elizabeth had a baby sister, the Princess Margaret Rose, who had been born at Glamis Castle on the previous evening. The King and Queen, at the time staying at Balmoral, proceeded thence to Glamis to see the Duchess of York and their new grandchild.

On October 28th the King, for the first time since his illness, opened the new session of Parliament. He read his speech in "firm, clear tones, in the presence of the Queen and the Prince of Wales and of a brilliant gathering." His Majesty spoke sympathetically of the serious problems of unemployment, and stated that his Ministers would do their utmost to improve trade, both at home and abroad, so that industrial conditions might be alleviated. Furthermore, a commission would be appointed to enquire most carefully into the whole unemployment question, and to deal with unemployment insurance. Attention was to be paid to the improvement of agriculture.



FAMOUS ROYAL RACING YACHT

The *Britannia*, the King's great yacht, which has had a remarkable racing career. In some conditions she is still the fastest sailing vessel afloat, and each season she has added to her long list of victories.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

YEARS OF CRISIS AND RECOVERY

THE year 1931 opened with a sad occurrence for the Royal Family. On January 4th the Princess Royal (Princess Louise), the eldest sister of the King, died in her sleep from heart failure. The news came as a shock to the country. Although the Princess Royal had seldom figured prominently in



EXPLOSION IN HOLBORN

The road was torn up and a taxi-cab overturned when a gas-main exploded in Holborn in December, 1928. Traffic had to be diverted and men worked day and night to repair the damage.

the nation's eye she was none the less well known and held in high esteem. Her passing aroused deep public sympathy with His Majesty and the other members of the Royal Family. The funeral took place on January 10th in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

The round of official obligations must continue, whatever family bereavements occur, and, two days after this solemn occasion, the King resumed his duties as King and Emperor by receiving some Indian Delegates to the Round Table Conference

THE KING HAS PASSED A
DIFFICULT NIGHT THOUGH
HIS ANXIETY CONCERNING
HIS HEART MUST CONTINUE,
HIS IMPROVEMENT THIS
EVENING IS SO FAR
SATISFACTORY.

(SIGNED) STANLEY MENY
PARSONS & PENN

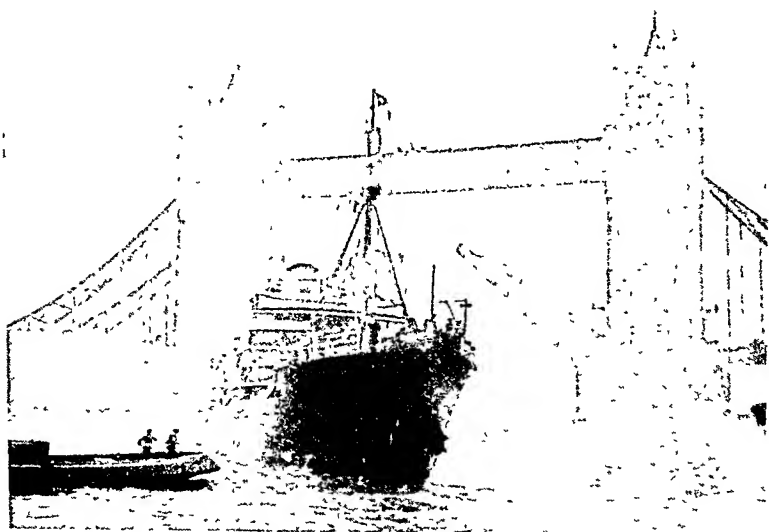
10.30 a.m.
4th DECEMBER 1928



THE NATION'S VIGIL

All classes shared in the anxiety late in 1928 when the King lay desperately ill in Buckingham Palace. Crowds (below) assembled to read the bulletins (above) posted daily outside the Palace.

at Buckingham Palace. To some people it may seem strange that Mahatma Gandhi, the Indian Nationalist, and a persistent opponent of British rule in India, should ever have been present at a Conference held at Buckingham Palace; but such was the case. Furthermore, although the Mahatma himself believes in and practises passive resistance, there had been outbursts of violence and even bloodshed on the part of some of the fanatical malcontents who, apparently, were "inspired" by his teaching, but ordinary fairness demands the admission that such measures



EXPLORERS LEAVE FOR THE ANTARCTIC

The Polar exploration ship *Discovery II* passing through Tower Bridge on her way to the Antarctic. Britain has contributed steadily to the world's knowledge of the Polar regions since the earliest days of sail.

are abhorrent to Gandhi and that he vigorously condemned them. During his sojourn in England the Mahatma wore his simple native garb, whilst, in his diet, in which goats' milk occupied an important place, he was as abstemious as when in India. Unfortunately, however, Gandhi's influence has been definitely injurious to British interests in India, and particularly to our cotton trade, and that he was invited to London, and, above all, was included amongst the delegates privileged to meet the King-Emperor, was a tribute to Britain's forbearance and her genuine desire to understand the viewpoint of "the other man," even when that "other man" could hardly be reckoned amongst her champions and friends.



THE JOURNEY TO BOGNOR

The King resting during his journey to Bognor in February, 1929, to convalesce after his severe illness
The South Coast resort was privileged to assume
the name of Bognor Regis as the result of this stay, which eventually restored His Majesty to health

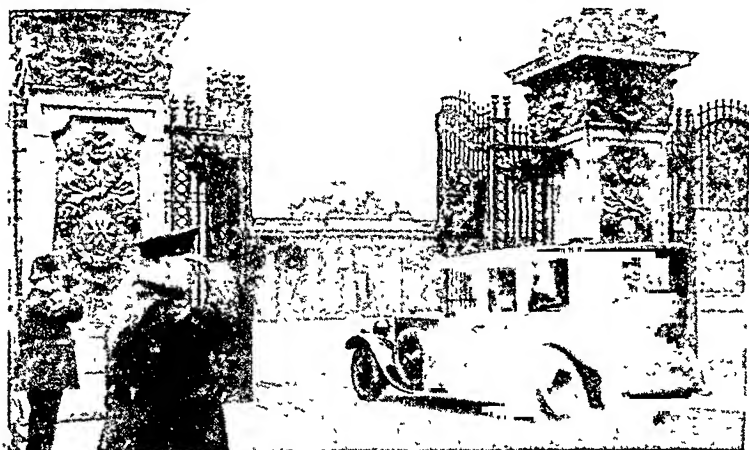


CONVALESCING AT BOGNOR

A smiling greeting to the crowds that watched all day for glimpses of the King outside Craigweil House, where His Majesty went in 1929 to regain strength after his illness.

During the year certain important speed records were achieved to England's credit. Kaye Don's speed-boat record reached 107 m.p.h., although this was an unofficial trial, the official record, made by Commodore Gar Wood, being 5 m.p.h. less than Kaye Don's. Captain Malcolm Campbell, in his famous *Bluebird*, achieved 246 m.p.h. at Daytona, and, on February 21st, received a Knighthood from the King. In the world of aviation, too, numerous records were broken, and the Schneider Trophy was won for England. In May there was striking evidence of an important way in which aviation can serve the country's needs in peace just as much as in war, for, during the early days of that month, the first air mail arrived from Australia, landing safely at Croydon. Another notable achievement that aroused the admiration and appealed to the adventurous spirit of the world, was that of Professor Piccard, of Brussels, who, in a balloon, ascended to a height of nearly ten miles above the earth. The ascent, of course, was undertaken in the interests of science; but to the world in general it savoured of some of the romantic stories of Jules Verne.

Once again some anxiety arose on account of the King's health. In early spring His Majesty caught a slight cold, and was obliged to remain in his room at Windsor Castle. An attack of

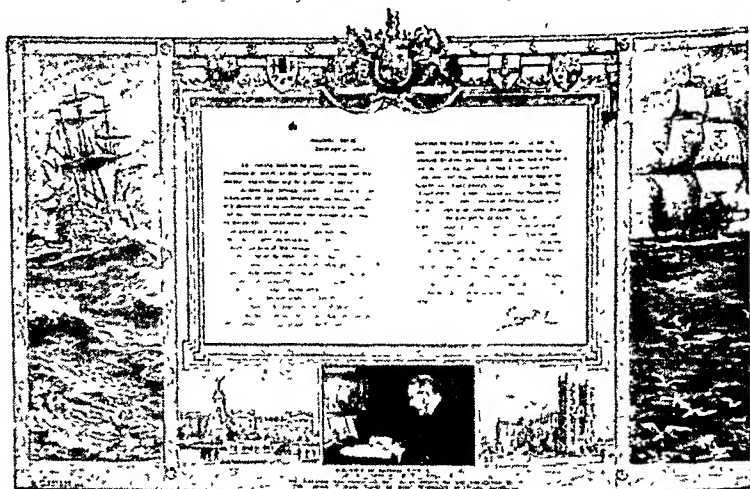


THE END OF THE KING'S CONVALESCENCE

King George returning from Bognor after his convalescence. The Empire's relief at the end of the anxiety occasioned by His Majesty's illness was profound. Everyone looked forward to the day when he would again take his place in public affairs.

sub-acute bronchitis developed, and there seemed a possibility that the trouble might assume a more dangerous form. Fortunately, however, the worst was averted, and the King's progress, though slow, was quite satisfactory. At the end of April His Majesty was able to go out, for the first time after his illness.

An interesting event occurred whilst the King was still confined to the house. This was the arrival of King Alfonso, who had come over from Spain on an official visit. In Alfonso's own country, serious trouble had arisen. For a long time the

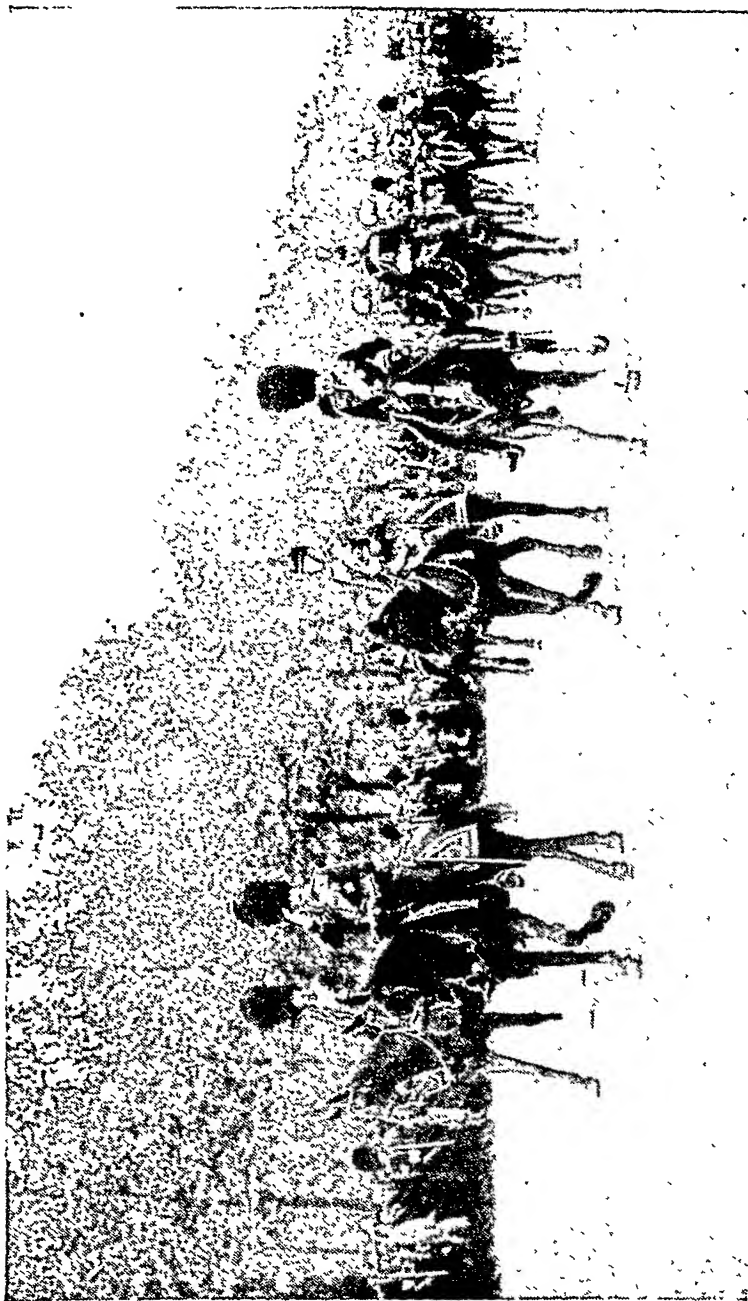


THE KING'S MESSAGE

The message which King George wrote to the nation in July, 1929, in appreciation of the devotion shown universally throughout his illness. Those trying days proved to the world how firmly His Majesty was enthroned in the hearts of his people

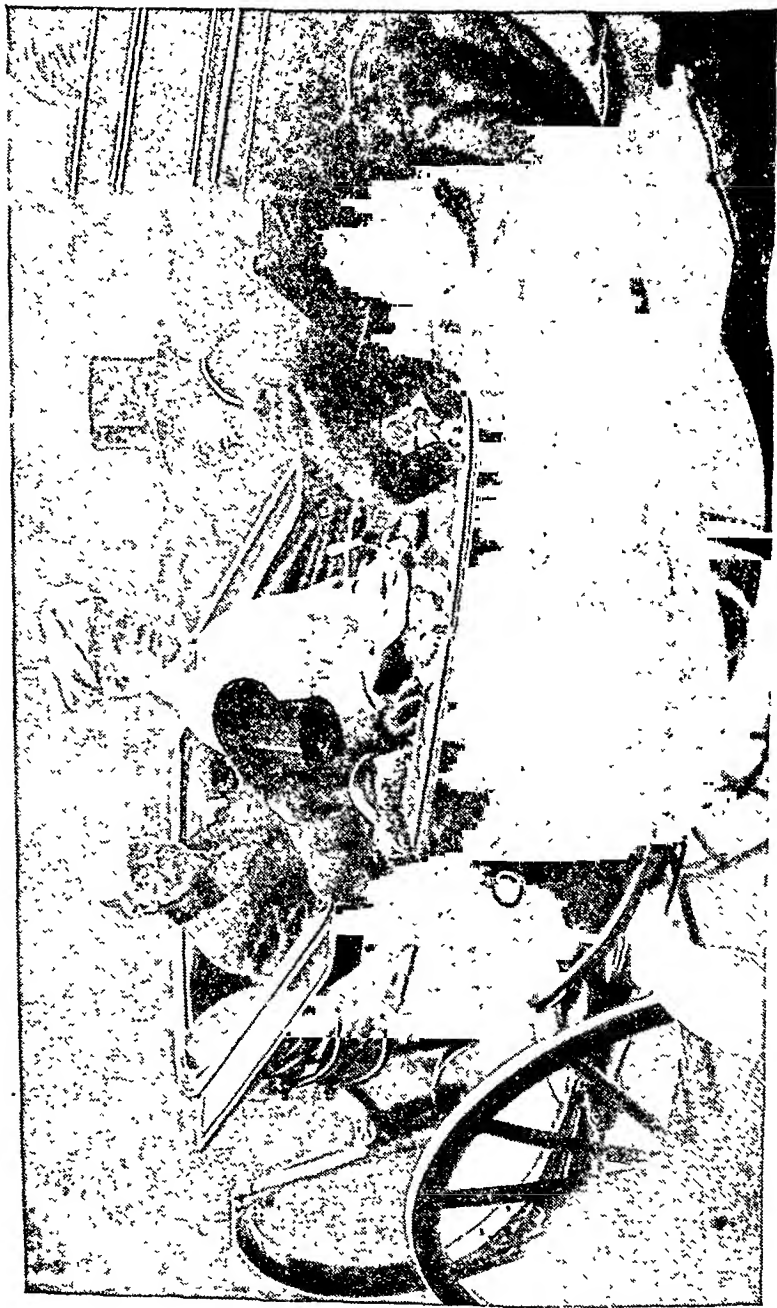
Republicans had been rising in power, and at length rather than provoke civil war the Spanish King suspended his kingship, and with other members of the Royal Family left the country. There was no virulent antagonism on the part of the Republicans, however, and the absolute safety of the Royal Family was guaranteed. From that date onwards Spain had become increasingly Republican. The welcome accorded to King Alfonso in England was most enthusiastic, and it is probable that he found this a very pleasant change after the display of anti-Monarchical sentiments prevailing in the country where legally he still had all the rights of a monarch.

On May 3rd King George received Lord Irwin, and conferred



CELEBRATING THE KING'S BIRTHDAY

The Prince of Wales, the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of York and the Earl of Harewood arriving for the Trooping of the Colour on King George's Birthday.

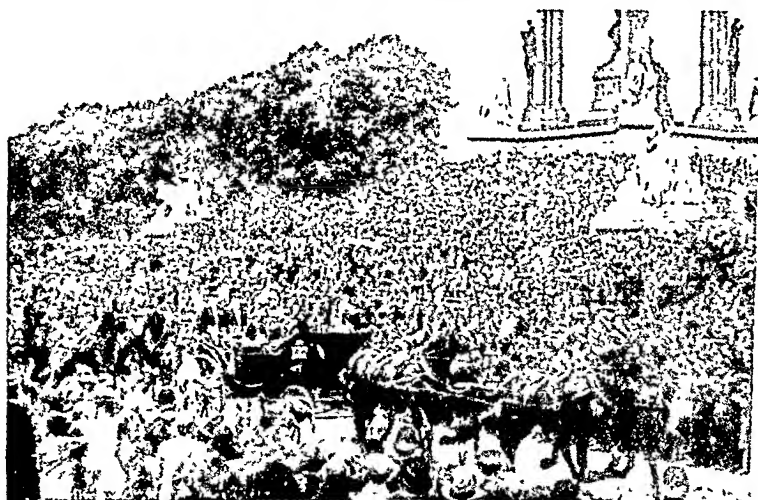


AN EMPIRE'S THANKSGIVING

The Royal Family leaving Westminster Abbey after the service of thanksgiving, in which the whole Empire joined, for His Majesty's recovery from his illness in the winter of 1928.

upon him the Knighthood of the Garter. On the 19th was held the first Court of the Season. Towards the close of the month His Majesty, accompanied by the Queen, attended the opera at Covent Garden. The nation read, with great satisfaction and profound relief, that there had been no recurrence of the bronchial trouble.

June 3rd, the King's birthday, was celebrated by a visit to the Derby. As was his wont His Majesty conferred certain Birthday Honours, and also, in acknowledgment of the innumerable



THE RETURN FROM WINDSOR

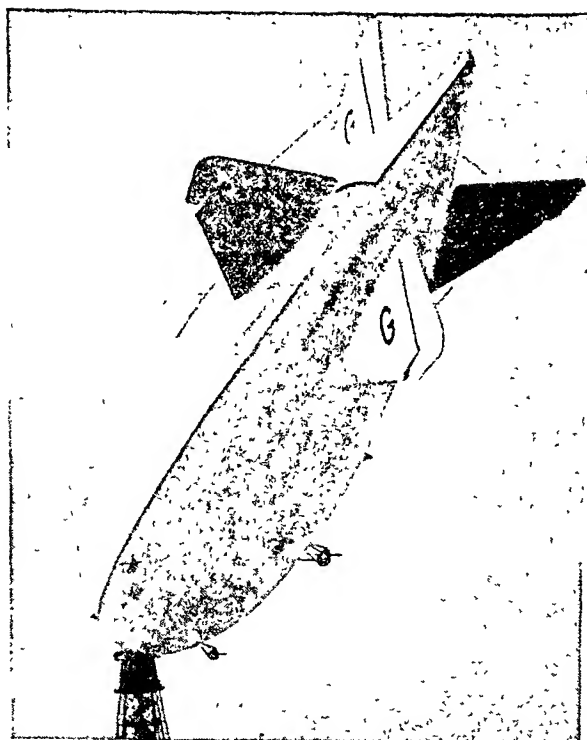
His Majesty passing the Albert Memorial while driving through London on his return from Windsor in July, 1929. Cheering crowds testify to the joy of Londoners at seeing their King once again restored to health.

messages of goodwill and congratulations, he wrote a reply which showed his heartfelt appreciation. A typical reply to the Lord Mayor of London, on the occasion of another birthday, read as follows :

"Another anniversary of my birthday has been gladdened by the message of loyal and affectionate greeting which you have conveyed from the citizens of London.

"As life goes on I more than ever appreciate these proofs of sympathy and goodwill, especially when coming from the great city which is the heart of the British race. With feelings of sincere gratitude, I thank you, my Lord Mayor.

"GEORGE, R.I."



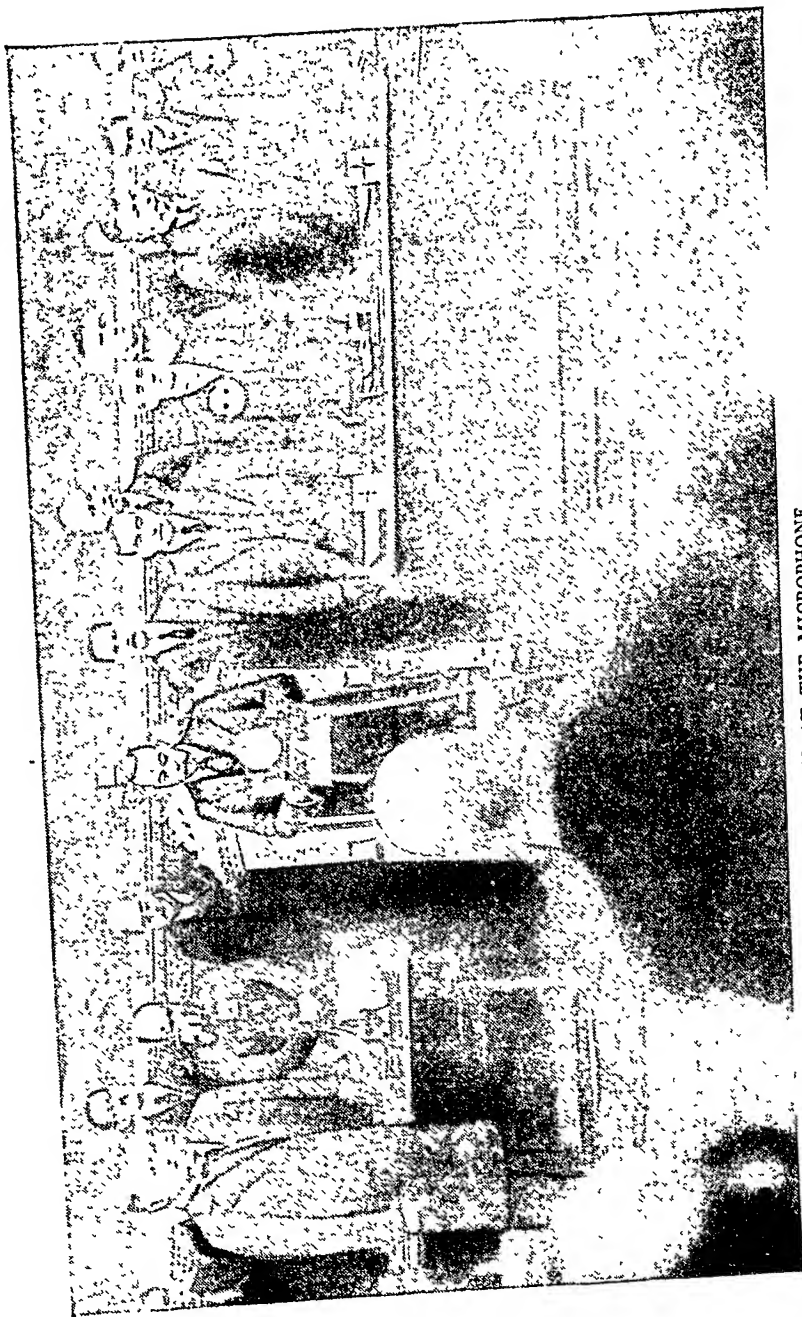
GIANT AIRSHIP AT CARDINGTON

A view of the tail-end of the ill-fated airship, R. 101, at her mooring-post at Cardington in October, 1929. Exactly a year later the airship crashed in flames at Beauvais, France, on her maiden voyage.

During this year Britain's relations with Germany became increasingly friendly. The old wounds were healing under the ministry of the mutual desire for understanding and co-operation. In the highest of diplomatic circles, as well as deep down in the hearts of the people, there was "the will to peace." Peace was to more than negative, it must be something infinitely greater and

more positive than merely the absence of war. Even the sowers of dissent between nations were impressed when, on June 3rd, the King, at Buckingham Palace, received the German Chancellor and Foreign Minister. This official visit contributed tremendously towards the establishment of friendly feeling and mutual confidence.

So the months went by. In August Their Majesties the King and Queen travelled North, to their Balmoral home. The day following their arrival, however, a fresh cause for anxiety beset them. The Duke of Gloucester was taken ill, and an operation for appendicitis had to be performed which, happily, proved quite successful.



THE KING AT THE MICROPHONE

Opening the Five-Power Naval Conference in London, 1930, in which a general reduction of armaments was proposed. The King's voice was exceptionally well suited to microphone amplification

Again, only two days later, in response to an urgent message, His Majesty returned to Buckingham Palace. A grave political situation had arisen. There, in that great citadel of Empire, the King interviewed three of his chief Ministers of State—Mr. MacDonald, Mr. Baldwin, and Sir Herbert Samuel. When the urgent business of State had been discussed, the King returned, for a brief season, to the quietude of his Highland home.

Shortly afterwards no secret was made of the fact that the financial situation of the country was serious. On August 21st and 22nd, the Cabinet discussed the pressing necessity of national economy. England seemed faced with bankruptcy.

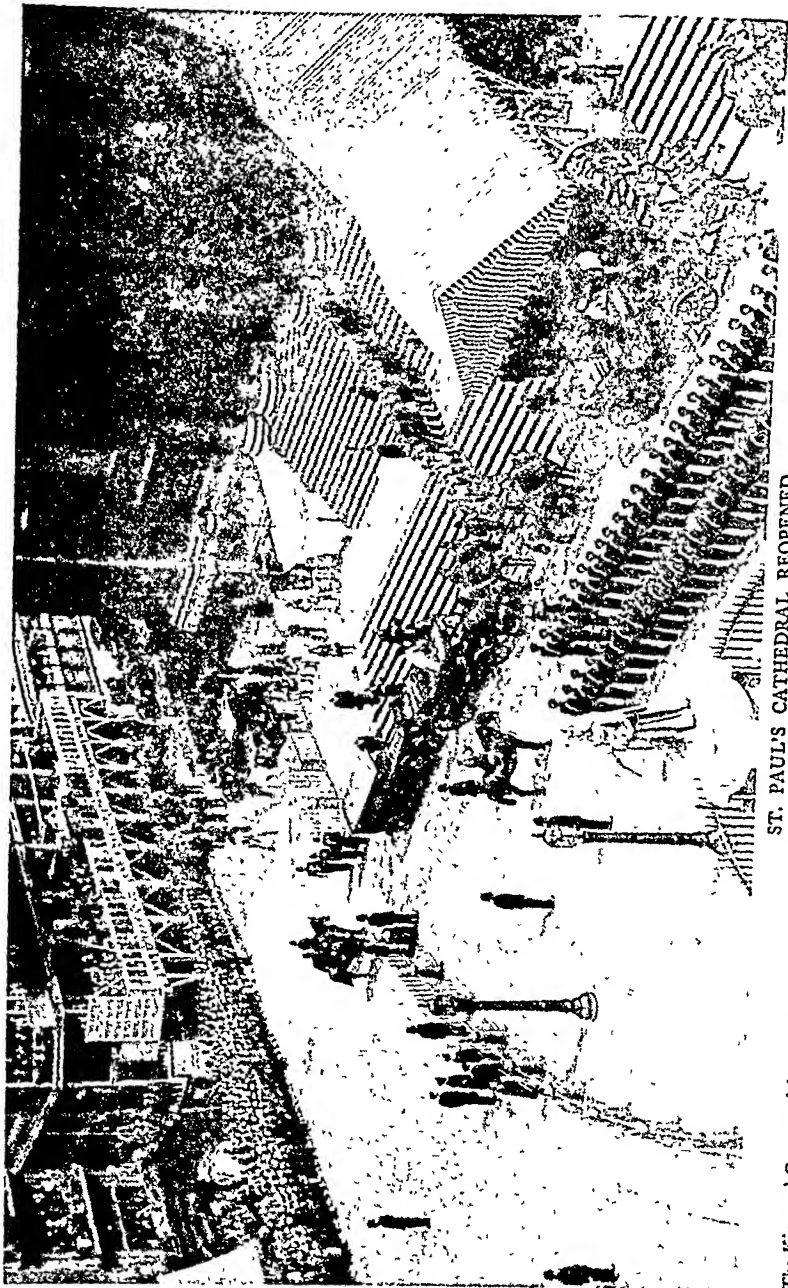
The King's example, as ever, was splendid. To put the country first had always been His Majesty's practice. As we observed in an earlier chapter, during the darkest days of the War, he presented £100,000 to the National Exchequer. Now in this fresh emergency he voluntarily offered a reduction of £50,000 in his Civil List, whilst the Prince of Wales came forward with a contribution of £10,000 to the national funds. The Royal example was followed in numerous quarters.

Upon His Majesty's return to London the political situation again demanded his attention. Alterations were imperative. At Buckingham Palace the King interviewed Mr. MacDonald, and, from him, learnt all the facts of the situation. The following day the Labour Government resigned and Mr. MacDonald formed a National Government.

The country's financial position continued to occasion grave anxiety. Old values, old criteria, were in the balance. On September 20th the Cabinet suspended the gold standard. Finance, *pro tem*, was in a state of panic.

Yet throughout the general apprehensiveness and uncertainty that ensued, loyalty and devotion to the King remained unshaken. The fact that the King was the great friend of the nation, of every unit of that nation, was a truth that glowed and burned with a steadiness contrasting vividly against the darkening skies. When, after the inevitable Election, His Majesty was first seen in public, the acclamation that greeted him was deafening, and it was clear that, whatever troublous days might lie ahead, the King and his people would stand together.

As if England had not worries enough of her own in these trying times, India added considerably to the Government's already onerous tasks and difficult problems. Seditious influences were actively at work. Mahatma Gandhi continued his policy of



ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL REOPENED

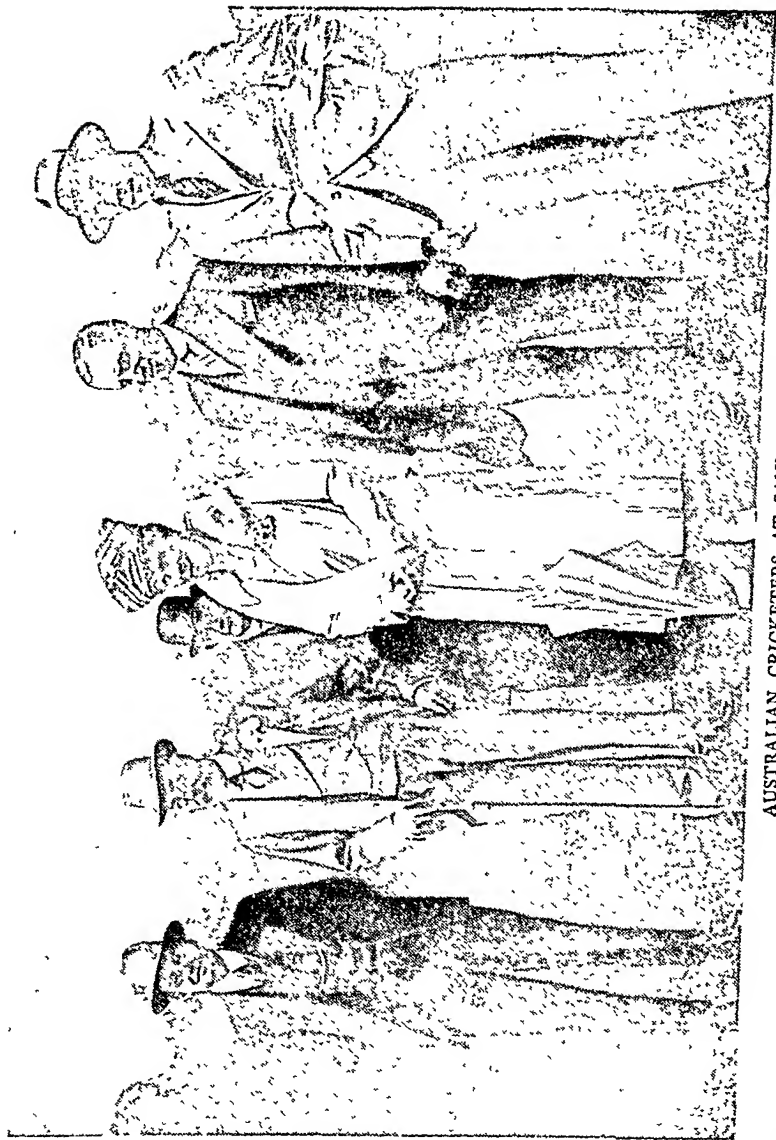
The King and Queen arriving at the reopening service at St. Paul's Cathedral in June, 1930. The alarming structural defects, which were attributed to the increase in traffic round St. Paul's Churchyard, had at last been satisfactorily remedied.

"passive resistance" which, interpreted in positive terms, meant anti-British propaganda. Apparently, even the magnanimous treatment accorded to him during his visit to England failed to convert him from his anti-British attitude. He was again arrested. At home, too, situations had arisen which demanded both firmness and tact. Mr. de Valera, President of the Irish Free State, refused to pay Land Annuities to Britain.

The unemployment problem in London and throughout the land grew increasingly serious. There were demonstrations against conditions which, the unemployed believed, might have been improved in their favour. Their numbers swelled appallingly, reaching 2,750,000. Aggravation of their grievance had come from the Government's "Economy" Campaign, in which relief and other benefits were reduced, and, to crown all, there was the enforcement of the Means Test, which meant a most penetrating and personal scrutiny of the individual and family resources of the applicant ere the most meagre State assistance could be granted. Hunger marches became a commonplace, and conflicts between the more embittered and resentful sections of the unemployed and the police were all too frequent. The state of the workers appeared to be declining rapidly from bad to worse. Amongst the vast army of the unemployed were thousands of professional and business men, many of whom possessed the highest scholastic and technical qualifications. A darkly significant saying of the day was that "men with degrees were two a penny."

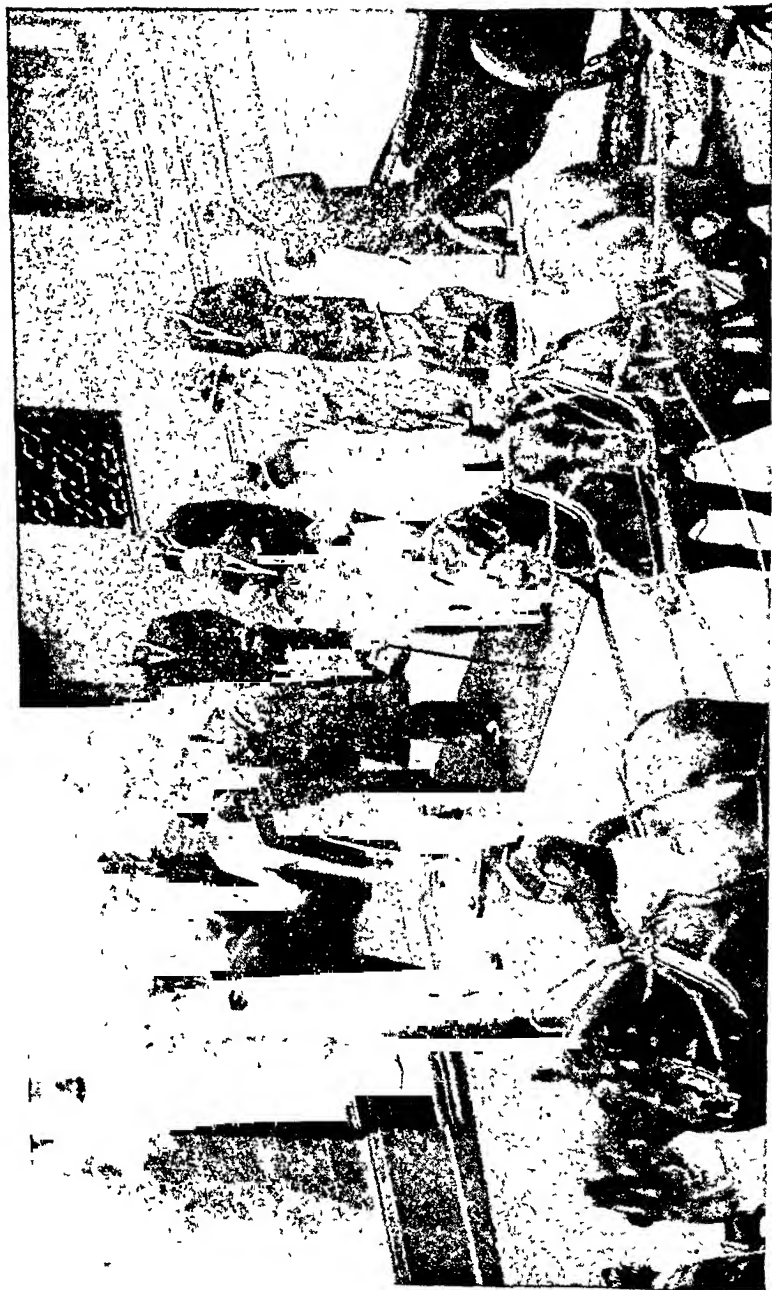
The explanation, of course, lay in the country's deplorable economic condition. A large proportion of Britain's and of the Empire's trade had gone to foreign countries. What was needed first and foremost, was a revival of our commerce. The improvement of our industries and the solution of the unemployment problem would then follow as a matter of course. The King's Speech from the Throne contained a forceful reference to this fundamental condition of economic recovery. After reference had been made to the Disarmament Conference at Ottawa, His Majesty declared that his Ministers had received "a clear and emphatic mandate endorsing their first measures for balancing the National Budget, and empowering them to pursue a policy designed fully to re-establish confidence in our financial stability, and to frame plans for ensuring a favourable balance of trade."

This declaration of the King's personal and vital concern for the recovery and re-establishment of the nation's trade was received enthusiastically in every quarter. Even the most despondent and discouraged of his subjects were all, once



AUSTRALIAN CRICKETERS AT SANDRINGHAM

Members of the Australian cricket team in England for the Test Matches of 1930, photographed with the King at Sandringham. The Australians, led by W M Woodfull (left) retained the Ashes



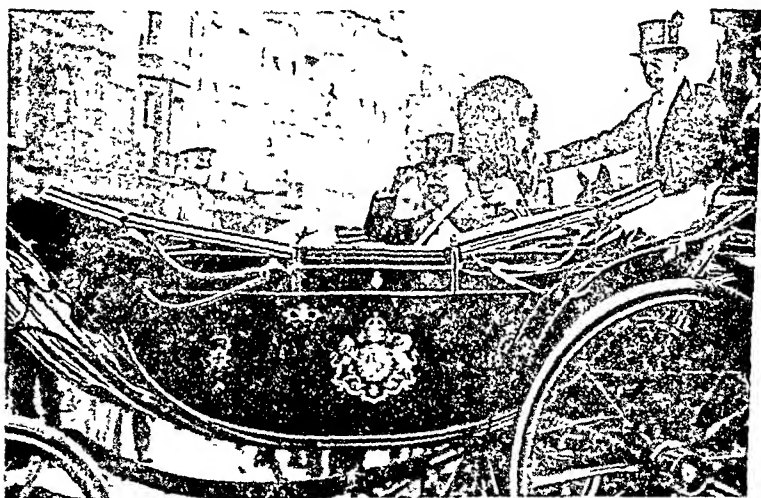
OPENING INDIA HOUSE, ALDWYCH

The Duke of Connaught receiving the King and Queen at India House for the opening ceremony in June, 1930 The splendid new building added to the amenities of Aldwych.

again, to face the future with a larger measure of courage and faith.

As if symbolising the Monarch's desire for the amelioration of the distress which afflicted so many thousands of his people, the King himself distributed the "Royal Maundy" in Westminster Abbey. This was the first time that a King had performed this charitable office in person for a century and a quarter.

Quite early in the year the strain and stress inalienable from the responsibilities of his office had so affected the Prime Minister's



THE PRESIDENT OF BRAZIL IN LONDON

The Brazilian President driving with the Prince of Wales on his arrival in London in July, 1930. One of the most striking features of our economic revival has been the extension of trade between Britain and Brazil.

health that he was obliged to retire for a time to a nursing home. Whilst here he was the recipient of a visit from the King, and, upon his recovery, was received by His Majesty at Buckingham Palace.

Whatever the problems the country was called upon to face there must be no short-sighted policy of isolation. The spectacle of Britain wrapped about in her own anxieties as in a mourning shroud could hardly prove conducive to a trade revival with other countries! There must be no noticeable intermission in the exchange of official visits between the representatives of Britain



NEW AIR MAIL POST-BOX

Posting the first packet in the new air mail post-box in the Strand in the summer of 1930. Striking evidence of progress during the reign was the inauguration of aerial postal services to all parts of the globe.

and of other
lands.
Amongst the
notabilities
who, during
this year, were
received by
the King and
Queen in
London were
the Crown
Prince of
Ethiopia, the
King and
Queen of
Belgium, and
King Chris-
tian and
Queen Alex-
andrine of
Denmark.
The visit of
the Danish
monarchs,
however, was
of a private
character.

In agreeable contrast to the economic stress and the tragedy of unemployment were certain outstanding events which showed that after all humankind was making excellent progress in *some* directions. For instance, Mr. MacDonald, being restored to health, opened the Lausanne Conference, where an agreement was reached respecting the payment of Germany's debts which met with the approval of all concerned. At home the cotton strike was ended. Another significant occurrence which affected some millions of His Majesty's subjects was the union of the Methodist Churches. Henceforward Nonconformists were not to be divided into separate camps, Wesleyans, Primitive Methodists, and "Free" Methodists, but were to work and worship together under the banner of the all-encompassing Methodist Church. At the vast gathering which marked the official amalgamation of every branch of Methodism Their Royal Highnesses the Duke

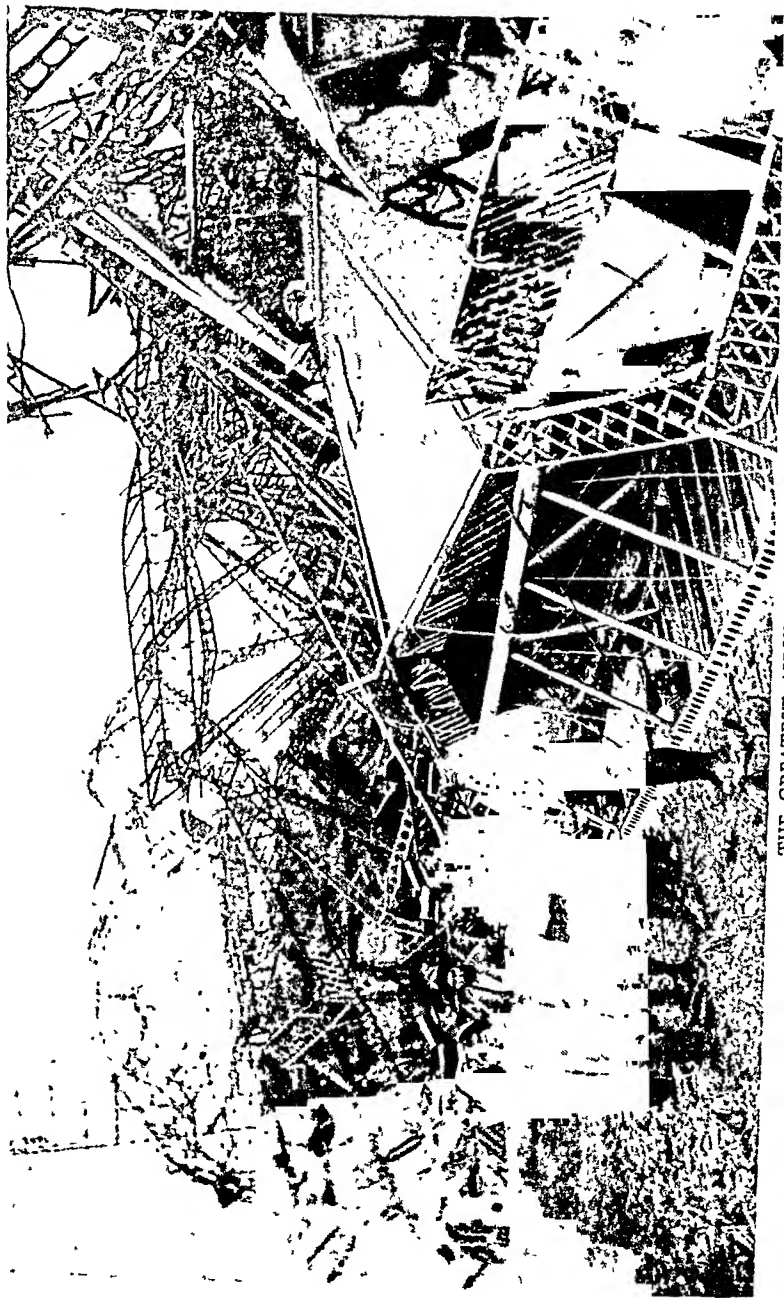
and Duchess of York were present. The occasion was one of deep religious fervour, of spiritual elation, and of intense goodwill, whilst rousing eloquence characterised the addresses of Methodism's leading men.

In times of shortage and anxiety the vast body of humankind, controlled by ascertained psychological laws, seeks relief through the medium of opiates, without which, for the majority, existence would become intolerable. In an earlier age the chief opiate for a very large proportion of the community had been alcohol, but during these recent years the Budget devised by Mr. Philip Snowden, who, apparently, had no regard for the interests of the brewing industry, had rendered even the homely beverage termed ale—the *cerevisia* of the Romans—a luxury, so far as its consumption by the majority of working people was concerned. The public-house was superseded by the picture-house, where, even the most impecunious of mortals who, by hook or by crook, could acquire a few coppers, might escape from the tyranny of the drab, hard world, of reality, into a magic world of colour and romance, of thrilling adventure, of leisure and of wealth. Unfortunately, however, the tremendous popularity of the "pictures," and, accompanying it, the substitution of broadcast music



ENGLISHWOMAN'S FLYING FEAT

Amy Johnson waving to the crowds that thronged the London streets to greet her in August, 1930, on her return from her record solo flight to Australia. This remains one of the greatest achievements in the air by a woman



THE GREATEST AIRSHIP DISASTER

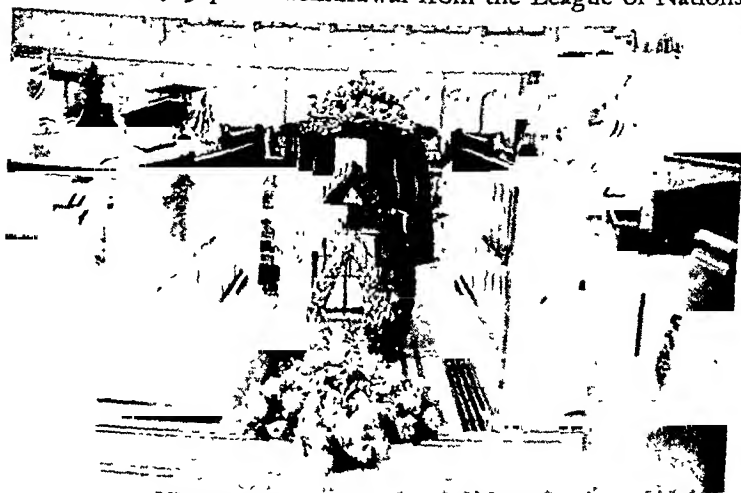
French officers guarding the wreck of the British airship, R. 101, which crashed in flames at Beauvais on October 5th, 1930. The Air Minister, Lord Thompson, and Sir Sefton Brancker were among those who perished in the disaster.

in place of the usual orchestra, spelt hardship to thousands of professional musicians and variety artists, a vast proportion of whom were faced with destitution.

At this juncture, with characteristic quickness to perceive the special needs of every section of the community, Their Majesties the King and Queen attended a concert at the Albert Hall given on behalf of the Musicians' Benevolent Fund, and shortly afterwards they were present at a Music Hall Command Performance at the Palladium. If Royal patronage could not help to create a fresh demand for the services of musicians and of variety artists, the prospects of those hard-working members of a precarious calling were dark indeed!

The King's Christmas visit to Sandringham during 1933 requires special mention, because whilst here His Majesty delivered a speech—"from my home and from my heart"—which was broadcast throughout the Empire. This happy inspiration was repeated in 1934 and 1935, and the King's Christmas messages came to have a special significance.

During the opening months of 1933, the peace of the world seemed to be threatened by the disputes between Japan and China, and by Japan's withdrawal from the League of Nations.



LYING-IN-STATE OF LORD BIRKENHEAD

The lying-in-state of the Earl of Birkenhead in Gray's Inn Chapel. One of the most brilliant personalities of our time, F. E. Smith, who became Earl of Birkenhead and Lord Chancellor of England, died in October 1930



THE KING'S MAUNDY MONEY

The King's Almoner preparing the Maundy Money in April 1931. This money was first coined in the reign of Charles II, and is a survival of the days when the monarch washed the feet of paupers and distributed money on the Thursday before Easter.

Britain would refrain from interference with the internal affairs of the Far East.

In Ireland there were some unfriendly gestures on the part of reactionaries. At an election meeting in the Northern Free State shots were fired, whilst some short time afterwards the Irish Free State deleted the oath of allegiance. This step caused considerable alarm amongst some portions of the British public, where apparently there was a failure to appreciate the true qualities of the Irish temperament and to realise that after all a voluntary co-operation apart from legal bonds may mean an even deeper and more consistent loyalty.

During this year there was the severance of Britain's trade relations with Russia, whilst one of the most notable events was

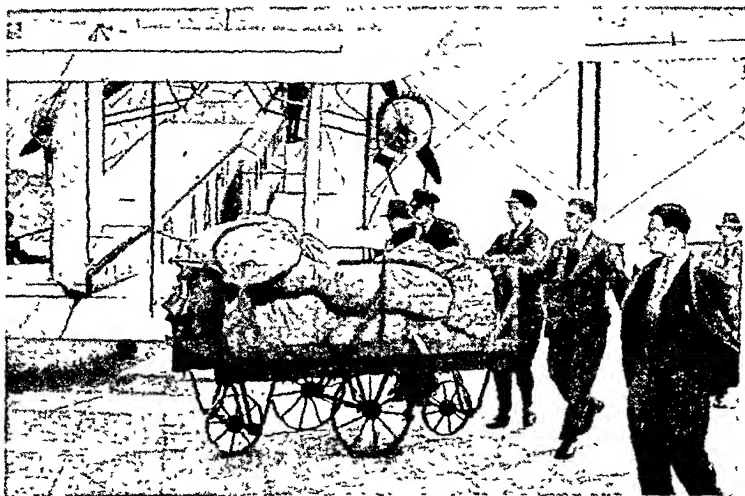
When the Japanese troops marched into Manchuria, the possession of which was the bone of contention, some sections of the Press foresaw complications into which, unless the most careful diplomacy were employed, Great Britain would be drawn. Happily, however, such diplomacy was exercised, and our country did not reverse the admirable policy stressed by the King in 1927, when he declared that

the World's Economic Conference. In many respects the country's trade was reviving, and the once seemingly insuperable difficulties in the way of a satisfactory settlement of the unemployment problem were gradually yielding before determined and persistent effort. Training centres for the unemployed became a much appreciated innovation.

Aviation made sensational progress. Four British airmen in Westland machines passed over the peak of Mount Everest at a height of 35,000 feet. An Italian flying officer created a speed record by attaining over 426 m.p.h. The conquest of the air, however, claimed its toll, and it was with deep regret that the world heard of the death of Bert Hinkler, the unassuming aviator who in 1928 had flown from England to Australia in fifteen and a half days, but had not troubled to draw public attention to his achievement. Squadron-Leader Hinkler's remains were discovered in the Apennines.

Such were some of the most outstanding general events during 1933.

It was in this year that the King was unable to visit the Royal Academy Commemorative Exhibition owing to a slight cold, and the Queen attended in his stead. It is stated that his inability to be present was very disappointing to His Majesty, for in the

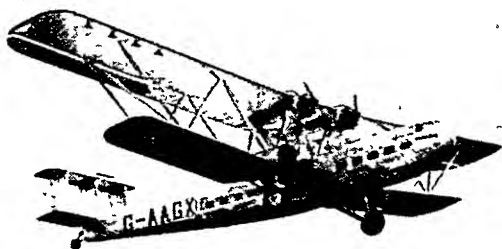


FIRST AUSTRALIAN AIR MAIL

The first Australian Air Mail arrives at Croydon in May 1931. The consignment is being wheeled away to Royal Mail vans after being unloaded from the aeroplane. A regular service is now in operation between London and the Commonwealth.

Royal Academy and its objects King George had always taken the keenest interest. Some now famous painters owe their success in the world to the circumstance that the merits of their work came before the notice of the King.

However, the cold that prevented His Majesty's attendance on the occasion just mentioned did not develop into more serious complications, and soon afterwards the King was about again. In April he inspected the First Royal Scots Regiment. This Regiment had been formed exactly three decades ago, and, in



GIANT AIR LINER OVER LONDON

The giant air liner *Hannibal* making its first passenger flight over London from Croydon, in June 1931. One of the best-known air liners of Imperial Airways, *Hannibal* is still in regular use

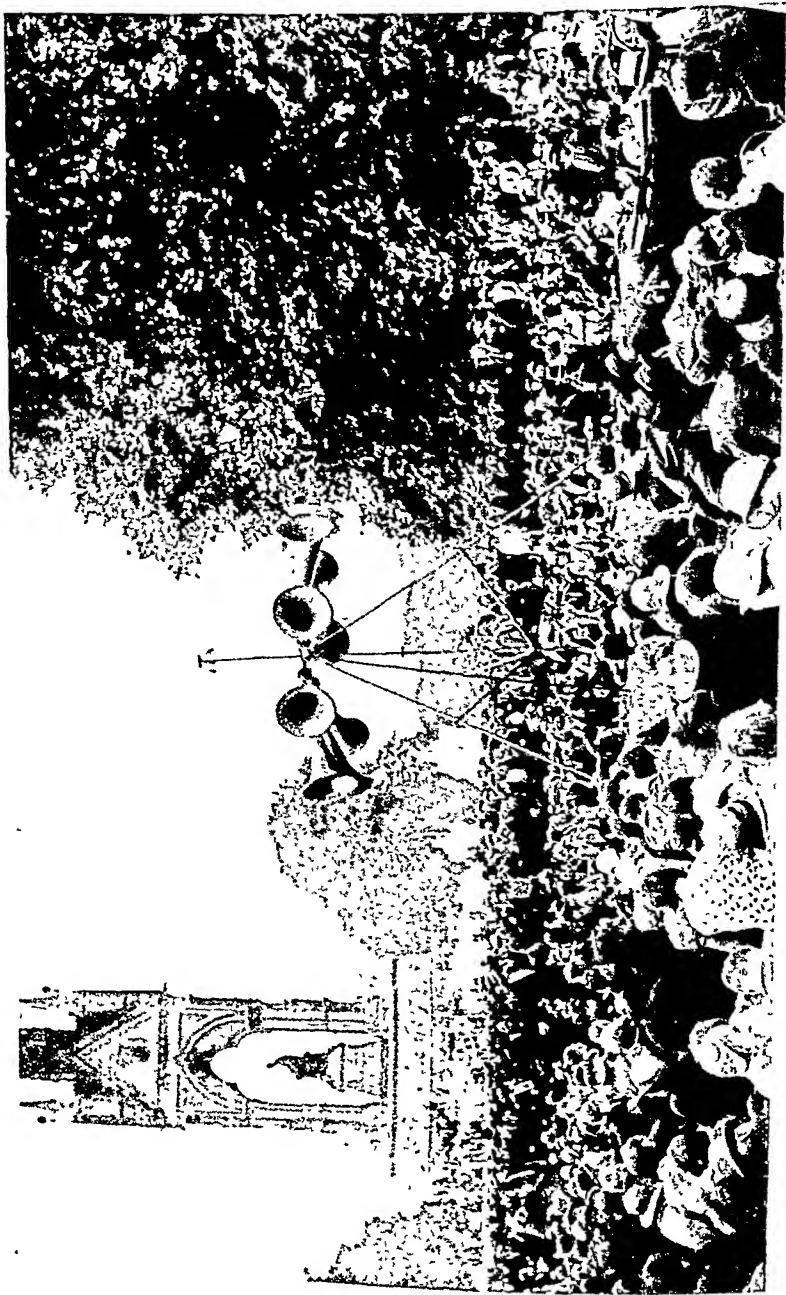
honour of the occasion, His Majesty delivered an address. Princess Mary (now the Princess Royal), who is the Regiment's Colonel-in-Chief, made a very charming and apposite reply, and this birthday gathering was one not likely to be forgotten.

Other events at which the King was present, either alone or accompanied by the Queen, were the opening of the Fiftieth Royal Tournament at Olympia, the Derby (after which, as was his custom, His Majesty gave a dinner at Buckingham Palace to members of the Jockey Club), the opening of South Africa House, the laying of the foundation-stone of an extension of



"LANSBURY'S LIDO" IN HYDE PARK

A crowd sun-bathing in Hyde Park in June 1931. The popularity of Mr. Lansbury's innovation of allowing bathing in the Serpentine swept away official opposition to the scheme and "Lansbury's Lido" is now one of London's favourite bathing centres.



PEACE DEMONSTRATION IN LONDON

An overflow meeting in Kensington Gardens of the great Peace Demonstration at the Royal Albert Hall in July 1931. This manifestation attracted enthusiastic support from all parts of the country

London University, the Royal Show at Derby, and the opening of a new Civic Hall at Leeds. At Southampton the King performed the opening ceremony of the largest graving dock in the world. At Hammersmith he showed his sympathy with one of the oldest and most honoured of all benevolent organisations by opening a new Freemasons' Hall:

Distinguished visitors to London entertained by the King and Queen at Buckingham Palace were King Feisal of Iraq, and the King and Queen of Bulgaria, to whom London's citizens accorded a hearty welcome, and whose sojourn within our shores was



THE 1931 POLITICAL CRISIS

The great crowds outside Buckingham Palace to see the King on his return from Scotland in August 1931. A political crisis had arisen, but it has resulted in the formation of the National Government and subsequent years of prosperity.

regarded with genuine and kindly interest by the great British public.

The events of 1934 are still too fresh in the minds of the vast majority of readers to require any detailed or prolonged description here.

The King during this year performed many important public ceremonies. The opening performance of the Royal Tournament at Olympia on May 17th was an occasion attended by Their Majesties the King and Queen, whilst on Empire Day they were received most enthusiastically at the Royal Air Force aerodrome at Birchem Newton. In June, as was their practice unless the



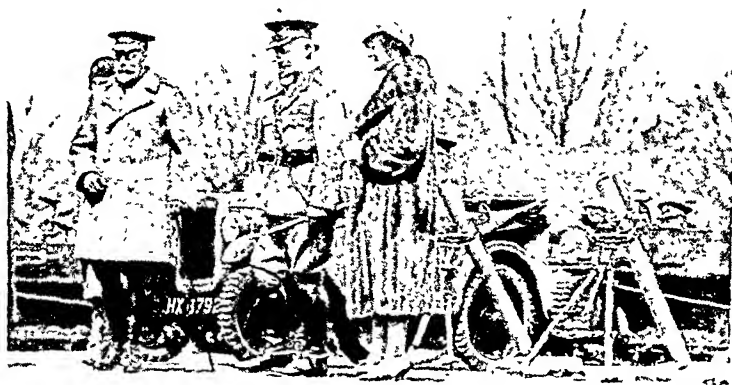
THE ANTI-WAGE-CUT RALLY, 1931

One of the first acts of the National Government, on its formation in October 1931, was a drastic cutting down of Civil Service pay rates. This occasioned vigorous opposition from the men concerned, and a protest rally of 20,000 was organised to march through London with placards. This picture shows some of the marchers in Piccadilly.

permanent. The arrival of this Princess in London in September was hailed with delight by tremendous crowds. During her visit Princess Marina went to Balmoral, where she was the guest of the King and Queen.

September 26th was a red-letter day in the annals of British shipbuilding, for on that date was launched the new Cunard-White Star liner "534," which, in size and magnificence, eclipsed even the famous *Empress of Britain*, a C.P.R. ship of 42,500 tons, and until now Britain's most luxurious liner. This new liner, launched on the Clyde, was christened by Queen Mary, being given Her Majesty's own name. The ceremony, during which the Queen was accompanied by the King and the Prince of Wales, was witnessed by a vast and appreciative gathering. The ship-building trade of the Clyde had recovered much of its old prosperity, and there was much rejoicing.

In the following month the King bestowed upon Prince George the Dukedom of Kent. Later His Majesty, together with the Queen and the Prince of Wales, visited Mildenhall Aerodrome,



THE KING AT ALDERSHOT

His Majesty inspecting the latest mechanised units of his Army at Aldershot in 1932. The mobility of the Army has progressed tremendously since the first tanks went over the top in 1916.

where they saw machines prepared in readiness for another aerial achievement—the acroplane race to Australia.

The wedding of Princess Marina to Prince George, now

Duke of Kent, was an occasion of universal rejoicing. In his broadcast address at Christmas the King gave expression to his own and the Queen's appreciation of the Empire's enthusiastic interest in this Royal wedding, and of the heartfelt good wishes extended to the bridal pair by his people everywhere.

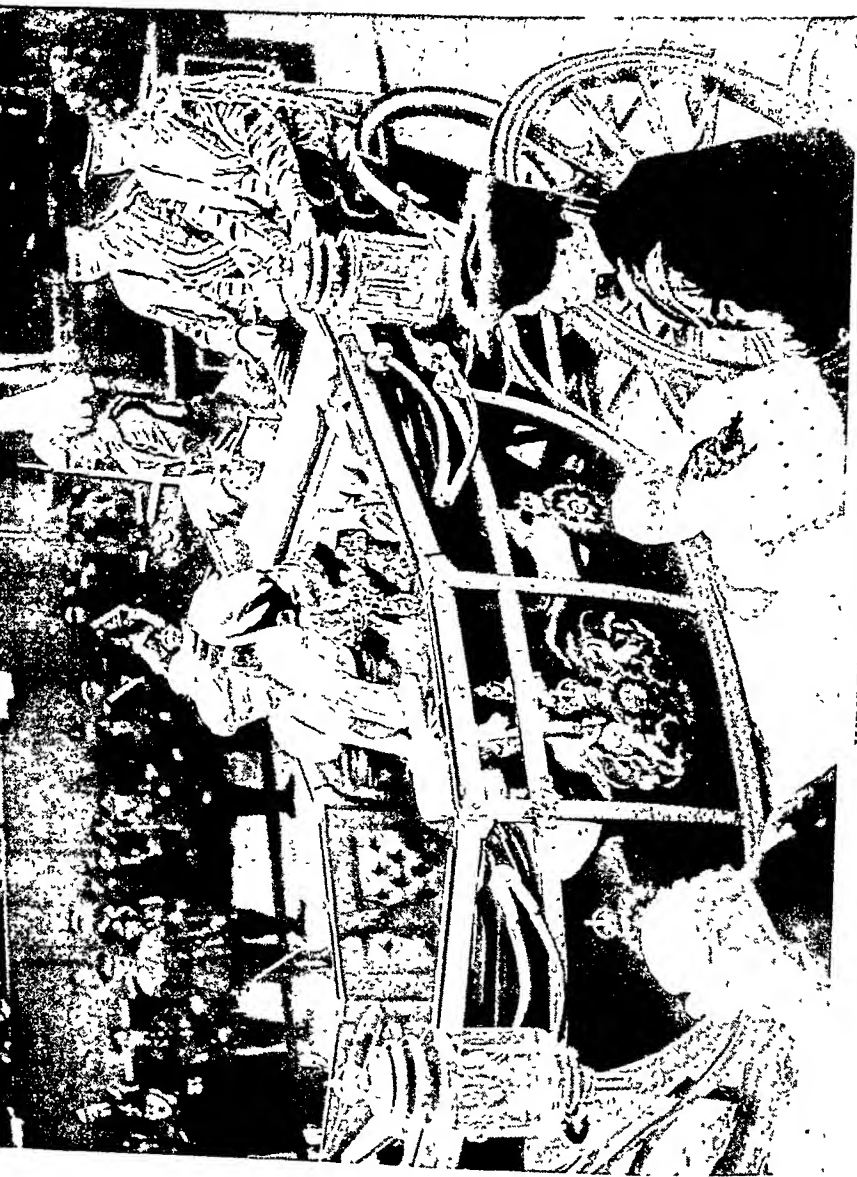
Finally, the Silver Jubilee of Their Majesties had been anticipated for a long time, and efforts were made so that the celebrations should be worthy of the occasion. World-wide interest in this happy event increased rapidly and intensely. In July 1934 there was an official announcement to the effect that, to celebrate the Silver Jubilee of the King's Accession in 1935, May 6th would be a Bank Holiday, and a service held at St. Paul's, at which the Royal Family and the Premiers of the Empire would attend.

The magnificent triumph of pageantry which May 1935 saw is described, together with other events transpiring between then and the end of the reign, in the next chapter in this book.



HOMELY SOVEREIGNS

His late Majesty and the Queen were ever home-lovers in the best sense, and nothing pleased them better than to retire to the quietude of their various seats. Here they are seen specially posed in a comfortable room in Windsor Castle.



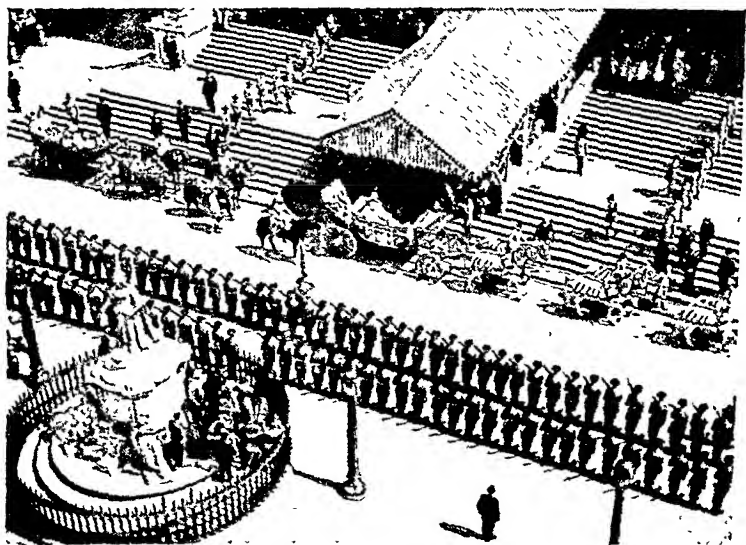
JUBILEE THANKSGIVING

On their triumphant drive through the streets of London on Monday, May 6th, 1935, the King and Queen received final proof—if it were needed—of their undying popularity with their people. In this photograph they are seen receiving the homage of the Lord Mayor at the entrance to the City of London.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

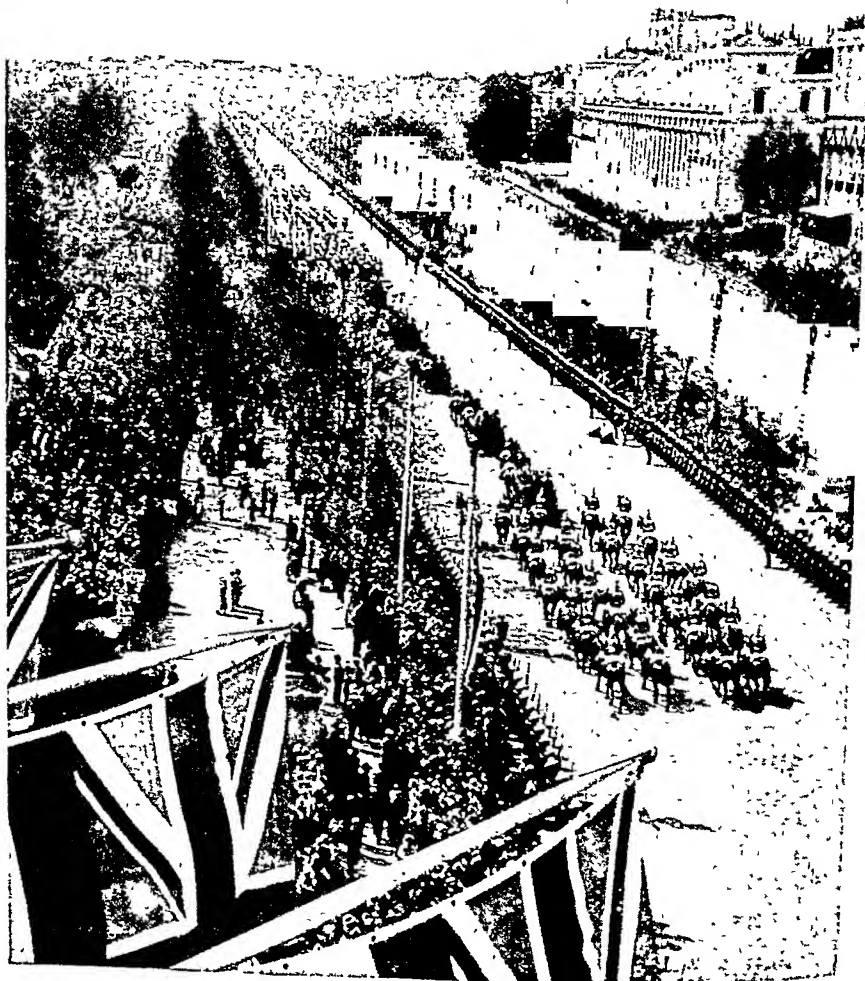
THE JUBILEE

MONDAY, May 6th, 1935, "Jubilee Day" and the first day of that great and never-to-be-forgotten Jubilee Week, dawned bright and clear, later carrying out its promise of the best weather possible for such an event. No umbrellas marred the scene of the King's and Queen's short journey to give thanks at St. Paul's Cathedral, as had spoilt so many other functions of their reign; all was sunshine and brilliance, a providential happening in that many of those who had crowded into London for this event were "camping out" in the parks, perhaps for several nights. The King's thoughtfulness was shown at this time by his order that the Parks



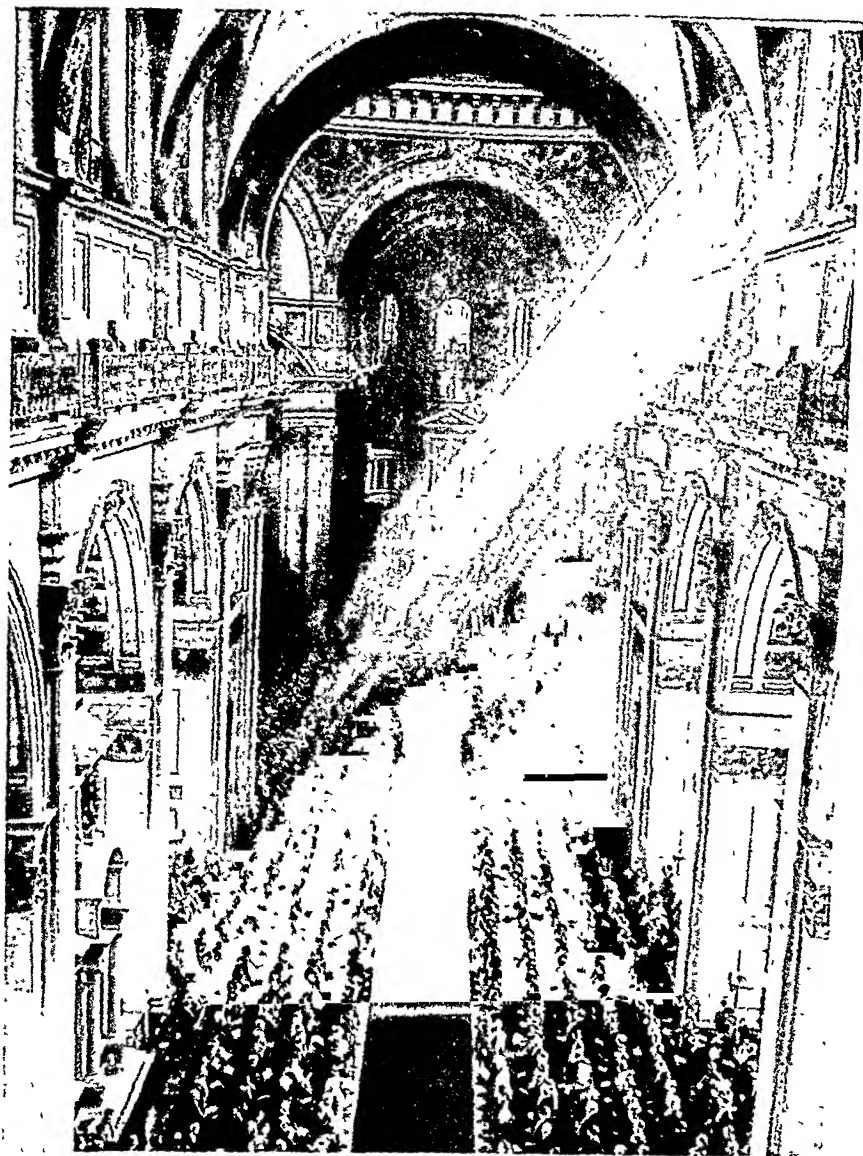
AT ST PAUL'S STEPS

The procession of the Sovereigns to give thanks for their Silver Jubilee was simple and elegant, but to the masses who lined the route it was as glamorous as any longer and more colourful pageants. King George and his Queen are seen above preparing to alight at St Paul's for the Thanksgiving Service.



RETURNING HOME

At the conclusion of the Thanksgiving Service at St. Paul's, Their Majesties returned to Buckingham Palace along roads still lined by thousands of cheering subjects, many of whom had heard the service where they stood through broadcasting loudspeakers. This picture shows the procession returning along the Mall.



INSIDE ST. PAUL'S

Within London's great Cathedral was gathered a magnificent assemblage of notabilities to share with Their Majesties in giving praise to God for their safe deliverance through the past twenty-five years. The wonderful scene, lit by shafts of bright sunlight, is seen above.



DURING THE SERVICE

Their Majesties kneeling among their subjects during the service at the Cathedral. The interior of the beautiful edifice was filled to overflowing with some of the greatest in the land, as well as ambassadors of other States, all united to pay homage to a glorious reign.

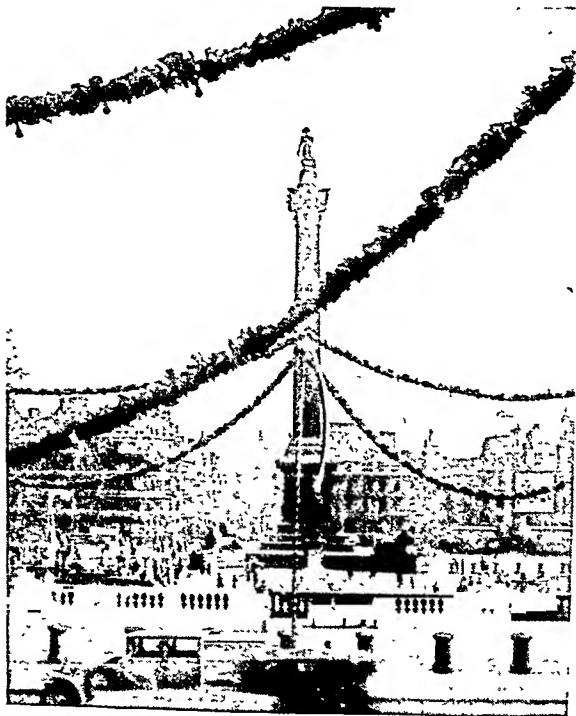
should be kept open all night.

A m a z i n g scenes of enthusiasm and spontaneous affection marked the whole of this glorious day, scenes such as we know uplifted the hearts of King George and his Queen more than any other they had experienced. There is no need to describe in detail scenes so fresh—so indelibly imprinted—on the minds of any who formed part of that cheering multitude; and those who could only see the pageant in their mind's eye as they listened-in to the broadcast descriptions of it made from Temple Bar and St. Paul's Cathedral will gain a better impression of the wonder of that day from the photographs illustrating this



CHEERS ACKNOWLEDGED

The King and Queen and members of the Royal Family showing themselves to the enormous crowd gathered outside the gates of Buckingham Palace. From left to right can be seen the Duke of York, the Princess Royal, King George, the two little Princesses; the two sons of Viscount Lascelles, with their father; then the Queen, the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke and Duchess of Kent, and the Duchess of York.



JUBILEE DECORATIONS

Something of the brilliant decoration which made London a gala city during the month of May, 1935, is to be seen in this photograph of Trafalgar Square, bedizened in paper chains, flags and coloured masts.

Parks to form a mass of surging humanity before it, such as those old stones had never before witnessed. Graciously the King and Queen appeared, night after night in that Silver week, and sometimes several times a night, upon the balcony, in response to the never-ending chant of "We want George"; while those far away, all over the world, received their Monarch's thanks over the wireless:

"I can only say to you, my very dear people," he said, "that the Queen and I thank you from the depth of our hearts for all the loyalty and—may I say?—the love with which this day and always you have surrounded us."

That night and for the rest of the week London became a gala city as never before she had been. The chief streets were closed to vehicular traffic by the immovable mass of sightseers

chapter than from any pen-picture the most vivid writer could draw. At night, too, flood-lighting etched London's chief buildings in a new silver tint, and Buckingham Palace, thrown up against the night by the lights, drew thousands upon thousands up the Mall, along Buckingham Palace Road, down Constitution Hill and Birdcage Walk and through the

who had converged upon the West End to view the decorations which played so great a part in the celebration. Oxford Street, Bond Street, Piccadilly Circus and other centres of attraction were filled with the cheering, singing and dancing crowds. Meanwhile, on the quiet hills and open downs of the countryside, the night of May 6th was made brilliant by the flashes of a chain of innumerable beacons, lighted by the King himself when he pressed a button in Buckingham Palace at the close of his broadcast speech.

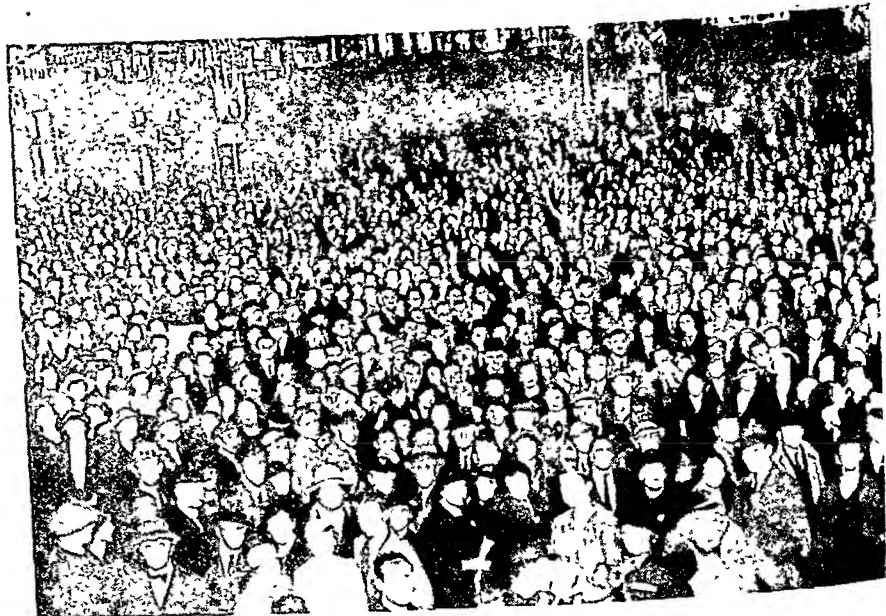
During and after this week of joy, and in the weeks that followed, King George, though fatigue must have weighed heavy upon him, never failed to show himself to his people or to carry out the chief items in the programme that had been arranged for his Jubilee. In addition to the regular progresses which he and the Queen made in open carriages to north, south, east and west London, on successive Saturdays, beginning on

May 11th, the Royal car and carriage made several entirely unexpected appearances in all parts of the Metropolis, where "Jubilee teas" were held in the decorated streets. Children ran beside the carriage, leapt upon the running board of the car, and in a trice a street, perhaps deserted before, was filled with a cheering crowd,



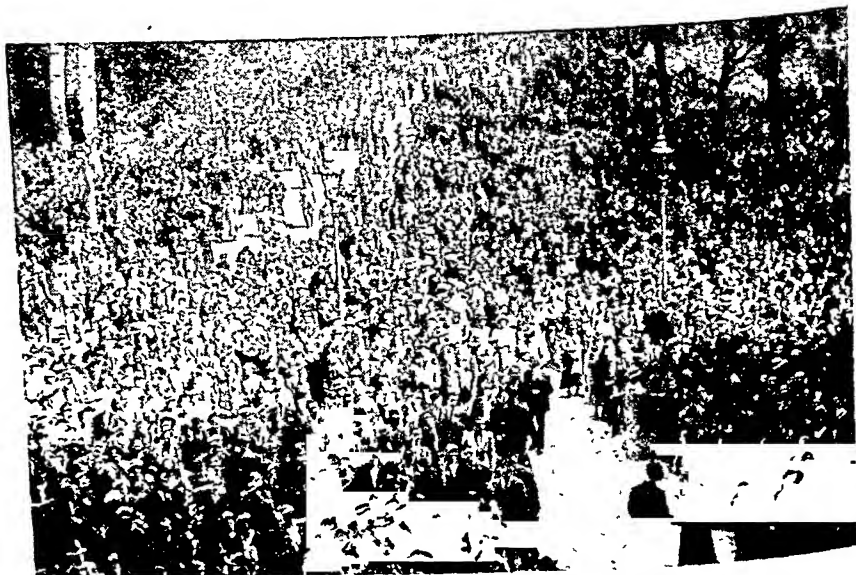
LUDGATE HILL IN CHAINS

Everywhere, throughout the Kingdom, in mean street and palatial avenue alike, the late King's jubilant subjects dressed their homes and public buildings in bright colours. Ludgate Hill is hardly recognisable here in its Jubilee costume.



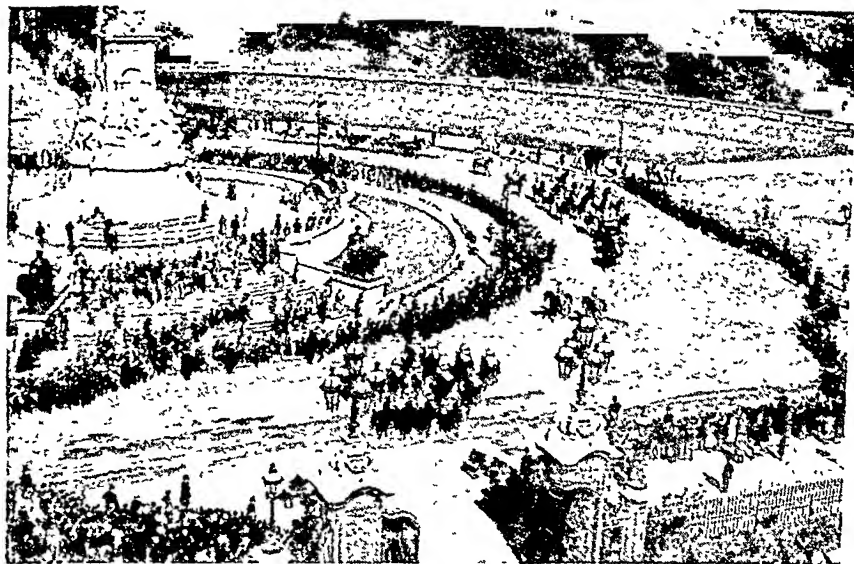
CHEERING CROWDS

Solid masses of laughing, dancing and shouting people invaded the centre of London in the Jubilee week, and scenes such as this, taken at night in Trafalgar Square, were witnessed throughout the Metropolis.



EMBANKMENT INVASION

By day as well as by night—for Jubilee Monday was a Bank Holiday, and during the rest of the week many folk seemed to have taken unofficial holiday—crowds flocked along London's central highways. Here is Victoria Embankment on that sunny May day.



START OF THE FIRST "PROGRESS"

On May 11, a Saturday, the King and Queen made the first of their four "progresses" through London and its suburbs, by driving through North London, and receiving the cheers of 70,000 children *en route*.



JOURNEY TO THE EAST

On one of their processional drives through the suburbs, the Sovereigns drove—as always, in an open carriage—to the East End of the great Metropolis. Here they are seen passing along Burdett Road.

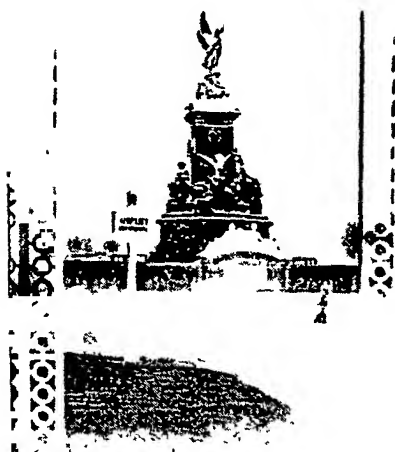
quickly gathered at the cry "the King and Queen are coming!"

More solemn occasions were the state visits paid to the King by foreign ambassadors, and by the King's visit to Westminster Hall to receive the addresses of Parliament. Only three events of this Jubilee year were not attended by His Majesty; these were the Jubilee celebrations of the London County Council, and Ascot (June 19th) both of which he was prevented from attending by a slight chill; and the Cenotaph ceremony on the Day of Remembrance, against which his doctors, remembering his last illness, wisely advised.

But at all the other events of jubilation the King was present. Though in his seventieth year and but recently recovered from an almost fatal illness, he appeared—apparently in good health, and certainly in the best of spirits—at the Trooping of the Colour on June 3rd (his seventieth birthday), and at the magnificent reviews of the Royal Air Force at Mildenhall (July 6th), the Army at Aldershot (July 13th), and the Royal Navy at Spit-

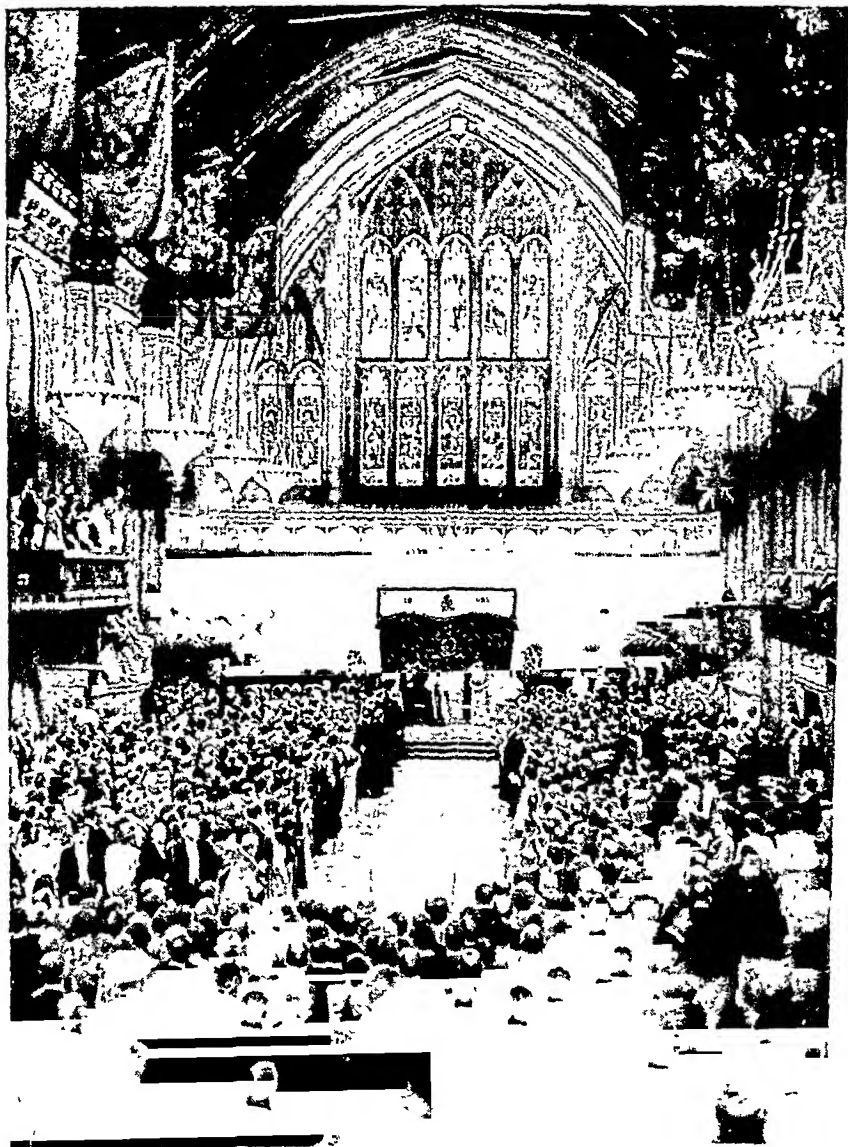
head (July 16th). These joyful occasions were brought to a fitting climax on November 6th when the Duke of Gloucester, the last of King George's sons still unmarried (with the exception of our bachelor King), was married quietly, owing to the death of the bride's father, to Lady Alice Scott, daughter of the Duke of Buccleuch.

Once again the people showed their affection for the Royal Family, when, through the thronged streets, the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester made a procession to St. Pancras where they left for their honeymoon. Recalling the recent popular acclamation that had attended the wedding of the Duke of Kent and Princess Marina, and with this further evidence



LIGHTS OF JUBILEE

The floodlighting of famous buildings and memorials attracted vast crowds to the centre of London, and some spectacles of amazing beauty were seen. Typical of these sights is the fine photograph above of the Victoria Memorial seen through the Palace gates



IN THE GUILDHALL

One of the most impressive ceremonies that marked the Silver Jubilee was the reception accorded to the late King and his Queen by the Lord Mayor and Corporation of the City of London at a ball held to commemorate the great occasion. The scene in the Guildhall is pictured above.



TO THE LEVEE

On May 8th, 1935, two days after the great Jubilee Monday, the King held a levee at St. James's Palace, where he received the congratulations of members of the Diplomatic Corps. He is here seen driving to St. James's from Buckingham Palace

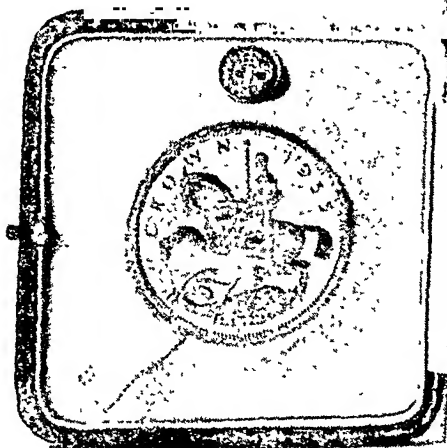
before his eyes the King must have felt more than a father's joy at the popularity of his sons, and must have known that the Throne and Royal Family were safe *for ever* in the love of the people of his country and Empire, however other thrones and royal families were faring elsewhere in Europe.

This chapter cannot conclude better than with words spoken by King George to his peoples throughout the world on Christmas Day, 1935. They sum up the triumphs of Jubilee, and are all the more hallowed that they were the last utterance our beloved King broadcast to the world.

"How could I fail to note in all the rejoicing, not merely respect for the Throne, but a warm and generous remembrance of the man himself who, may God help him, has been placed upon it.

"It is this personal link between me and my people which I value more than I can say. It binds us together in all our common joys and sorrows, as when this year you showed your happiness in the marriage of my son, and your sympathy in the death of my beloved sister." (Princess Victoria had died on December 3rd.) "I feel this link now as I speak to you. . . . I add a heartfelt prayer that, wherever you are, God may bless and keep you always."

So spoke—for the last time—the Friend of the People.



JUBILEE CROWN PIECE

Twenty-five only of the Jubilee Crown Pieces were struck to celebrate this memorable occasion. Sold for £50 each, they were worth £2,000 on the same day. The photograph shows the crown piece contrasted with the tiny silver penny of 1902.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

THE LAST DAYS

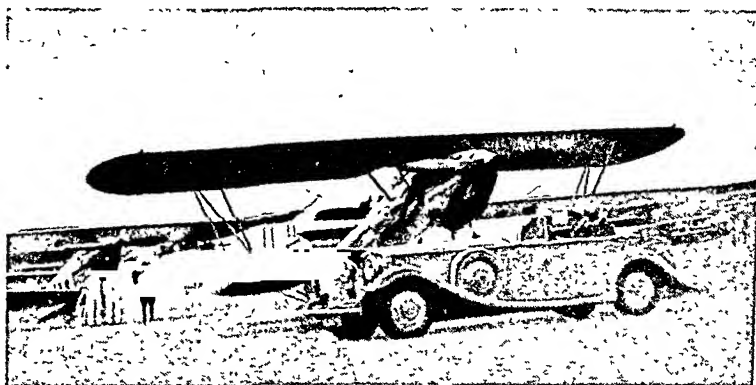
BEFORE the Jubilee year came to a close, events in the political and economic spheres had occurred to cloud national rejoicing. These were due in the main to the war in Africa between the Abyssinians and the forces sent out in such vast numbers from Italy by Mussolini. Italy, transformed into an armed camp, transfigured by patriotic fire, became, in a sense, a menace to the peace of the world, and the fruitless debates at Geneva, with their continual postponements, gave a poor prospect of restraining the belligerents and augured ill if any recrudescence of the war-like spirit should arise.

The French government managed to retain a very frail hold upon the people by postponing the economy "cuts" which the state of the national finances had made essential. In Germany fresh anti-Semitic demonstrations broke out, and a militarily



THE NAVAL REVIEW

A spectacular event of the Jubilee celebrations was the Royal Naval Review held at Spithead on July 16, when the late King—known earlier as the Sailor Prince—must have found himself in his element. Here the King's yacht is seen steaming between the lines of the Fleet.



THE KING AT MILDENHALL

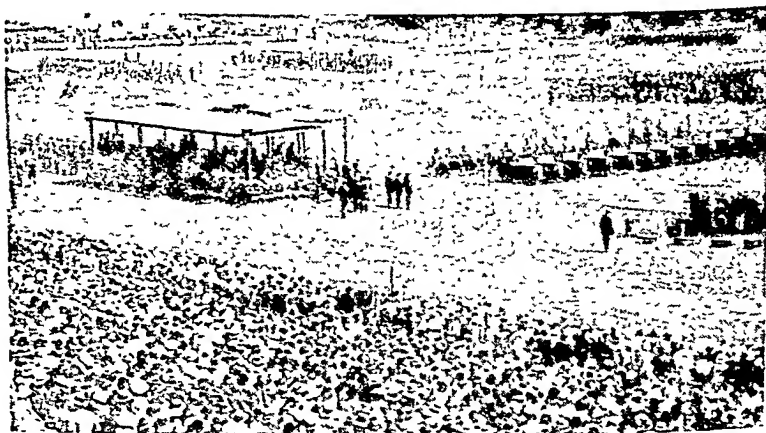
Mildenhall, a name comparatively new to most people, was in the news twice recently, first as the start of the great England-Australia air race, and next, as the scene of the late King's review of the Royal Air Force on July 6. King George is seen above arriving at the aerodrome.

educated people, having regained the Saar by peace, were tempted to look towards Danzig and Memel for fresh conquests.

At home the situation in the mining areas became ever more acute, and a national strike in the collieries was mooted. As a foretaste of this possible disaster there was the heroic but fruitless demonstration of miners in South Wales, notably at Nine Point Colliery, who "stayed down" in the mine for several days. In the midst of this unnerving situation, a General Election took place on November 14th, preceded by a few days by a national ballot of the miners, who decided by a large majority to come out on strike in the new year if a large increase in wages was not conceded.

At the Election, the National Government's programme of widespread social reforms—in education, maternity care, and so forth—secured their return—with a more definitely Conservative tinge than ever, since such other leaders as Mr. Ramsay MacDonald, his son Malcolm, and Sir Herbert Samuel were defeated at the polls. But no sooner had the new Parliament assembled than it was faced with ever-increasing difficulties, arising mainly, as before, over the Italo-Abyssinian conflict, the institution of "sanctions" against Italy by the majority of League powers, and the possibility of an oil embargo against the same country. Realising that the war would inevitably become general if the oil sanction was embarked upon, the British and French Governments set about devising some kind of peace plan as a

minimum for negotiations which might postpone the League's decision. Their efforts ended with the Anglo-French Peace Plan, published shortly before Christmas, but the plan met with such a howl of protest from the so-called Pacifist Press—and finally with more dignified but adverse comments from even the chief Conservative journals—that it had to be ignominiously dropped. With it went also Sir Samuel Hoare, the Foreign Secretary, from whose conferences with M. Laval, the French Premier, the plan had been born. Sir Samuel resigned on December 19th.



THE ARMY MARCHES PAST

Some of His Majesty's troops passing before their Sovereign during the Jubilee Review held at Rushmoor Arena on July 13th last. A portion of the vast crowd which came to view the impressive display can be seen.

All these events, together with the sad death of his beloved sister Victoria, could not but afford King George deep anxiety. When it seemed that the National Cabinet might be forced to resign as a result of Mr. Baldwin's acceptance, as Prime Minister, of full responsibility for the ill-fated Peace Plan, the King took an increased part in the discussions, and on December 20th received Mr. Baldwin and had a long consultation with him. The situation was saved, though with a loss of prestige on the part of the Prime Minister, and, before the appointment of Mr. Anthony Eden, formerly Minister for League Affairs, to the Foreign Secretaryship on December 23rd, the King had retired to Sandringham to spend Christmas in the bosom of his family. In his Christmas message, part of which has already been quoted, he sent his "truest Christmas wishes, and those of my dear wife, my children and grandchildren, who are with me to-day." One grandchild



THE KING'S 70th BIRTHDAY

The last occasion on which the Trooping of the Colour was performed was memorable in that it was the first time his late Majesty had ever been accompanied by his four sons. Above, the King passing down the Mall with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York in attendance.



THE ROYAL WEDDING

The Duke of Gloucester and the Lady Alice Scott, now the Duchess, photographed with their Majesties at Sandringham after the announcement of their engagement. The Duchess of Buccleuch, the mother of the then bride-to-be, is on the left.

was not with him, however, for on October 9th, Princess Marina had given birth to the infant Prince Edward, the first Royal baby to be born a Prince. He had been christened on November 20th.

From that Sandringham party the King was, alas, never to return. Even on Christmas Eve, it had been rumoured that illness might prevent him from making his usual Christmas broadcast. This was not so, and his voice, though husky, was as strong and resonant as ever. He went to Church, took drives and rides in the grounds, rode on his pony with shooting parties, saw several films, and, to all intentions, as far as the public could judge, all was well with the Royal Family for several weeks.

Then, on the night of Friday, January 17th, 1936, the message that His Majesty was suffering from bronchial catarrh, was made known to the world. This had been announced as "a cold" in many newspapers during the day, and the news, though it aroused sympathy, gave cause for no more anxiety among the people than the carefully-worded bulletin justified. It read:

"The bronchial catarrh from which His Majesty the King is suffering is not severe, but there have appeared signs of cardiac weakness, which must be regarded with some disquiet." It was



DUKE OF GLOUCESTER'S ENGAGEMENT

A delightful picture, taken at Sandringham, of the Duke of Gloucester and his fiancée, Lady Alice Scott, just after the announcement of their engagement, which gave King George so much pleasure.



ADMIRAL JELLICOE'S FUNERAL

The body of the victor of Jutland passing through the streets of London to its last resting-place at St Paul's Cathedral. Admirals, British and foreign, walked by the gun-carriage, and the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, representing the King, followed the coffin on foot.

signed by Sir Frederick Willans, Lord Dawson of Penn, and Sir Stanley Hewett.

That anxious week-end, the saddest the nation had known since the war, saw the publication of further bulletins, but, even though the messages became more and more serious, the majority of the King's subjects, refused—or, perhaps, were unable—to believe that he would not recover. On Saturday, the 18th, the following was published at 10.15 a.m.: "The anxiety expressed in the bulletin of last night persists"; and this at 3.30 p.m.: "His Majesty the King has had some hours of restful sleep. The cardiac weakness and the embarrassment of the circulation have slightly increased and give cause for anxiety." This bulletin was signed by a fourth doctor, Sir Maurice Cassidy, a famous heart specialist. Even with this evidence of what might be expected, we were literally incapable of believing that our beloved King, who had survived so many vicissitudes and at least one almost fatal illness, could at this hour of need be taken from us. Our hopes were confirmed at 10 p.m., on Saturday, when a bulletin reported "no change," and again on Sunday, the 19th, when the doctors reported, at 11 a.m.: "In spite of a restless night, His Majesty the King has maintained strength."

At 7.15 p.m. on Sunday, the people were given a further modicum of hope : "His Majesty the King has passed a quiet day. There is no change in His Majesty's condition."

The fatal day, Monday, January 20th, 1936, dawned on a world anxious but profoundly hopeful. Telegrams inquiring after the King's health were pouring into the country, with messages from most of Europe's rulers. Anxiety increased and hope faded as the day passed ; a serious look began to creep over the faces of the King's subjects as they went about their business. At 5.30 p.m. the nation, the Empire and the world were prepared for the worst by this bulletin : "The condition of His Majesty the King shows diminishing strength."

Wireless programmes ceased now, save for regular messages, sent out after each melancholy stroke of Big Ben, to the multitude of his waiting subjects. At 9.25 p.m. the last but one bulletin was announced. Drafted by the Queen, it read : "The King's life is moving peacefully towards its close." In millions of homes, the joy went out of life ; the loudspeakers and headphones carried the news to every home ; and, thenceforward, at every quarter of an hour messages—repetitions of that last solemn sentence—were broadcast. In how many homes was the usual bedtime hour exceeded that fateful night, in how many were parties disbanded and merriment checked ! Hotels closed early, diners and dancers dispersed—the King was dying : we must pray.



WAITING FOR NEWS

Villagers and tenants collected outside the gates of Sandringham anxiously waiting for what was to be the last bulletin. During the night hours, a knot of people waited until the dread news was posted up, and they returned, mourners, to their homes.

URGENT

Charges to pay

s. d.

RECEIVED

at Central Telegraph
Office, E.C. 1.



POST OFFICE

TELEGRAM

No. 4023 STAMP

C.T.O.

Prefix Time handed in: Office of Origin and Service Instructions. Words.

2

21 JAN 36 m

2 12.28 SANDRINGHAM CHMS PRIORITY 2

LORD-MAYOR LONDON =

I AM DEEPLY GRIEVED TO INFORM YOU THAT MY BELOVED

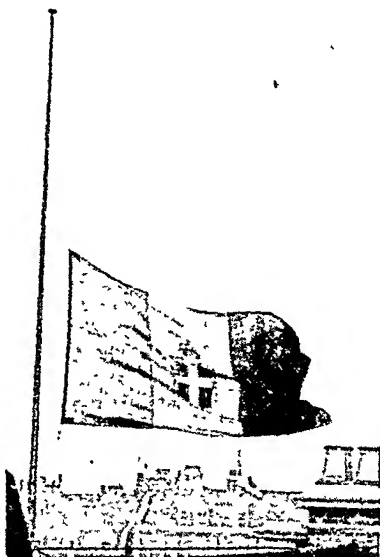
FATHER THE KING PASSED AWAY PEACEFULLY AT 11.55 PM

TONIGHT = EDWARD + + 11.55 + + +

For free repetition of doubtful words telephone "TELEGRAMS ENQUIRY" or call, with this form, at office of delivery. Other enquiries should be accompanied by this form and, if possible, the envelope. a.c. c.

THE NEW KING'S FIRST MESSAGE

Above is reproduced the telegram sent from Sandringham on that fateful night of January 20-21, 1936, announcing King George's demise to the Lord Mayor of London. Note the urgency expressed in the notices "Urgent" and "Priority O.H.M.S.", and that this was the first document to which the new King subscribed himself Edward



ITALY MOURNS AS WELL

Flags were half-masted everywhere in London as soon as the news of the King's death was known. Our picture shows the Italian flag at half-mast at the Italian Embassy, significant of the fact that, though anti-British feeling dominated Italy then, no reflection of it touched His late Majesty.

It was at 12.15 a.m. on Tuesday morning that the last news came to the waiting millions through that medium of the wireless which had become so closely associated with the King's own voice. It read: "Death came peacefully to the King at 11.55 p.m. to-night in the presence of Her Majesty the Queen, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, the Princess Royal, and the Duke and Duchess of Kent."

An epoch was ended, a generation came to its close. . . .

Tears in every home, sad looks and hastily donned mourning greeted Tuesday morning. Conversation in the trains bearing workers to their offices and shops, and in the streets, was stilled. For a whole day, people moved in a daze, unable to realise the terrible calamity that had befallen them and their Royal Family. Sympathy with the Queen and the new King, Edward VIII, was everywhere most profoundly felt and deeply expressed.

A hastily-arranged memorial service at St. Paul's



"BIG TOM" TOLLS

While guns thundered, flags fluttered at half-mast, and the citizens were silent in sorrow, "Big Tom", the bell of St. Paul's Cathedral, tolled for the dead King from 8 a.m. to 10 a.m. on the morning after his sudden passing. The bell-ringer at his post is seen above.



THE GUARDS MOURN

Early on that same Tuesday morning, at Wellington Barracks, the Coldstream Guards' colours were brought out draped in black in memory of a brave man and a Field-Marshal. The colour-bearer and the guard are seen in this picture.

Cathedral at midday was attended by perhaps the largest and most varied congregation seen there for many a year.

On the following day, when the Proclamation of the new King was made, the people's faces were as grief-drawn as on that terrible night. They had lost something they could never replace—the finest English gentleman of this or any other age.

Tributes arrived from all over the world. Here are extracts from them:

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT (to the new King): "It is with deep sorrow I learn of the death of His Majesty your father. I send you my profound sympathy and that of the people of the United States."

THE EX-KAISER (to Queen Mary): "I am deeply affected by the tragic loss you and the Royal Family have to deplore. I beg you to accept the warmest sympathy of Hermine, myself, and all the members of my House."

PRESIDENT BENES, of Czechoslovakia (to the new King): "Will your Majesty in your great grief be so good as to accept the sympathy which comes from the very depth of my heart?"

M. LEBRUN, French President (to the new King): "The sentiments that your august father showed to France, and the imperishable remembrance of the glorious events which under his reign united both people, will remain engraved in our memory."

M. AVENOL, Secretary-General of the League (to Mr. Anthony Eden): "Deeply moved by the death of His Majesty King

George V. I beg you to accept my respectful and heartfelt sympathy in my own name and that of the Secretariat of the League of Nations."

SIGNOR MUSSOLINI (to Mr. Baldwin): "The Italian people received with profound regret the news of the death of King George V and join with the deepest sympathy in the grief and mourning of the British people."

MR. SAVAGE, Labour Premier of New Zealand (in a statement): "New Zealand joins the rest of the British Commonwealth in mourning the loss of a beloved monarch. No man of modern times has so endeared himself to so many millions of people."

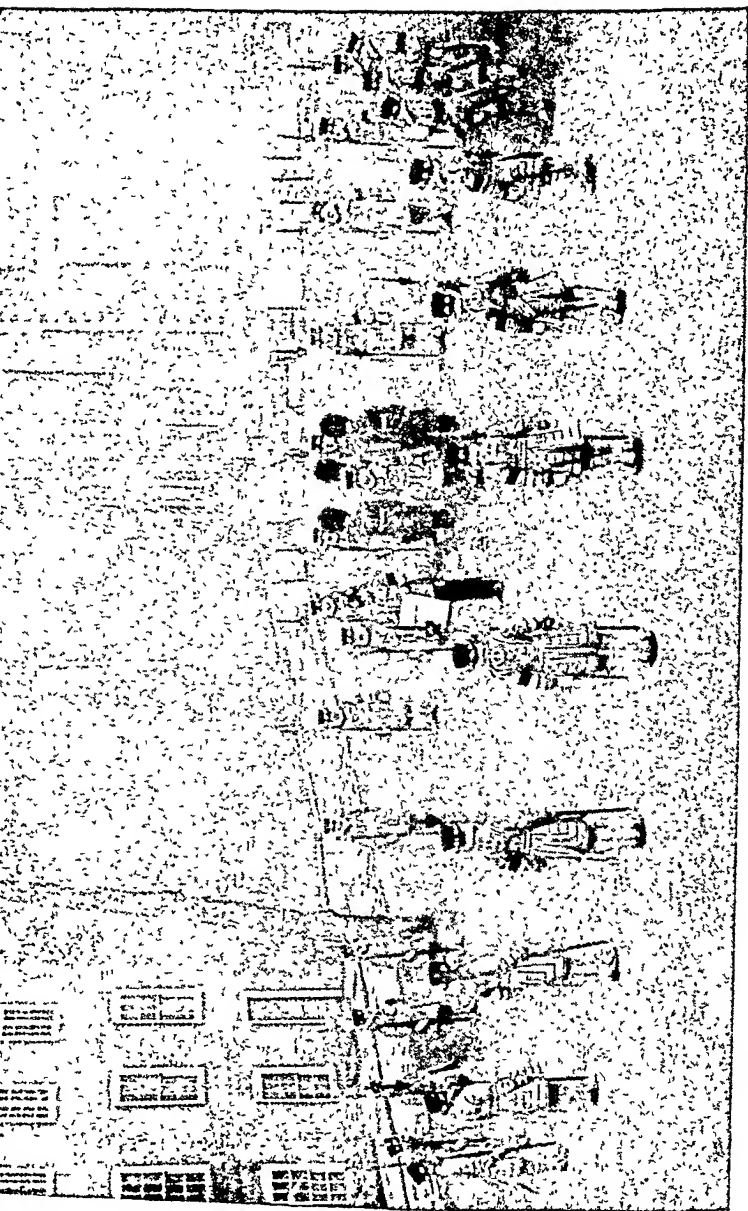
But the Throne remains, whatever may befall the man who is placed upon it; the new King demands—and needs—our affection and loyalty as greatly as ever did his noble father. He may yet face as dark days as those of the War; he may see a new world order; he may experience revolutions in social life that we yet do not even dream of. In all his doings and thoughts, he can, whatever may befall, rest assured of the implicit loyalty of every single member of the great Family of which he has become the Head.

THE KING IS DEAD. LONG LIVE THE KING.



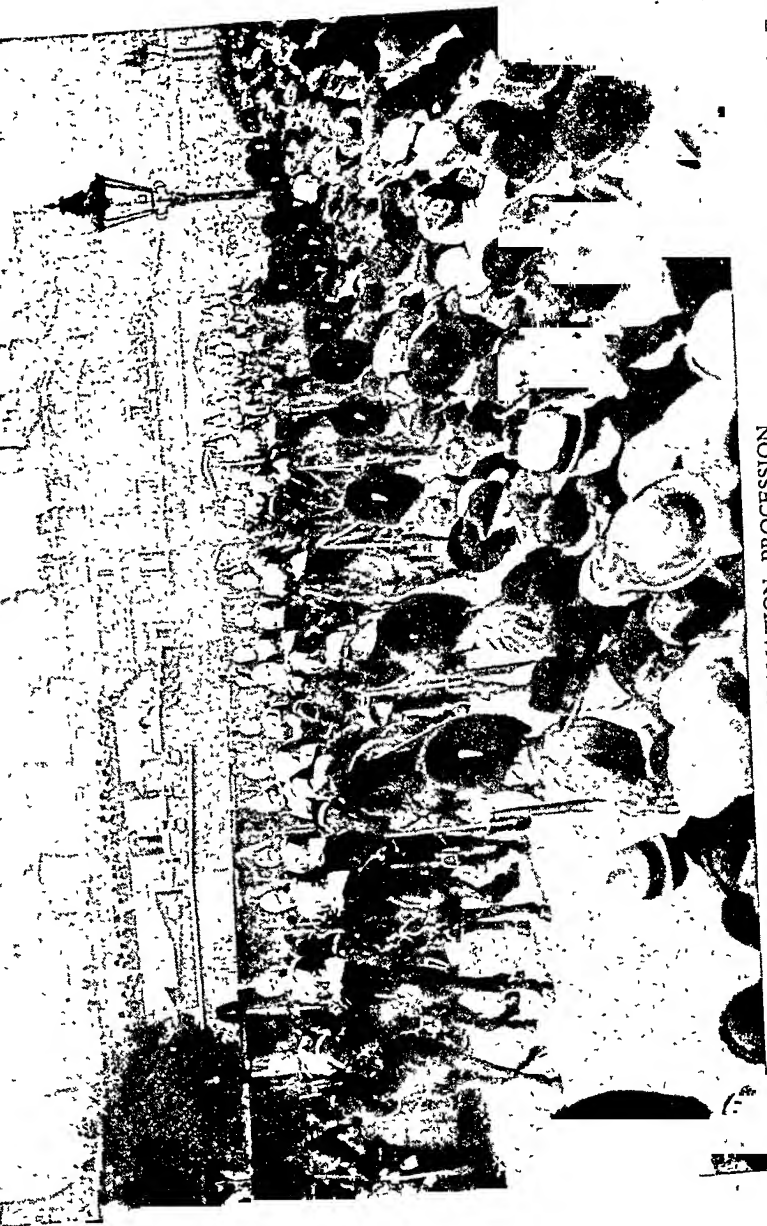
KING EDWARD VIII PROCLAIMED

"The King is dead. Long live the King." With these time-honoured words the death of one king and the accession of another is always announced. Above is seen the Governor of the Tower of London reading the Proclamation of the Accession of King Edward VIII on Tower Hill.



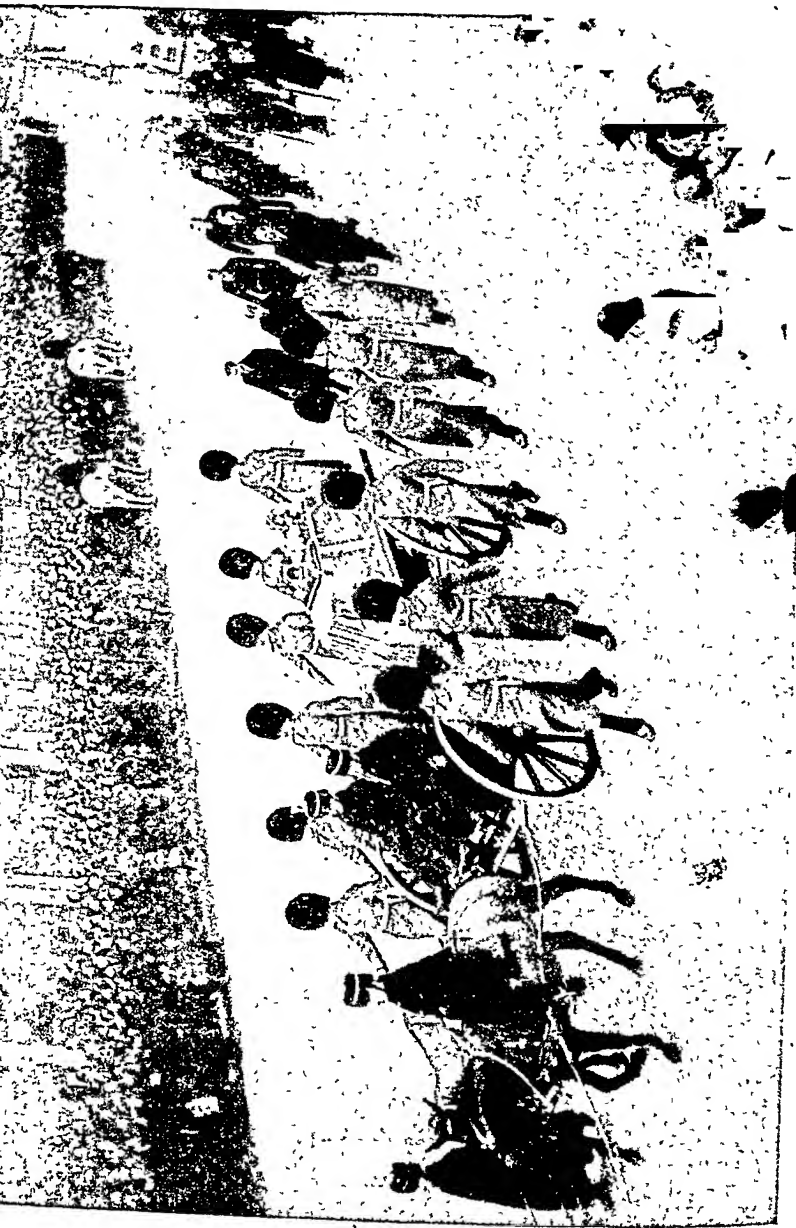
HISTORY IS MADE

The ceremonies of the reading of the Proclamation all over the Kingdom drew huge crowds, particularly in London, where the new King was proclaimed by the Earl Marshal and the Heralds at St. James's Palace, Charing Cross, Temple Bar, and the Royal Exchange. But no crowds witnessed this solemn reading, by the Governor, of the Proclamation within the walls of the Tower of London to the brightly-garbed Wardens of the Tower



PROCLAMATION PROCESSION

After the reading of the Proclamation of the Accession of King Edward VIII at the Friary Court in St. James's Palace, the Earl Marshal (Duke of Norfolk) and the Heralds proceeded to Charing Cross. The Lifeguards, which formed part of their procession, are seen above



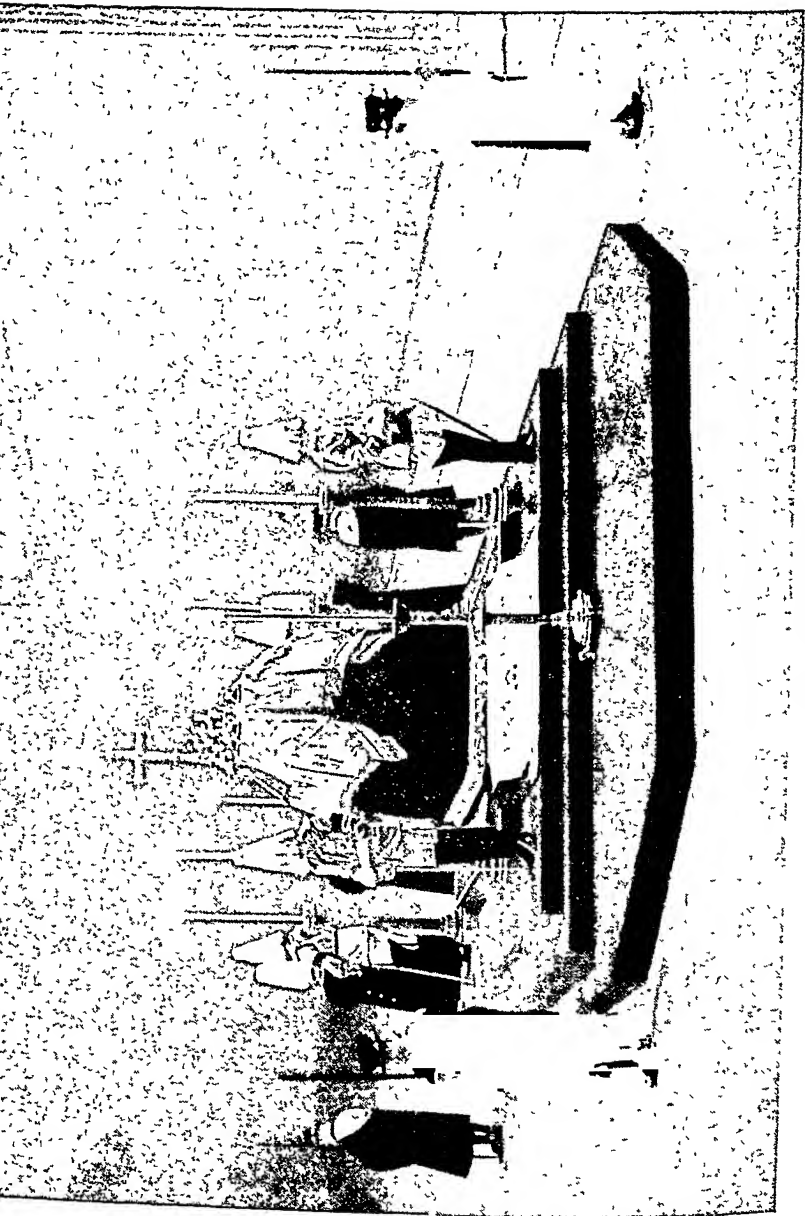
THE KING COMES TO LONDON

Solemn crowds lined the route taken by the procession which bore the remains of the dead King George, from King's Cross to Westminster Hall. King Edward VIII and his Royal brothers walked immediately behind the gun-carriage.



KING GEORGE LEAVES HOME

From Sandringham, the late King's best-loved home, a sad procession made its way to Wolferton Station, where his remains were entrusted for London. Beside the gun-carriage are tenants and country-folk, while behind walked the Royal mourners.



THE LAST VIGIL

Within historic Westminster Hall, where he lately received the addresses of Parliament at his Jubilee, lies the body of the dead King, his bier surmounted by the Imperial Crown and Orb, guarded by Lifeguards, Gentlemen of the King's Bodyguard and Yeomen of the Guard.



THE PEOPLE'S KING SPEAKS

In this famous photograph, reproduced by courtesy of *The Times*, the late King is seen delivering one of his Christmas messages to the Empire and the world. His last public utterance was his broadcast on Christmas Day, 1935, when he thanked his subjects everywhere for their affectionate and loyal celebration of his Silver Jubilee.

THE KING AND SPORT

KING GEORGE THE FIFTH, in his younger days, ranked amongst the very finest of sportsmen in the world, in quickness of judgment, endurance, and determination. In his last years he showed a keen interest in many sports, although, of course, the more strenuous recreations no longer were within the range of his participation.

It may be that the secret of King George's successful sports-



THE ROYAL GOAT

Men of the Royal Welch Fusiliers at Tidworth with their mascot, a goat from the Windsor herd, presented to the regiment by the late King in May 1932. The goat takes part in all ceremonial occasions.

manship is to be found in the care which, as is so necessary for the Head of the Realm, he took to protect his health, although he had been known to incur risks where the performance of a public duty is concerned, as was witnessed when, some few years ago, he contracted a chill which resulted in a very serious illness. In all ways the King exercised moderation. Furthermore, whether at work or when taking his recreation, His Majesty displayed a consistent cheerfulness and a coolness which



Eton boys line the path leading from the College Chapel as the King and Queen leave after a Sunday service at the school in 1932. They are accompanied by Dr. C. A. Alington, the then Headmaster

They are accom-



VAST WAR LOAN STOCK CONVERSION

Girls carrying forms, for the conversion of 5 per cent War Loan Stock, from the Government printing works, to be stacked in vans for distribution. Stock to the value of £2,000,000,000 was converted

stood the test of every emergency. Having regard for all these important factors it is not at all surprising that King George possessed in pre-eminent degree those qualities which make for sportmanship of the highest order.

First let us survey, though in brief, the King's achievements as a hunter of big game.

Previous to the advent of European hunters, armed with rifles, vast areas in India were depopulated by man-eating tigers. He who slew a tiger rendered valuable service to humankind. The great striped cats are not to be tolerated beyond the confines



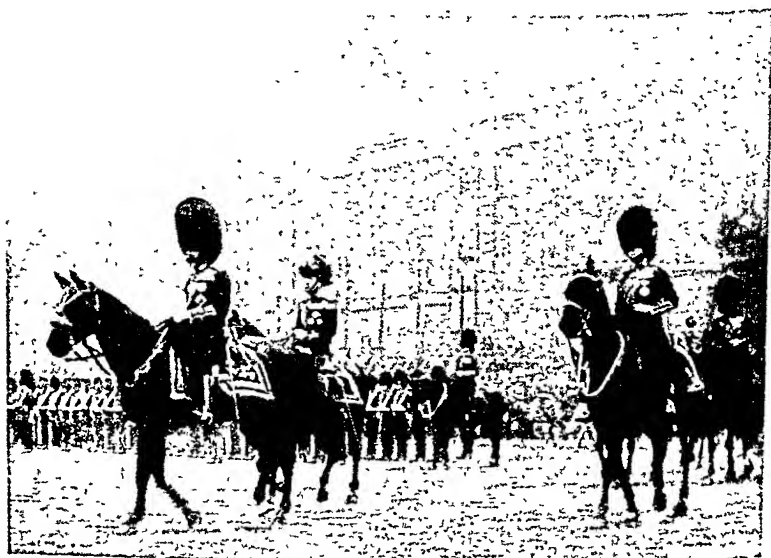
THE TROOPING OF THE COLOURS

His Majesty leaving Buckingham Palace for the annual ceremony of the Trooping of the Colours on Horse Guards' Parade. With him are the Prince of Wales and Crown Prince Chichibu of Japan

of the nature preserve or the zoological gardens. Even to-day, despite the endeavours of Europeans and natives to cope with the menace, the destruction of human life by tigers is very large. One man-eater which infested the neighbourhood of the station in Naini Tal, in the Eastern Himalayas, prowled about within a radius of twenty miles, and accounted on an average for some eighty human beings every year.

Amongst the most distinguished of tiger-hunters, in prowess and daring, must be placed the late King George, who, when Prince of Wales, killed his first tiger at Jaipur. At a rather later date, at Hyderabad, the Prince, in the course of a single day's shooting, secured two tigers and a splendid leopard. On another

occasion the King created a fine record for a day's shooting by securing five tigers, a rhinoceros, and a hog-deer. A very fine tiger, shot by the Royal sportsman, may be seen in the Leicester Museum. As observed previously, in the National Museum of Wales is another specimen of *Felis tigris*, a splendid male, which fell before the King's gun in Nepal. On one occasion, whilst in the Nepal jungle, the Royal party secured a bag of thirty-nine tigers, and, of this number, no fewer than twenty-four were shot by the King.

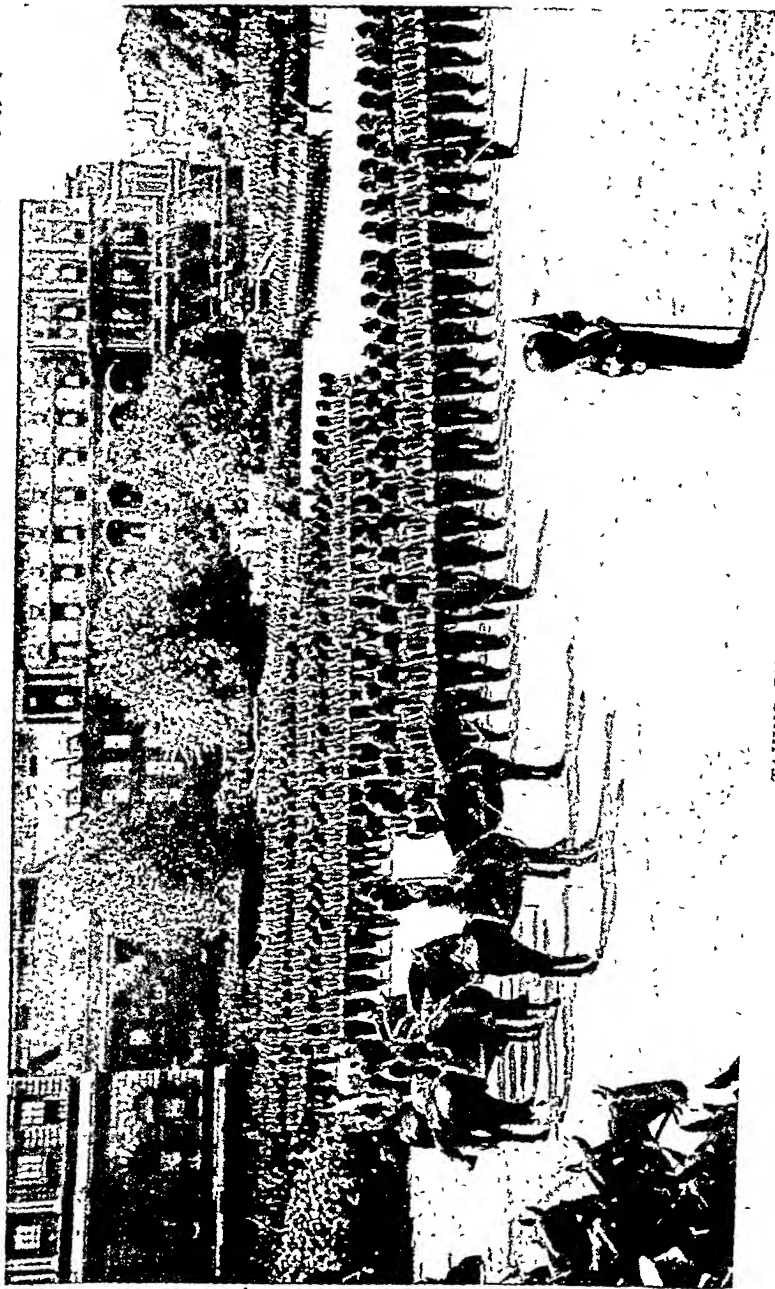


ON HORSE GUARDS' PARADE

King George seen after the inspection at the ceremony of Trooping the Colours on Horse Guards' Parade in 1932. His Majesty held the honorary rank of Colonel of the Guards.

The King, whilst in India, also engaged in pig-sticking, a pursuit not without its own peculiar dangers. The Indian wild boar, at bay, or in any other manner provoked to fury, is a most formidable opponent. Its lower tusks, which project about three inches from the jaws, have edges as sharp as razors, forming weapons capable of ripping open a horse at a single stroke. A charging boar can be checked only by death.

The King also shot not only tigers, panthers, bears, and rhinoceroses, but also lions, including the Asiatic lion, a species which, were it not for the protection afforded by Indian Princes, now would be extinct, its numbers having been reduced, not



TAKING THE SALUTE

The King taking the salute at the Trooping of the Colours in 1932. With His Majesty are the Prince of Wales, now King Edward VIII, the Duke of York, the Duke of Gloucester and Prince George, now the Duke of Kent.

only by hunters, but by the instinctive antagonism of the tiger, which animal, in combat, has proved to be the stronger.

Whilst speaking of lions we may note another aspect of King George's reputation as a sportsman, which illustrates very forcefully his love of fair play. A well-authenticated story is told to the effect that a certain Maharaja, who, in order to keep the race of Asiatic lions alive, had some nearly full-grown specimens living in captivity, and that, whilst visiting this Indian potentate, the King, then Prince of Wales, together with some members of his staff, went to look at those handsome animals. To their



RETURN FROM OTTAWA CONFERENCE

Ministers from the Ottawa Conference arriving at Southampton in the S.S. *Empress of Britain*, in August 1932. From left to right: Mr. J. H. Thomas, Mr. S. Baldwin, Mr. N. Chamberlain, Sir John Gilmour.

astonishment they found that a live goat had been placed in the lions' enclosure, and the unfortunate animal was fighting desperately for its life. The Prince of Wales, distressed by the spectacle, declared that it was intolerable, and that somehow the plucky goat must be rescued from its enemies. Naturally, the task was a difficult one, but at length it was achieved by means of a lasso, although not until the goat had been attacked with bloodthirsty fury by one of the lions, which, in sheer desperation, it had charged at and bowled over. However, the goat was hoisted into safety, and, save for a slight cut, was uninjured. At the Prince's special request, the animal was "pensioned" for



PRINCESS ELIZABETH AT BALMORAL

Princess Elizabeth accompanies the King and Queen on their drive home from morning service at Crathie Church while staying at Balmoral, the Scottish residence of the Royal Family



"HUNGER MARCHERS" IN LONDON

"Hunger Marchers" fleeing before a police charge in Hyde Park. These unfortunate people were persuaded to undertake a march on London from all over the provinces, particularly the north, in October 1932, to see the Prime Minister. They had been ill advised

life, and, as an acknowledgment of its courage, a silver collar was placed around its neck.

In Ceylon the King shot sambar deer and buffalo. Sambar stags are extremely shy and retiring animals, often resorting to the highest elevations of wooded mountains.

In Canada gigantic moose and bears fell before the King's rifle. The Royal sportsman, according to report, there witnessed the curious practice of decoying the moose with a birch-bark pipe, which is one of the most effectual methods of getting this highly suspicious and swift-footed animal within range.



MEMORIAL SERVICE AT CENOTAPH

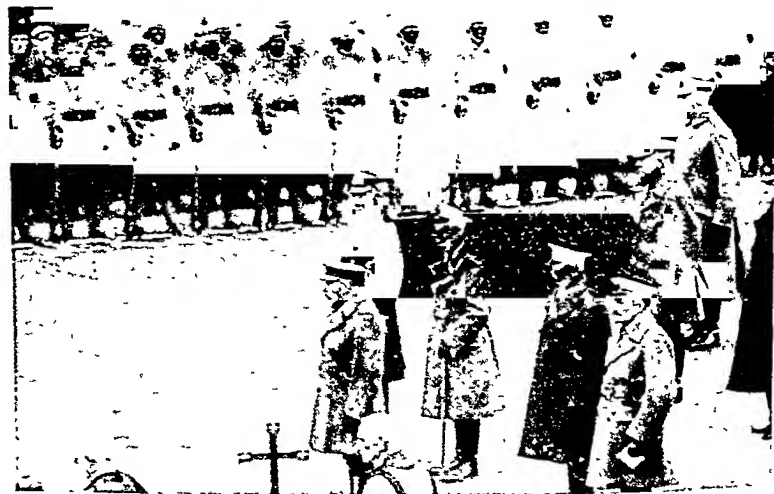
The King and Queen on their way to the Cenotaph, in November 1932, for the annual Service of Remembrance. The scene in Whitehall during this ceremony is still one of the most impressive in world affairs

A certain sportsman once remarked to Lord Northcliffe that, to a man who enjoys shooting, there is nothing in the world better than a sight of King George with a gun at his shoulder. "I have seen him do things that most shots would give their last cent to achieve," that sportsman stated.

The King, as Prince of Wales, whilst in Australia, shot kangaroo and quail, whilst wild-fowl of many kinds, both abroad and at home, have afforded him ample sport. During one of his Indian visits the King brought down to his gun two hundred and seven out of one thousand and ninety sand-grouse, birds

which are remarkable for their extremely rapid flight. Sometimes whole flocks of sand-grouse visit England, and occasionally they escape the most alert of gunners throughout the whole of their sojourn; so wary and so swift of wing are they.

Some years ago, whilst on a visit to the Earl and Countess of Powis, at Powis Castle, Welshpool, the King established records that will always be remembered amongst sportsmen. On one occasion His Majesty had four dead birds in the air at once. Describing the incident, an eye-witness stated that "employing one barrel, he killed a bird sixty yards above the ground, and ere



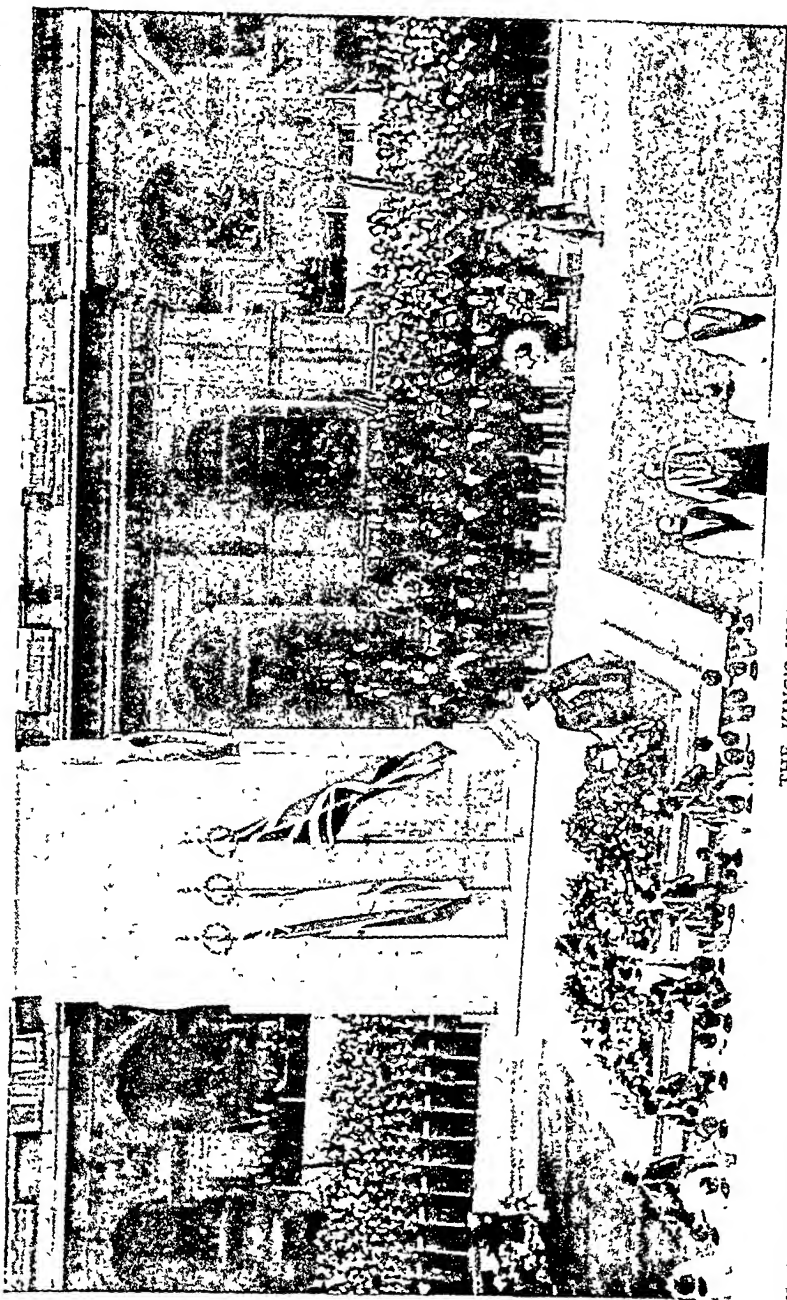
THE KING AT THE CENOTAPH

King George and his people stand to attention for the 'Two Minutes' Silence at the Cenotaph, at eleven o'clock on November 11, 1932. This tribute to our glorious dead is observed all over the Empire.

the first bird was ten yards from the ground, he had again changed his gun, fired, and killed."

The King's skill with his gun amongst the grouse, partridges, and pheasants is too well known to require any detailed description. First-class shooting is obtainable on the Royal estates of Sandringham, Windsor, and Balmoral, and on the estates of the Duke of Devonshire in Wharfedale, the Mackintosh of Mackintosh at Moy Hall, and the Earl of Iveagh at Elveden, to which the King made annual visits.

Largest of all living British wild animals is the red deer, aptly designated "the monarch of the glen," and it is one of the wariest of all the denizens of forest and hillside, being wondrously acute



THE KING'S WREATH

His Majesty places a wreath at the Cenotaph after the Service of Remembrance in 1932

being renewed, many of the tributes coming from far corners of the Empire

The pile of wreaths at the national memorial is constantly



A ROYAL MICROPHONE

A final polish for the microphone before sending it to Belfast to be used by the King at the opening of the new Ulster Parliament building. This ceremony he performed in 1933

both in sight and in hearing. To stalk the red deer in the Scottish Highlands is an undertaking that demands the possession of a sound physique, inexhaustible patience, a quick eye, and absolute promptitude of judgment. It is because His Majesty was endowed so richly with these qualifications that he achieved such marked success with the rifle when stalking the red deer of the Balmoral

corries. Some superb stags have fallen before the King's rifle on many occasions. In the Balmoral corries, some years ago, His Majesty recorded a week's "bag" comprising no fewer than thirteen of the twenty-two stags which fell to the rifles, and the number included one stag weighing nearly twenty stone, a record specimen.

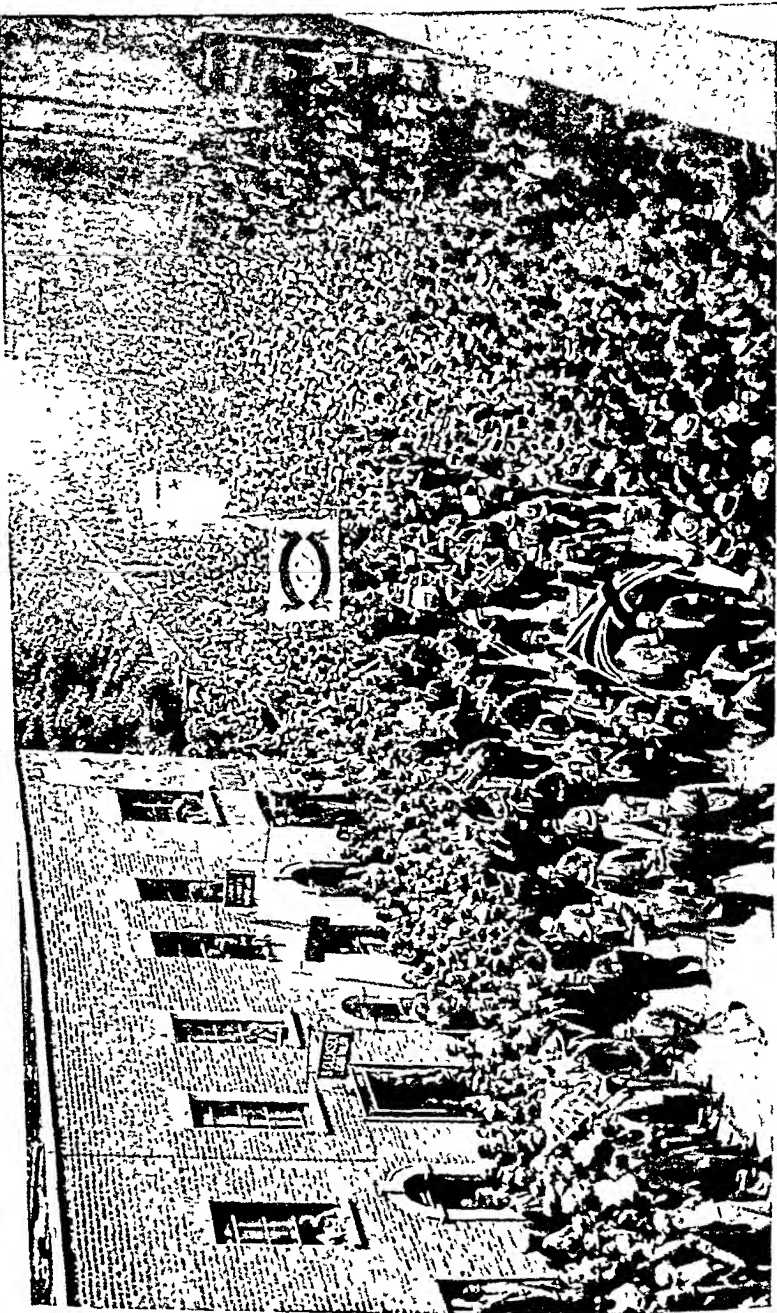
King George was a keen angler. It is reported that, on one occasion, he said: "I love a gun; but I am never quite so happy as when I am fishing the pools of the Dee, with a long day before me."

Throughout a long period of his reign His late Majesty paid an annual visit in the spring to Abergeldie, the beloved Highland home of Queen Victoria, there to fish in the deep pools of the



VISITING THE NATIONAL GALLERY

The King and Queen arriving in their carriage to visit the National Gallery in March 1933. Their Majesties' keen interest in art was revealed by their constant patronage of our leading painters and sculptors



ANTI-NAZI DEMONSTRATION

A procession of 30,000 Jews leaving Stepney to attend an anti-Nazi demonstration in July 1933. The Nazis, by expelling all Jews from Germany, aroused widespread indignation among members of the Jewish race in other lands

Royal preserves. It is reported that, usually, on such occasions, he had with him only one companion, and that the anglers made their headquarters at a small house situated near the Castle.

There is an amusing story told about the King (when Prince of Wales) whilst fishing on the Tweed. It appears that a very capable and enthusiastic gillie was appointed to attend the Royal angler. This was the first time such an honour had been conferred upon the Highlander, and his anxiety to avoid even the slightest breach of etiquette was evident. He succeeded well—extremely well—until a certain critical situation arose. Then he failed, ingloriously. His Royal master was fishing a deep pool where very good sport might be expected. At length, a fine salmon could be seen. As a rule the Prince flung his line with great adroitness; but on this occasion he made a short cast. The salmon, in consequence, darted away at full speed, a silver streak of swiftness. Now the gillie, who was an ardent fisherman long before he had become an attendant upon the Heir to the Throne, simply could not contain himself. Forgetting all etiquette, even all ordinary politeness, he touched the Prince on the arm and cried indignantly:



A GUARD OF HONOUR AT BALLATER

The King inspecting a guard of honour of Cameronians at Ballater on his way to Balmoral in 1933. With him are Captain Campbell and Prince George, now the Duke of Kent.



EXAMINING THE CODEX SINAITICUS

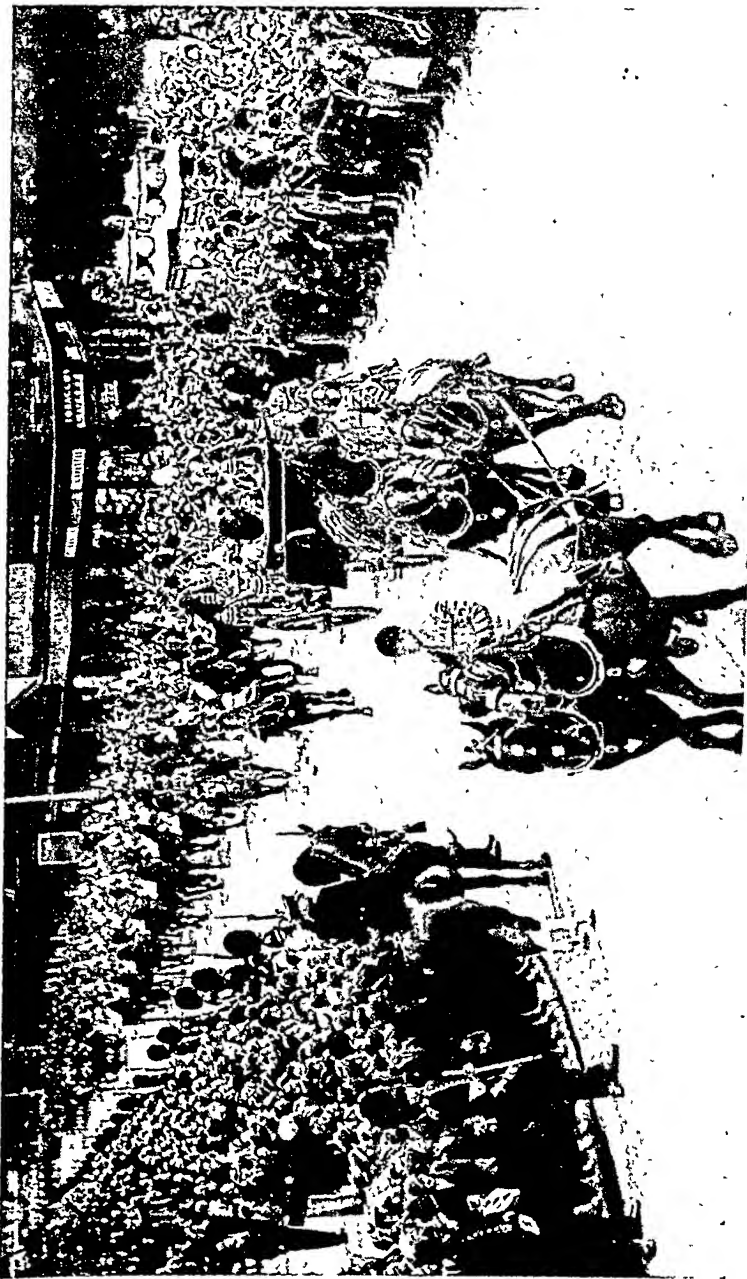
£100,000 was the price at which Great Britain bought from the Soviet Government the Codex Sinaiticus, one of the oldest versions known of the Old Testament. Here are experts examining the work on its arrival at the British Museum

"If feesh in that dom fule way again, mon, ye'll best gang hame!"

It is said that the King preferred an eighteen-foot split-cane, steel-centred rod, rather than the greenheart so much in favour amongst Dee fishermen. Most of his fish were taken with the fly. His Majesty knew the technicalities of angling from A to Z. Report has it that on one occasion the King was so keen on judging the merits of a new form of tackle, which had been sent to St. James's Palace, that he actually left a *levée*, then being held, in order to gratify his sportsman's curiosity.

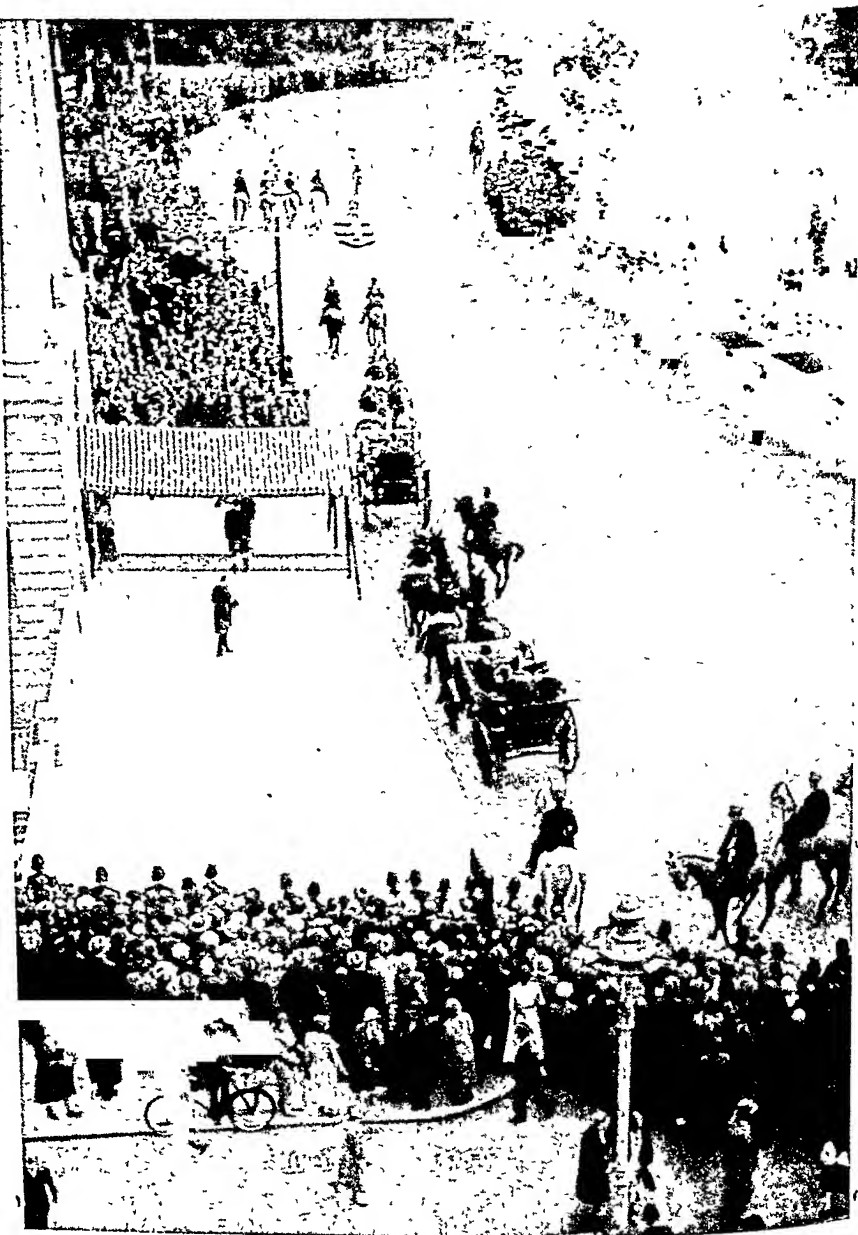
As a yachtsman King George earned a world-wide reputation. Perhaps we find an echo of His Majesty's earlier ambition to pursue a naval career in the interest and intense pleasure that yachting afforded him.

It has been said that the King's visit to Cowes, where he banqueted with sailor-men, was his one real holiday in the year! On one occasion, during the Royal London Yacht Club's Regatta at Cowes, the day was spoilt by heavy showers of rain; but King George's enthusiasm was by no means damped by "the beating fusillade that poured from louring clouds." Clad in sou'-wester and oilskins, he impressed all onlookers as being the open-air enthusiast *in excelsis*, and his cheery smile was a splendid antidote



VISIT OF THE LATE KING OF IRAQ

In June 1933, King Faisal of Iraq paid what was to be almost his last State visit to another country before his tragic death in Switzerland. He received a warm welcome in London, as this photograph shows. The carriage and its escort are leaving Victoria Station after the arrival



THE NEW SOUTH AFRICA HOUSE

Because of its commanding island site fronting Trafalgar Square, more than usual public interest was aroused over the building of the Union of South Africa's new home in London. This photograph shows the crowd welcoming the King as he arrived to open the magnificent edifice in 1933.

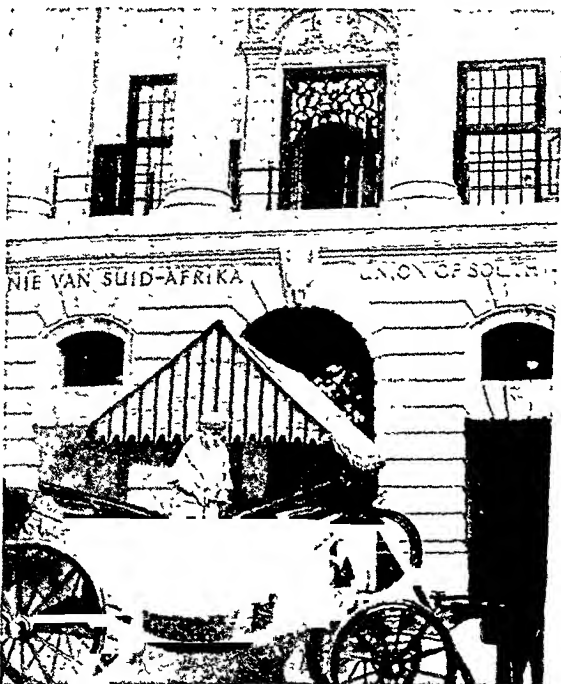
to the depressing influence of the weather. He was as happy and content as any man could be, for he was aboard the *Britannia*, and she was playing her part right worthily in the race for big yachts.

Yachting is not the sport of the majority, and the King's catholicity of taste was shown by the genuine interest he took in the games dear to the heart of the general public. He attended cricket and football matches, and lacrosse and hockey matches at Lord's and Queen's respectively, and was often an enthusiastic onlooker at the lawn-tennis tournaments at Wimbledon. His challenge cups, given in open competition, have proved a stimulus to many ambitious players in various branches of sport. With regard to tennis it is interesting to note that this game, invented under the name of sphairistike, and introduced by its inventor, Major Wingfield, was the successor to archery and croquet.

The King, when Prince of Wales, frequently played it on the courts at Buckingham and St. James's Palaces.

When, within recent years, at the Rugby International, Scotland beat England by seventeen points to nine at Twickenham, the King showed his appreciation of good losers by shaking hands with every member of the English team.

"Bad luck,



AFTER OPENING SOUTH AFRICA HOUSE

The graceful design of the building is seen even in this small section. The whole is constructed as far as possible of South African material. In the picture Queen Mary is entering her carriage after accompanying the King to the opening.



ARRIVING FOR THE OLYMPIA TOURNAMENT

The King and Queen alighting from their car for the 1934 version of the famous annual Naval and Military Tournament. King George's interest in this event was especially great because of his extensive technical knowledge of the Services

captain, but a first-class game!" His Majesty is reported to have said.

It was at this particular match that an autograph-fiend had to be forcibly held back lest his ardour should exceed his regard for etiquette, and entering the Royalstand he should request the King to give him the Royal signature.

When the great contests have taken place at Wembley it can safely be said

that there was never any more appreciative spectator than His Majesty.

The opening ceremony of the Civil Service Sports Ground at Chiswick was attended by the King and the Duke of York (who, as the President of the Civil Service Sports Council, received His Majesty) and a great gathering of leading sports officials and sportsmen and -women. The magnificent ground, which cost thirty thousand pounds, is thirty acres in extent, and includes three cricket squares, a Rugby pitch, four Association football pitches, two hockey pitches, a running track, and twenty-seven tennis courts. After the opening ceremony the King and the Duke of York watched some of the various matches taking place on the new ground.

Cricket, no less than football, had the King's interest and



RIDING IN THE PARK

A scene which was often witnessed on many fine mornings when the King was in residence at Buckingham Palace—His Majesty riding in Rotten Row with his equery.

support. Many are the contests he witnessed, amongst the number being one of the famous Test Matches between England and Australia, within quite recent years. Had the details of His Majesty's conversation with J. W. H. T. Douglas, the English captain, been reported in full, the newspapers containing them would have achieved a phenomenal sale, for the subject under discussion was the respective prospects of the opposing teams!

Swimming also enjoyed the King's patronage. During His Majesty's earlier days he was a capable swimmer. Indeed, on one occasion, when cruising the world in the *Bacchante*, a bluejacket fell overboard, and Prince George (as he then was) immediately dived after him, successfully supporting him until help arrived.

In 1893 the King, then Duke of York, became President of the Life-Saving Society, and his letters of encouragement and congratulation to the members of that Society have been frequent. The public displays which His Majesty attended are too numerous to mention, the first being so long ago as 1896 at the West India Docks.

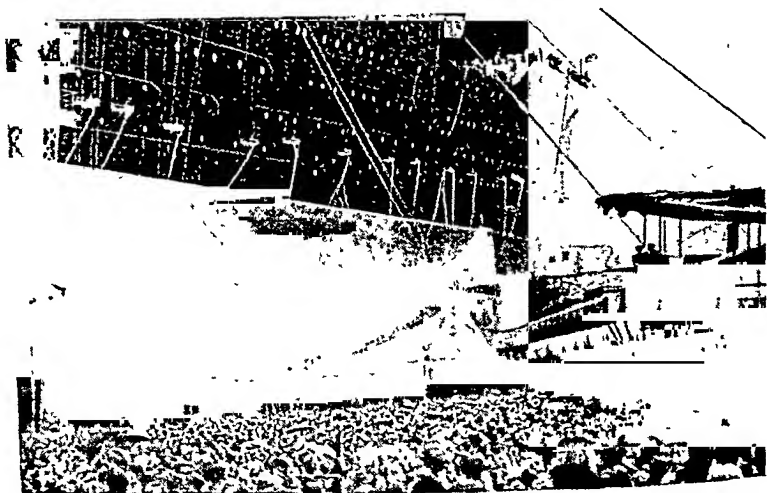


ENGAGED

A photograph of Prince George of England and Princess Marina of Greece shortly after the announcement that they were engaged. The news was made public whilst Prince George was on holiday in Yugoslavia, where the Princess also was staying.

THE KING AND WORK

KING GEORGE was a friend of all who lead the active life. His Majesty, for his own part, was a confirmed believer in the excellence and virtue of hard work, and his personal example gave the lie direct to the idea that has been

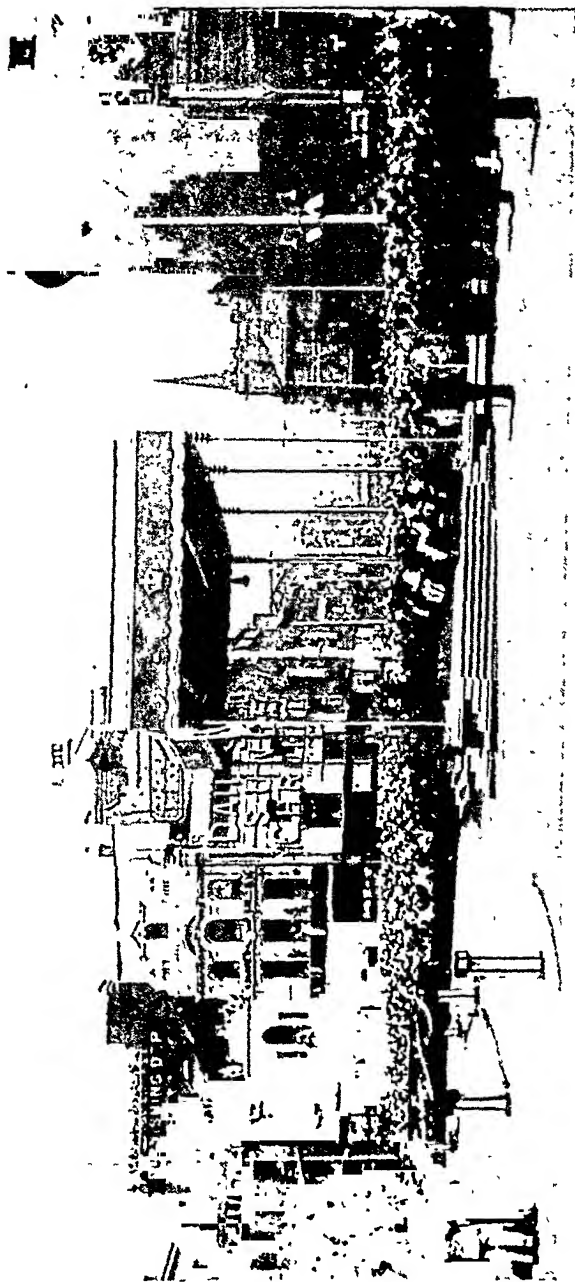


LAUNCHING OF THE *QUEEN MARY*

This mammoth Cunard liner may well be said to have made history even before existing, for the financial crisis of 1931 caused construction work to be entirely suspended for many months—a most unusual happening. The King and Queen are seen on the platform to the right of this picture

entertained in some ill-informed quarters—that a monarch's life is a life of ease.

As a matter of fact His Majesty's leisure was limited to a far greater extent than is that of very many of his subjects. Kingship necessarily entails heavy responsibilities, and such responsibilities necessitate that there must be strict adherence to method. Even when at Balmoral, one of the most sequestered spots in the Highlands, the King was not wholly free from the affairs of State. Telephone and telegram kept His Majesty in unflinching touch with official matters in London which demanded his attention. He was, in some respects, quite as much "tied" as any City man, who must

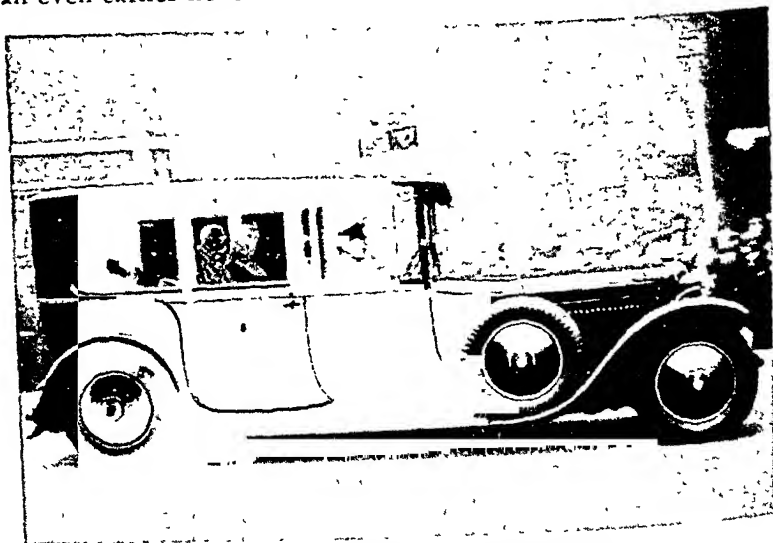


AT THE OPENING OF THE MERSEY TUNNEL

The new tunnel under the River Mersey between Liverpool and Birkenhead is one of the longest road tunnels in the world, and represents a very considerable feat in engineering and design. This photograph shows the dais from which the King spoke at the opening ceremony.

go to his office every day, and he certainly knew the meaning of routine as well as any clerk or business man can know it.

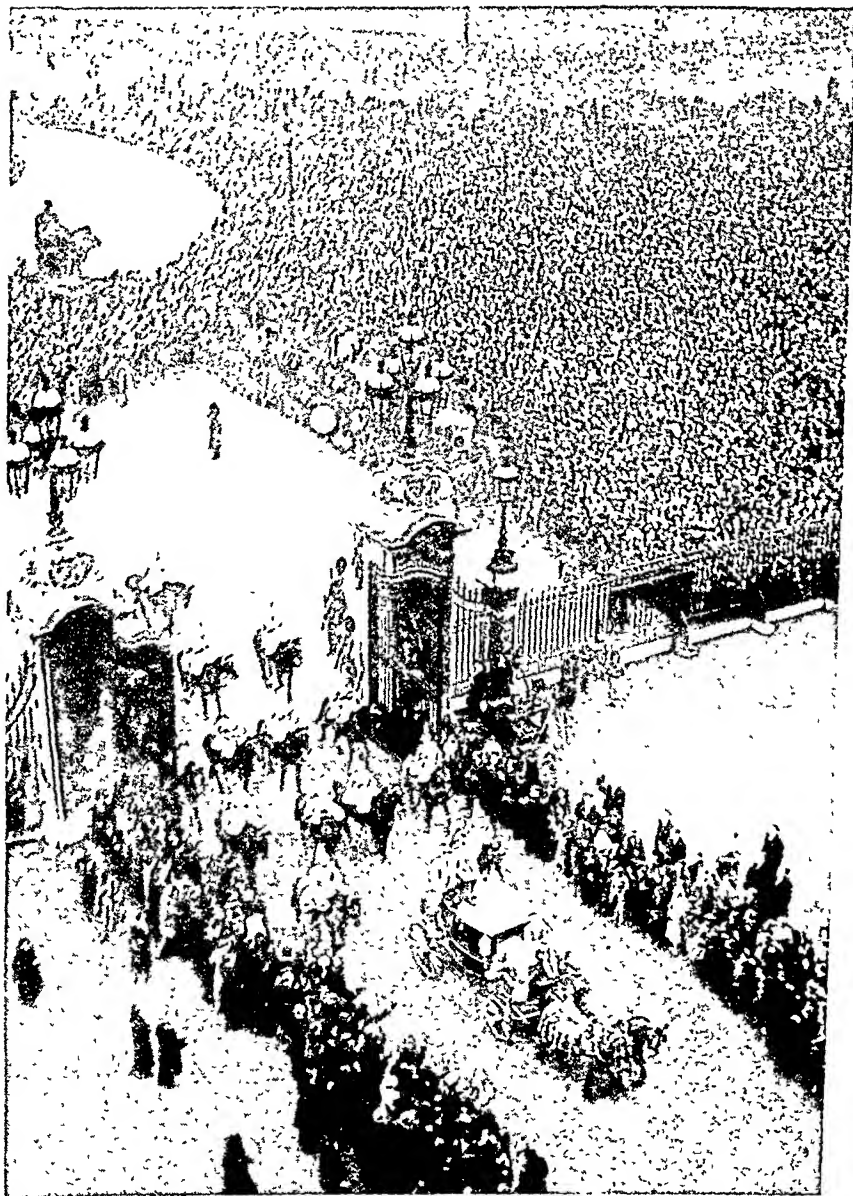
The way to deal effectively with important work is to begin the day early, and, still better, to exercise in the open air before commencing the day's duties. Such was ever the method and example of His Majesty King George. Everyone read some years ago about the King's morning rides in Rotten Row, usually between 7 and 9 a.m.; and not seldom he was seen abroad at an even earlier hour.



AFTER THE OPENING OF PARLIAMENT

The cold and very foggy weather of November 1934 made it impossible to use the State coach for the historic ceremony of opening Parliament, and Their Majesties were obliged to travel by car. They are shown here in their State robes driving away from the House of Lords

All that concerns the welfare of workers of every class, order, and description was of interest to His Majesty. Their well-being and comfort had his very serious attention. Of this there is abundant evidence. For instance, some years ago His Majesty witnessed the opening of a small block of dwelling-houses erected for working men and their families. He was keenly interested. In his opinion, however, there was something wrong. He was fully aware that for the most part working men have to study economy, and that coal and other fuel are a consideration. Furthermore, housework is wearying, especially where there is much to be done and only one pair of hands to do it. Two fires



LONG LIVE THE BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM!

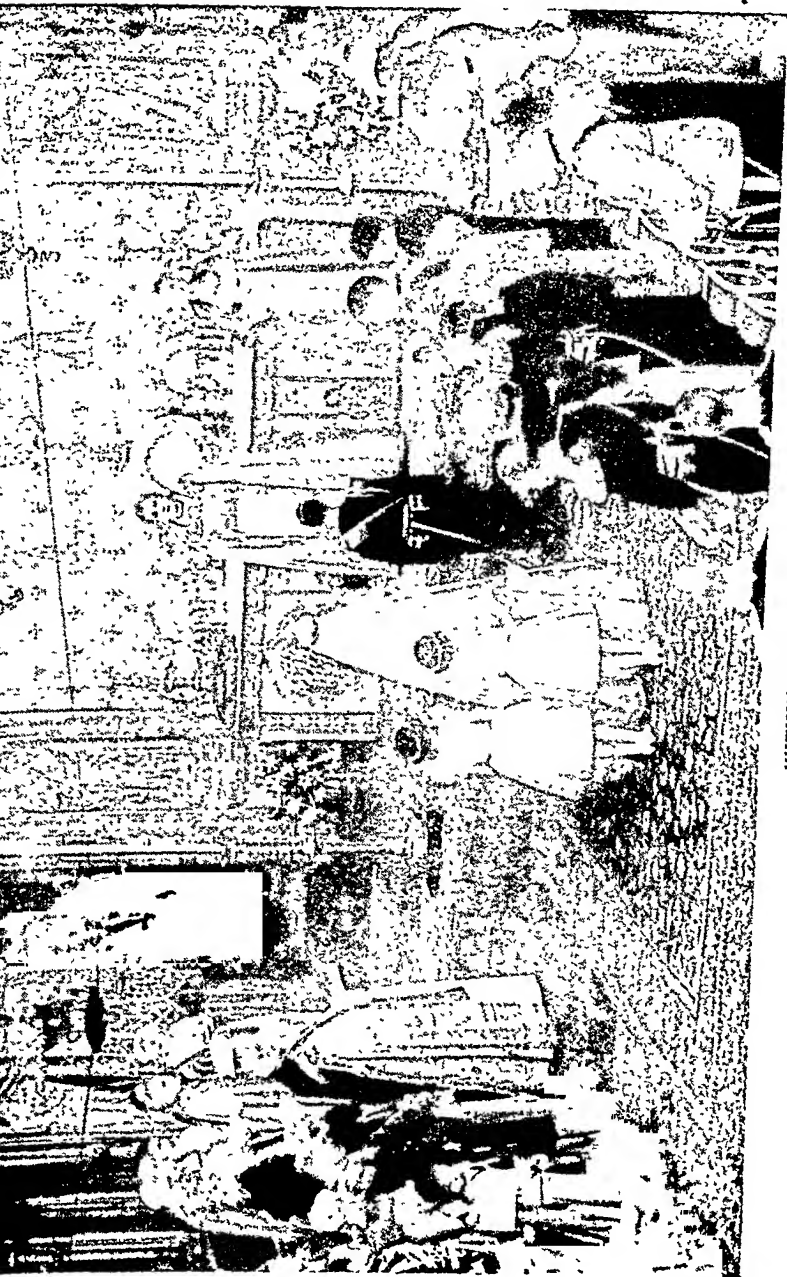
A small section only of the immense sea of people who flocked to the Procession route to witness the Duke and Duchess of Kent returning from Westminster Abbey. Such a crowd as the above has not been seen outside Buckingham Palace since the day of the Armistice.

use up twice as much fuel and entail twice as much labour as one. The King was of the opinion that if a single fireplace could be made to serve two rooms—the sitting-room and the kitchen—this would be a great improvement. It was an inspiration that does not seem to have occurred to anyone else in all the long years that architects have been planning and builders have been building; but it occurred to the King, and, realising its possibilities, he worked the idea out very carefully. The result was highly satisfactory, and His Majesty patented the invention. One writer, describing the invention, states that “the arrangement, placed of course in the wall that separates the two rooms requiring to be heated, is worked by means of an easily moving lever which, when the fire is no longer required in the one room, swings the grate, with its blazing coals, into the other room where it is required.” How great a saving of time, labour, and fuel this device proved to be is familiar to all having experience of the building world.

There was a rumour that during the General Strike of 1926 His Majesty would have elected to take steps that might have adjusted the balance and reconciled both the strikers and those against whom they were on strike, but that he was in some manner prevented from putting his wish into effect. One does not know what truth there may have been in the rumour, but it is certain that at all times, and on all occasions, workers of every kind had His Majesty's sincere wishes for their well-being, happiness, and prosperity. In the King the miners, like all other sections of the community, had a true sympathiser who was deeply concerned when conditions are hard and life a bitter struggle. Within quite recent years Their Majesties the King and Queen gave a donation of seven hundred and fifty pounds towards the relief of the unfortunate colliers of the Rhondda Valley, where at that time there were 250,000 unemployed.

At an earlier date (July 9th, 1912) the King and Queen visited the famous Silverwood Colliery, Yorkshire, where they were taken on a tour of inspection, conducted by managers and officials. Many of the important engineering and other features of the colliery were pointed out, and Their Majesties listened intently to a vivid account of some of the problems of coal-mining as described by one of the guides in response to the Royal enquiry. Silverwood is very well provided for in safety measures, and this circumstance was noted with evident satisfaction by the Royal visitors.

Another memorable occasion was the opening of the extension of the Royal Albert Dock, which ceremony was performed by

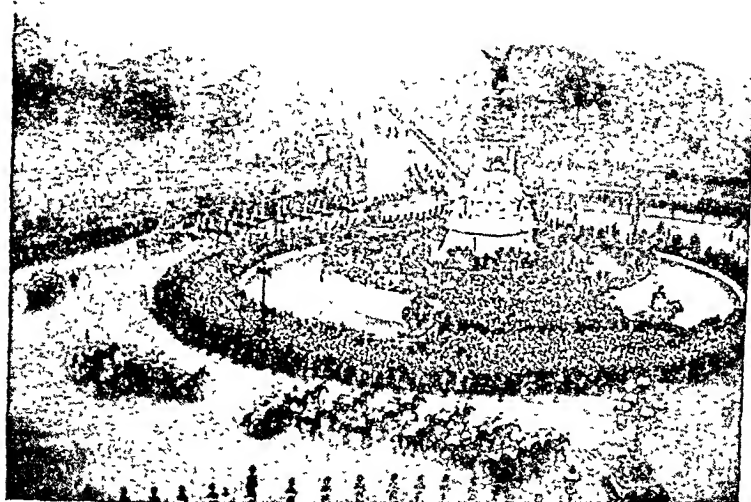


WITHIN THE ABBEY

A unique photograph of Prince George and Princess Marina kneeling before the High Altar, at which Dr. Temple, Archbishop of York, is officiating. Holding the bride's train are Princess Elizabeth (right) and Lady May Cambridge. The English ceremony was followed by that of the Orthodox Greek Church when the bridal pair regained Buckingham Palace

Their Majesties King George and Queen Mary. One of the most charming of incidents was provided when the King shook hands with Thomas Vine, the navvy ganger on construction of the new dock. Thomas Vine was a typical British workman of the best type, and the King, quick to appreciate his sterling qualities, smiled benignantly upon him and expressed the hope that he was well.

Every branch of industry attracted the attention of the King. Their Majesties received a great ovation as they drove through the crowded East End streets of London to Beckton, there to open a new coal-handling plant belonging to the Gas, Light, and



- THE MOST POPULAR MARRIAGE OF THE CENTURY

A splendid picture, taken from Buckingham Palace itself, of the return from Westminster Abbey of the newly married Duke and Duchess of Kent. The throng which watched the procession was beyond numbering and many millions of enthusiasts listened in their homes to the broadcast of the service. The King's coach is foremost in the *cortège*.

Coke Company, at the largest and oldest gas works in the world, and providing employment for some nineteen thousand men. In these works the Royal visitors saw an immense holder, having a capacity of eight million cubic feet. The new plant which they inspected enabled coal to be dealt with at the rate of two thousand tons per hour, and provided special facilities for the unloading of the Company's own coal-ships. After opening this new plant the King and Queen went to East Ham, there to inspect the Company's extensive sports ground, which furnishes the multitudinous workmen with means of recreation.

How deep was the King's regard for all that pertains to the progress and prosperity of the Empire was shown in many ways, not the least of which was the keen interest he manifested in the Industrial Exhibitions that were organised from time to time. The appeal that the Wembley Exhibitions made to His Majesty and to the Queen, as to other members of the Royal Family, was frequently commented upon in the Press. Both the King and the Queen often expressed their admiration of the evidences of our Empire's vast enterprise and the amazing wealth and variety of its products. Their admiration was based upon wide and intimate knowledge.

A friend of the writer, who saw the King at close quarters during one of the Wembley gatherings, said: "His Majesty looks at everything with the greatest interest. If he does not know anything about some feature that specially appeals to him he enquires and finds out. He finds all that is done beneath the sun, every art, every trade, every form of useful human activity, of absorbing interest. Nothing escapes his notice however small or however incidental it may seem to less analytical and penetrating minds. The pleasure which His Majesty's special notice gives those to whom he addresses his remarks is delightful to behold." In the bad old days kings all too often kept themselves aloof from the interests and activities of their subjects, with the result that there were frequent very deplorable misunderstandings and a lack of mutual sympathy and mutual confidence.

Every movement directed towards the betterment of humanity, spiritually, morally, and materially, had the King's wholehearted support and encouragement. His Majesty opened institutions for the amelioration of human suffering, he helped organisations for social improvement in a very practical way as well as by the moral influence of his personal interest in them and in their work. He encouraged those who seek to achieve success and prosperity, yet never failed to extend his kindly sympathy to the many who have failed. Someone has spoken of King George as "the least censorious man in the world." His vast knowledge of the world and of human nature did much towards placing him amongst the staunchest friends of all who fall and falter by the way. He was an ally of the true Social Reformer.

The Reverend William Lax, the eminent Nonconformist missionary and reformer of the East End, has given a delightful account of an interview with the King at Buckingham Palace in the early post-War days. In the course of this conversation His Majesty enquired as to the welfare of his people at Poplar. The Mayor replied that they were getting on excellently, that the



THE DUKE OF KENT MARRIED

The Duke of Kent and Princess Marina, between the King and Queen, acknowledging from a balcony of Buckingham Palace the cheers of a vast crowd after their wedding in 1934.

King's visit to them was greatly appreciated, and that they were rejoicing because the War was over. His Majesty was glad to hear of their festivities, and asked Mr. Lax to convey his good wishes to everyone in his borough. The King then enquired what was the particular message that the Methodist Church had to give the world to-day. The Mayor, somewhat taken by surprise, replied that this was a rather comprehensive question, but he would say the Methodist Church's message was: "Honour all men, love the brotherhood, fear God, honour the King." The King, towards the close of the interview, expressed the hope that the Mayor's good work would prosper, and added, "and that my people everywhere will find joy in the service they render to the community. That should be our great aim, Mr. Mayor."¹

To describe the multifarious activities and enterprises in which the King showed throughout his active life a very real and living interest would require a book in itself. Neither do we by any means exhaust the list when we mention that a never-to-be-forgotten event in the world of medical science was that of the King's reception at Buckingham Palace of a hundred doctors and other men of science, representing twenty-eight nations. The object of this assemblage was the celebration of the publication of William Harvey's work on the circulation of the blood.

In the course of the King's reply to an address by Sir John Rose Bradford, President of the Royal Collège of Physicians, His Majesty said:

"The importance and value of William Harvey's work cannot be exaggerated. In an age when physiological knowledge was in a state of darkness and chaos, he laid the essential foundation for the science of physiology by demonstrating not only the fact of the circulation, but the manner in which it took place. . . .

"We may proudly note that Harvey, in his threefold capacity as successful physician in private practice, as physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and as an eminent student and investigator, foreshadowed what is now and has long been characteristic of British physiology—a combination of research with medical and surgical practice, allied with generous devotion to the service of the poor in the public hospitals."

Again, on an occasion always to be remembered in the sphere of intellectual advancement, His Majesty the King, accompanied by the Queen, opened the new University at Bristol, and heard in an address by Lord Haldane, the Chancellor, much that

¹ A full account of the interview appears in *Lax of Poplar*, by himself (The Epworth Press).



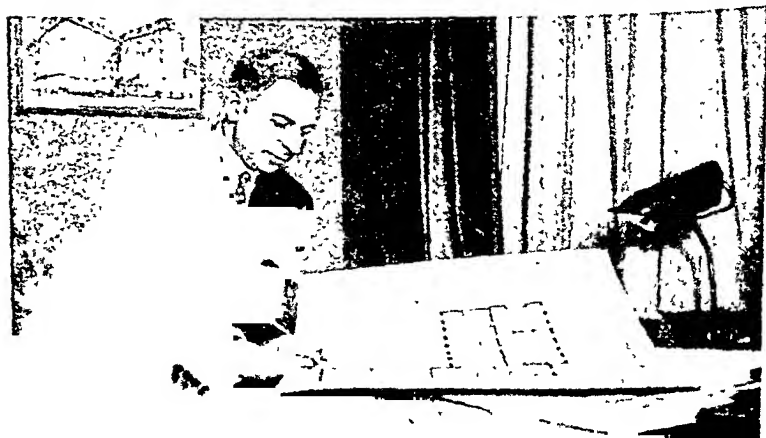
AT PADDINGTON STATION

Hamley Hall, near Birmingham, was the residence at which the first part of the Royal honeymoon was spent, and Paddington Station, whence the Duke and Duchess set out from London, was brilliantly decorated with flags and flowers. A picture of the couple just before boarding the train

interested them concerning the higher educational movements of the day. The King also showed, by personal interest in all pertaining to education, how sincerely he believed that opportunities for scholastic achievement should be available to all, and that he appreciated the paramount importance of systematic and progressive instruction in everything that makes for the enlightenment of humankind.

Municipal, no less than other modern developments, engaged His Majesty's attention, and in this connection we cannot do better than recall the occasion, some years ago, when Liverpool's great water scheme in North Wales was completed. At the opening ceremony the King in the course of his speech said:

"We can see for ourselves how the genius of man has transformed the valley of a mountain stream and its tributaries into a lake of more than a thousand acres, capable of yielding between fifty and sixty million gallons of water a day through an aqueduct nearly seventy miles in length to Liverpool, supplying them with that inestimable blessing, an abundance of pure water. . . . You all will, I know, join with me in paying a tribute to those



PLANNING THE KING'S JUBILEE HOME

A permanent memento of the Jubilee will be a house presented to the King by the Royal Warrant Holders' Association and built on a site in Surrey presented by Lord Iveagh. King George himself chose the final design, and Mr. Beresford Marshall, the successful architect is shown here with the plan.

who were the promoters of the scheme, to the engineers who designed and executed the work, not forgetting the men of mind and muscle to whose labours this magnificent undertaking is a striking testimony."

Another department of activity which always aroused His Majesty's sympathetic interest is agriculture, and many are the occasions

on which he showed his great enthusiasm for the scientific cultivation of the land and the improvement of livestock. The King performed the opening ceremony at many of the leading agricultural establishments in Great Britain, Ireland, and in the Overseas Colonies. Representative bodies of farmers have been entertained by the King at Sandringham, and His Majesty moved in the midst of his agricultural guests, conversing with them upon the subjects concerned most intimately with their welfare, and in which he, personally, was deeply interested. The King was concerned with all pertaining to the advancement of horticulture, also, as his presence at the Royal Horticultural Show has amply attested.



MAKING JUBILEE MUGS

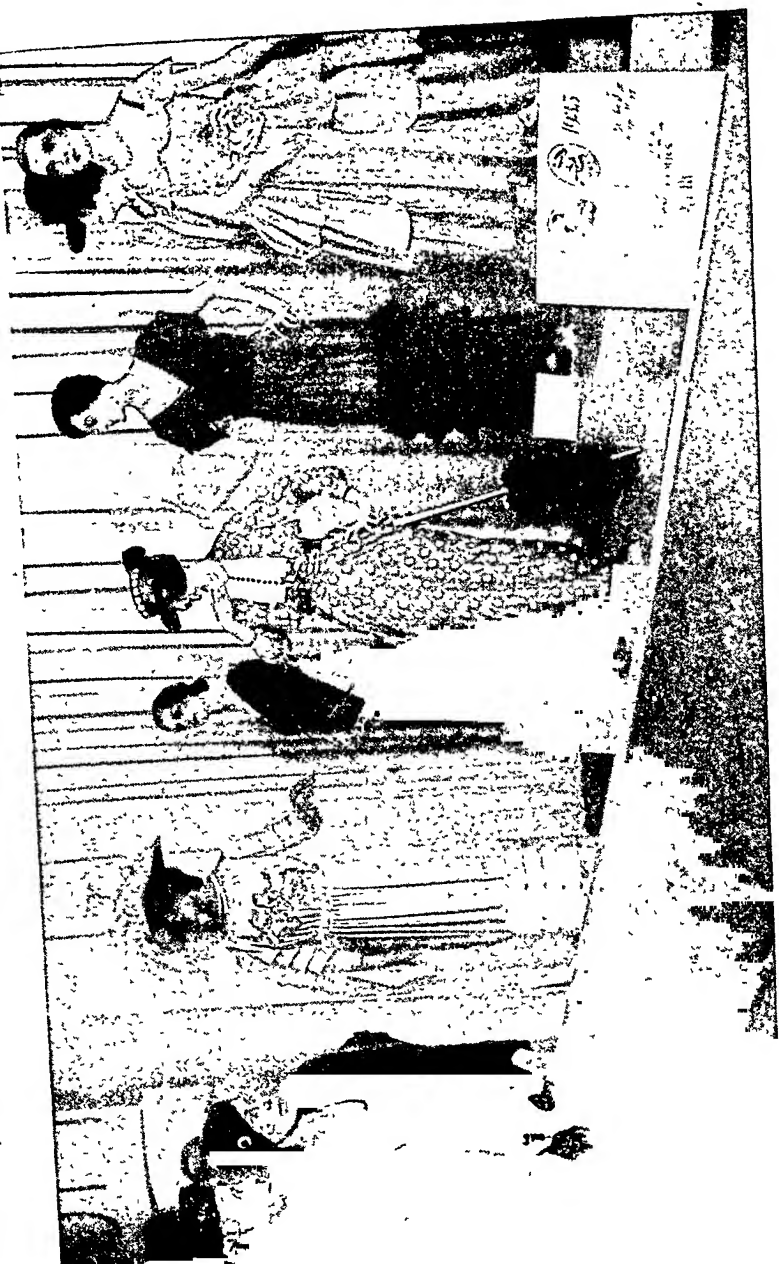
An open competition was held to secure a suitable design and shape for the Jubilee mugs and beakers made in millions by the Spode Pottery Works, Stoke-on-Trent. Mr. T. Hassall, the successful designer, is here shown examining the mugs with one of the girls at the factory

AMERICA AND BRITAIN'S KING

UPON the death of King Edward the Seventh profound emotion was felt throughout America. *The Times* New York correspondent stated that "no monarch has ever had a stronger grip over American public sentiment. His visit to this country more than a generation ago as Prince of Wales was never forgotten. His tact and charm of personality made a lasting impression, of which no Englishman who has sojourned in the United States can be long unaware. What the young Prince sowed the King reaped. During his reign, the American people felt that they knew him as intimately, and were known by him as intimately, as the people of the European countries which he visited so often. They admired his qualities as a man of ideals, his kingship, and the success of his diplomacy." The *New York Sun* declared that Britain's late King had been "a strong power for good, a mainstay of the peace of Europe, a preventer of mischief in England, a steady friend of the American people." Throughout America the Press gave expression to similar sentiments. Whatever unfriendly feelings may have lingered in relation to the English monarchy from the days of George III, King Edward's great-grandfather, were completely dispelled and forgotten since Edward the Seventh, as Prince of Wales, had stood, bareheaded, in reverential awe, at the tomb of Washington.

Happily, the harmony now long established between America and England has increased and not diminished. It grows and deepens from more to more. Within recent years there has been ample proof of this statement.

During October 1927 a party of American Legionaries, consisting of some two hundred and twenty members, paid a visit to London. They were invited to a reception at Buckingham Palace, followed by a luncheon at the Guildhall. The enthusiasm of the party was aroused to concert-pitch by the gracious welcome given them by the King and Queen. The usual formalities were set aside, and the occasion was delightful in every way. It is recorded that one of the Legionaries had expected to find King George wearing a crown on his head, and was greatly surprised to meet His Majesty bareheaded. Apparently some of our friends



AT THE WHITE CITY SECTION, B.I.F

Not content with her exhaustive tour of Olympia, Queen Mary also visited in 1935 the White City section of the British Industries Fair, where the fashions of the quarter-century of the reign. Here, accompanied by the Princess Royal, she is shown taking much interest in a stand showing the changes of fashion



AT THE NOW FAMILIAR B I L'

The British Industries Fair has now become so large that it is held in three sections, of which that at Olympia is the chief. It is never too big, however, for Queen Mary to show interest in almost every stand during her Olympia visit. In 1934 it is estimated that she walked a total of four miles, and in 1935, when this picture was taken, nearly six.

from across the Atlantic must have entertained story-book ideas upon the subject of Royalty's way of receiving guests.

One of the American visitors who had fought in the Great War was Lieutenant Frank Schoble. He had lost his sight during a bombardment at Verdun, and was personally conducted by the Queen to shake hands with the King, and he enjoyed also the honour and privilege of a short conversation with Their Majesties.

When we consider the free and easy attitude that prevailed in the American and Colonial Armies between officers and those of other ranks, we are not at all surprised that the American Legionaries so thoroughly appreciated the absence of the usual ceremonial etiquette. *Aprapas* of the unconventionality of the Colonial Troops during the War, Captain Thompson relates an



THE JUBILEE MEDAL

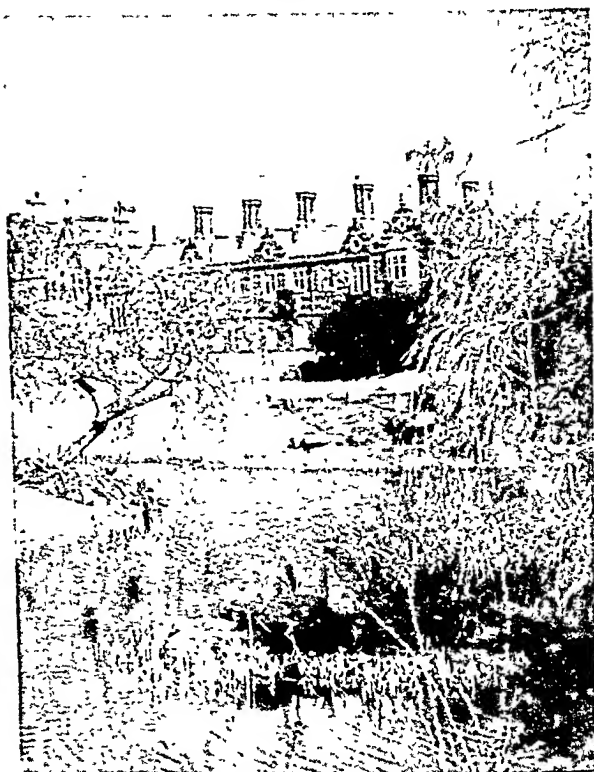
Two special medals, on sale to the public at Jubilee time, were struck in large numbers at the Royal Mint. The medals differ in size and price, but their designs are the same. Obverse and reverse sides are shown in this picture.

amusing incident. On one occasion an Australian Colonel paraded his men and addressed them, as follows: "Boys, the British General is coming to inspect us. While he is here don't call me Alf, and for God's sake don't spit!" Equally free and easy was the attitude between officers and men amongst the American troops.

However, we must not digress.

Legionaire Schoble reported later that the King talked to him just as if His Majesty and he were friends. "A kindlier man you could not meet," he declared emphatically. "The kindly graciousness of the King and Queen is the most beautiful impression of my tour with my comrades in this great pilgrimage," he added.

Another Legionary stated that when he sailed for the United



SANDRINGHAM AND ITS LAKE

This unusual view of the King's beautiful country home, the scene of his happiest moments—and of his death—shows its delightful setting, standing high above the placid waters of the lake in the grounds

countries which strove so valiantly and with such great sacrifice during the War could, and must, achieve even greater things for the progress of the world in the peace which had been so hardly won.

A well-known American citizen, the late Mr. Edwin Walker, who once occupied the Presidency of the Schenectady Railway Company, when asked to give his opinion upon the real attitude of the average American citizen towards the English monarchical system, replied to the effect that, looking back as far as he was able (and he had lived in the United States since early boyhood), Americans had always entertained the deepest regard for Britain's King, and he had never doubted that in time of emergency they would come eagerly to Britain's aid. Mr. Walker remarked, also, that everything relating to King George published in the

States he would carry back an experience "such as must be the envy of all American citizens."

One result of the American Legionaries' visit to London, and particularly to Buckingham Palace, was that the bond of union between America and Britain, already strong was rendered even stronger, and everyone who was present at the Guildhall reception went away feeling that the two

American newspapers was read with the greatest avidity. He, for his own part, knew of a native-born American who, during the years of King George's reign, had made a vast and comprehensive collection of newspaper reports, magazine articles, and other printed matter dealing with our Monarch's life and activities, and this collection was amongst its owner's most cherished possessions. "He guards it most carefully," Mr. Walker said, "and although more than one ambitious journalist has tried to persuade him to loan it, even at a good figure, he flatly and persistently refuses, being afraid lest it should be appropriated, or otherwise 'accidentally misplaced,' and he should never see it again." From the same source we learn that a certain commercial magnate of New York, at a public dinner, declared he would gladly give a million dollars for the privilege of an interview with King George.

Everyone who visited Wembley on a certain momentous occasion remembers the sensation caused when an American visitor approached the King, and, extending a hand, exclaimed:

"Shake hands, Your Majesty!"

As to the propriety of the act opinions differed. Many people were inclined to look upon such an un-



CRAIGWEIL INTERIOR

This picture shows the beautiful furnishing, magnificently carved, of a bedroom in Craigweil House, where His late Majesty recovered from his serious illness in 1929.

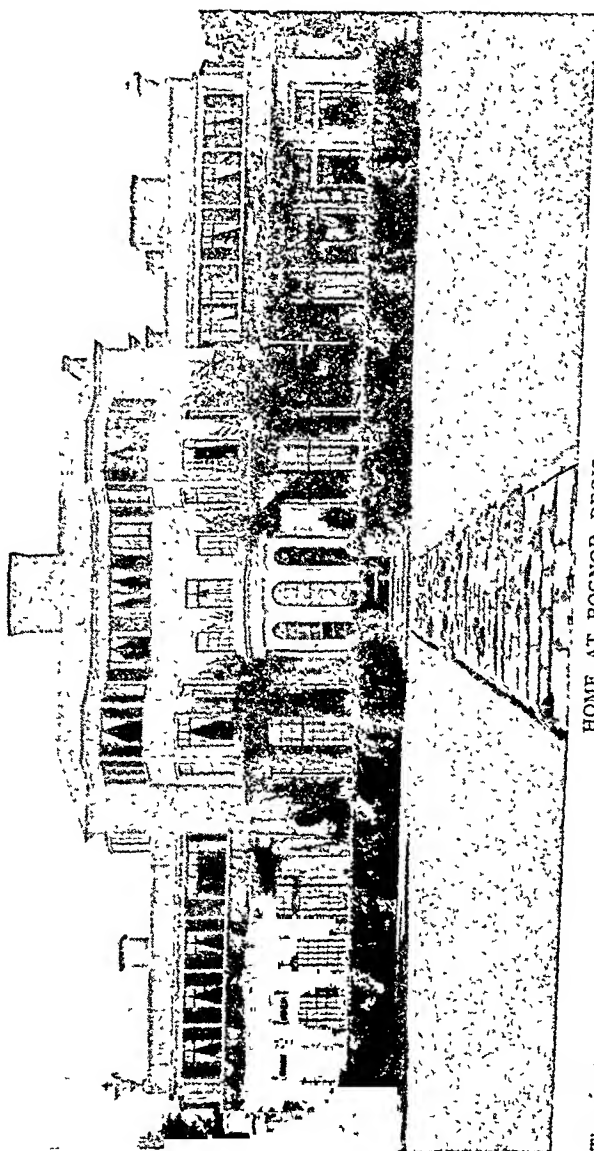
conventional mode of procedure as constituting an offence against good taste. Some others realised that, although etiquette had been outraged, no doubt the stranger had the best of intentions, and the free and easy ways of Americans differ conspicuously from our own more rigid conceptions of polite behaviour. At any rate, the incident was commented upon by the Press, not only throughout the length and breadth of the British Isles, but also throughout the English-speaking world. There was unanimous agreement upon one point—the graciousness shown by His Majesty in reciprocating the stranger's expression of goodwill.



THE KING'S TEMPORARY HOME

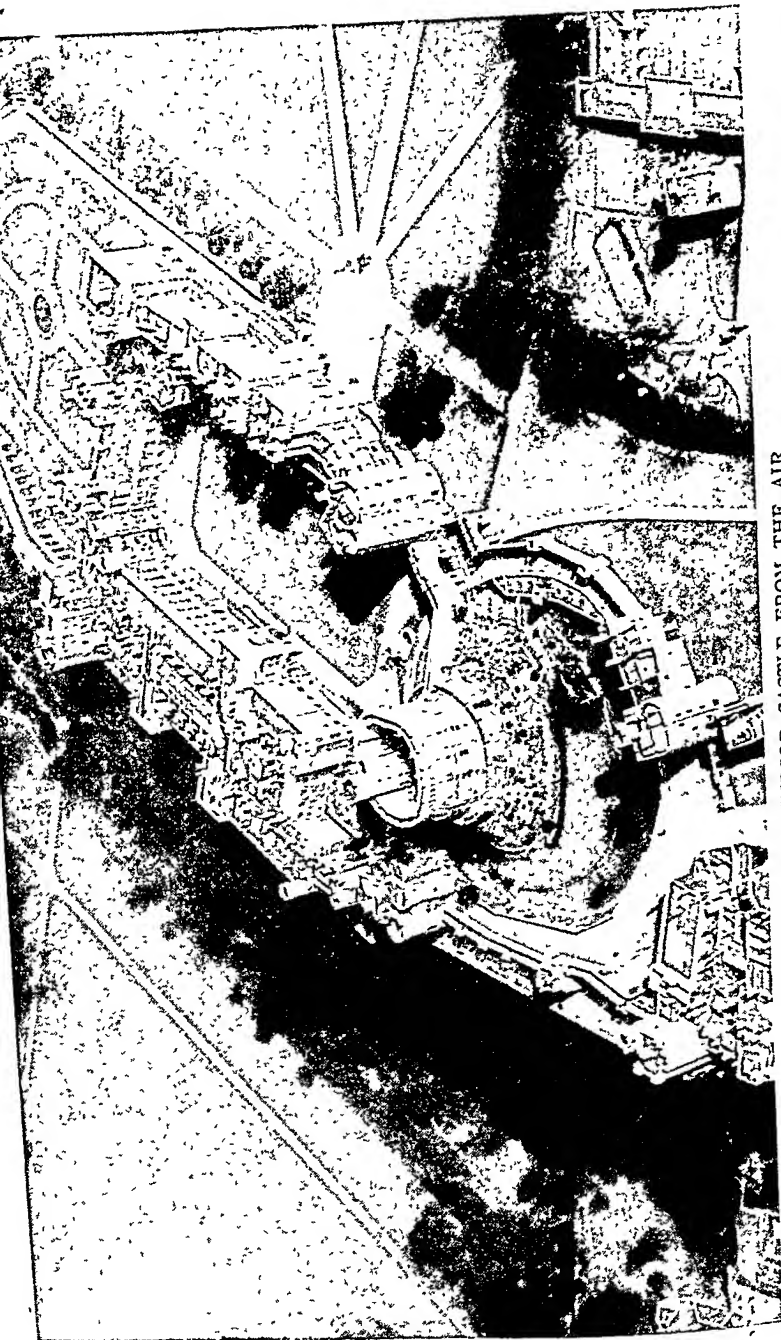
For a short while in 1935 the late King and Queen Mary took up their residence at Compton Place, Eastbourne, seen above, where they prepared in peace and quiet for the strenuous labours of the Silver Jubilee.

However, when, a few days later, an Englishman, following the example of the American, forced his way through the crowd, and, in a loud voice, urged the King to "shake hands," public sentiment was uniformly and definitely opposed to such blatant presumptuousness, and when another man acted in the same outrageous manner, the onlookers protested. Someone shouted, angrily, "Leave the King alone!" whilst another person urged the police to intervene. His Majesty, after a moment's hesitation, shook hands with the first intruder, but ignored the other obtrusive individual. The comments of the Press on the following day were scathing in the extreme. One important newspaper,



HOME AT BOGNOR REGIS

The exterior of Craigweil House, Bognor Regis, where the late King spent a happy time in 1929, after his illness, is imposing without being ornate. It is close to the sea and enjoys a splendid outlook, as well as receiving the health-giving air straight from the Channel.



WINDSOR CASTLE FROM THE AIR

An excellent view of the ancient pile. As early as Edward the Confessor's time a fortified manor stood on the site, and since William the Conqueror nearly every monarch has contributed his or her quota to the present set of buildings. In the reigns of George the Fourth and William the Fourth restorations were carried out costing nearly £1,000,000

for example, spoke of "another attempt by two presumptuous and misguided visitors to trespass upon His Majesty's good nature and forbearance." Most other leading organs of public opinion contained references to this deplorable incident, written in a strain of strong disapproval.

The dismissal of all ceremony on the part of the American visitor assuredly was less indefensible than the same action on the part of the English intruders, for Englishmen are versed in English traditions "from their youth up."



WINDSOR CASTLE

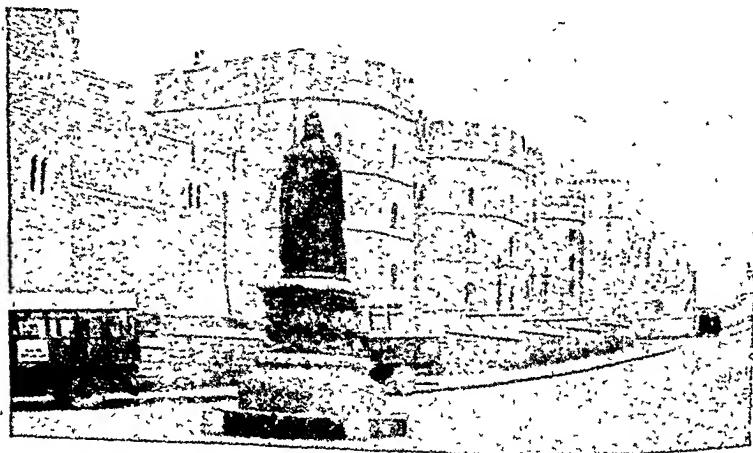
This general view gives a very good idea of the famous Royal castle's layout, though the largest group of buildings is not shown. The celebrated St George's Chapel is prominent on the right, and the photograph itself was taken from Tower Street.

The tragic death of President Wilson recalled vividly to the people of England, and particularly to the people of London, the Presidential visit to this country some few years earlier. The tremendous welcome given to President Wilson, that uncompromising champion of peace, when, riding with King George, he left Charing Cross, was remembered everywhere throughout the land, and the recollection of this visit tended to accentuate the profound regret with which the news of the President's death was received. Upon his return to America after visiting England, President Wilson was reported as having said that he had no idea that any man could have been honoured with a reception such as the King and Queen and the great English

people gave to him, and that he could never forget it. Neither could he ever forget the touching tokens of kindness and sincere goodwill that were shown to him throughout his visit wherever he went.

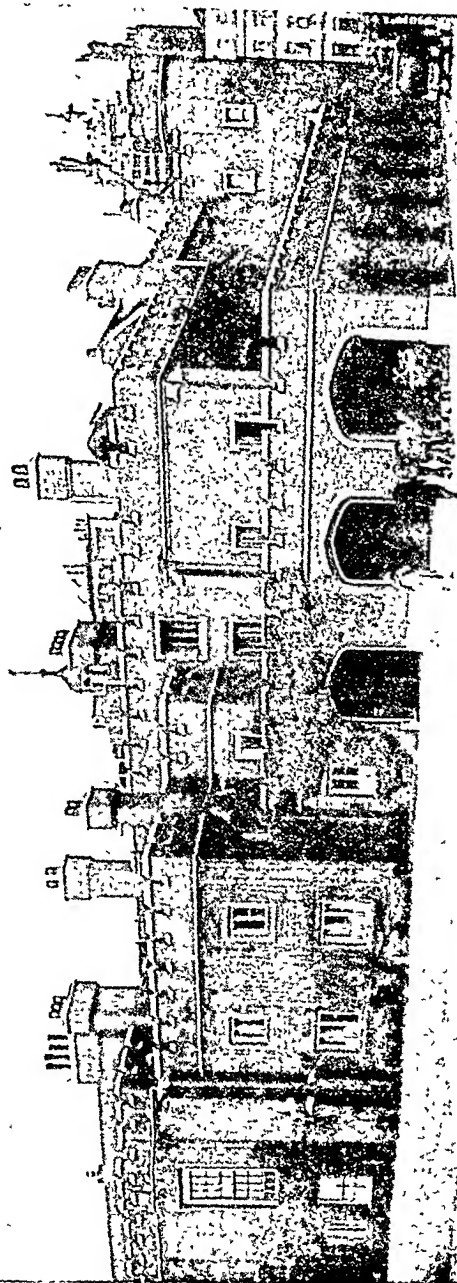
Much amusement was aroused throughout the world, some few years ago, by the utterances of "Big Bill" Thompson, Mayor of Chicago, who, strangely enough, sought to free his countrymen from English influences. King George in particular appears to have been the butt of "Big Bill's" impolite remarks, and he expressed an ambition to "bust King George on the snoot!" One may well believe that at this piece of delectable and unparalleled vulgarity, His Majesty must have been convulsed with laughter. Another part of "Big Bill's" objective was to "drive King George out of his city" by eliminating from the school-children's history books their supposedly pro-British tendencies. Mr. Thompson, however, seems to have lacked a sense of humour.

He certainly appears to have overlooked the fact that he represented the sentiments of no one save himself and a very inconsiderable minority, presumably suffering from an acute attack of Anglophobia. That the anti-King Georgists' attitude met with no sympathy on the part of the vast majority was



FROM TOWER HILL.

The Keep—the famous round tower of Windsor Castle—is seen in the background. On the extreme left is the tower wherein the curfew was nightly tolled, and from which a secret passage used to lead into Windsor Forest. The statue in the foreground is of Queen Victoria.



ST. JAMES'S PALACE, LONDON

St. James's Palace became a Royal residence on the burning of Whitehall in 1698. Henry the Eighth built most of it, probably after the designs of Holbein, but only the gatehouse and Chapel Royal remain of the old buildings. The Prince of Wales had quarters in the Ambassadors' Court since 1919.

evident by the heavy defeat of the Thompson candidates, "in spite of the attempts to intimidate the voters by methods for which Chicago has become notorious." Sound common-sense, not hysterical fanaticism, is an inalienable characteristic of the average American citizen, to whom, not unnaturally, this anti-British, anti-Georgist furore did not commend itself as being either intelligent or admirable.

Apart from a very few exceptions (barely enough to prove the proverbial rule) of the "Big Bill" kind, there cannot be

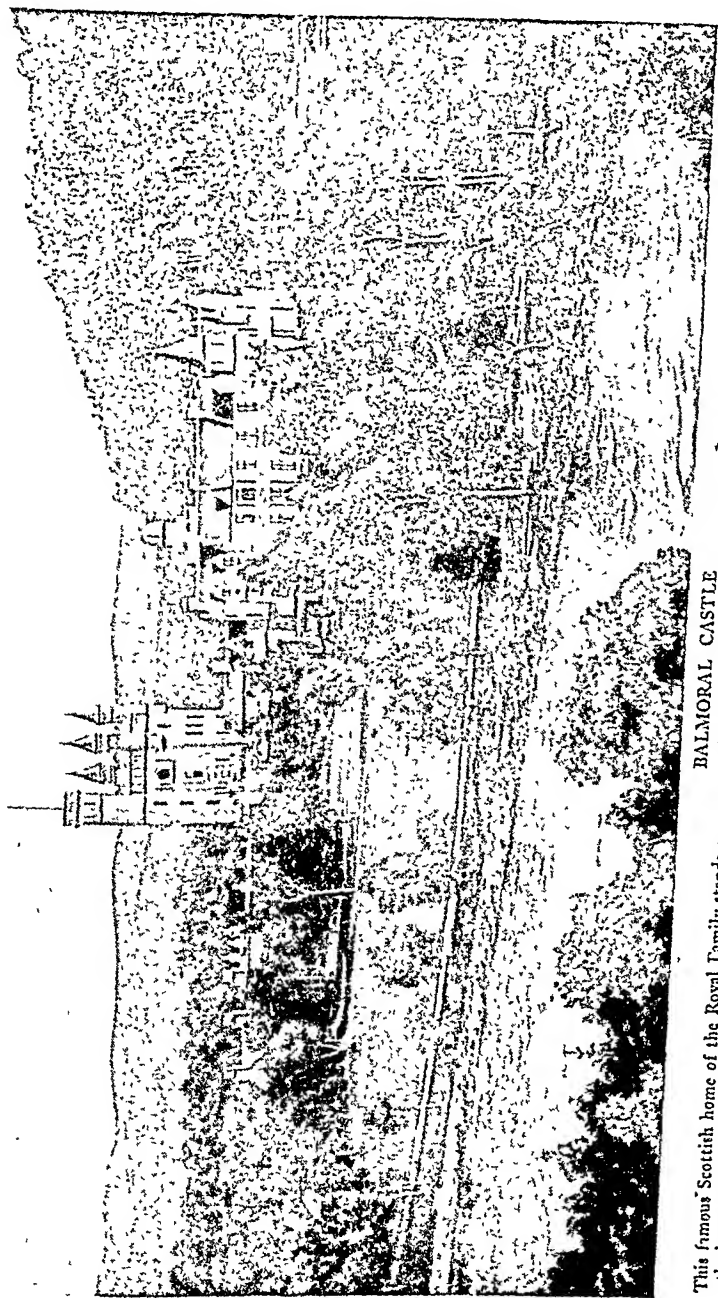


TWO OF THE BALMORAL ANIMALS

The Balmoral animals, a number of lifelike replicas of the present and past denizens of the neighbouring forests, are an amazing adornment of the Castle grounds. They typify the wild, stirring scenery in which the building is set, and of the great sport which former landlords used to have.

any possible doubt that the vast majority of the American people are sincere friends of Britain. This fact is evidenced by the ever increasing number of visitors from the U.S.A. to England and vice versa; and the firmer and closer the friendship between these two great nations grows, the better, not only for them, but for the whole world.

The visit to America, a few years ago, of our new King, then Prince of Wales, contributed no small quota to the cementing of that friendship.



BALMORAL CASTLE

This famous Scottish home of the Royal Family stands on a curve of the Dee, amid the glorious Highland scenery of Aberdeenshire. The turret attached to the large square tower rises to a height of one hundred feet, commanding magnificent views of the thousands of acres of deer-forest attached to the Castle



SANDRINGHAM HOUSE FROM THE AIR

The Sandringham Estate was perhaps the most beautiful in the King's possession. The grounds used to belong to the Hon. Spencer Cowper, from whom Edward the Seventh, then Prince of Wales, bought it in 1861. About seven thousand acres and six parishes are comprised in the estate, which is one of the largest in Norfolk.

THE KING'S HOMES AND ESTATES

BALMORAL CASTLE, built in Scotch baronial style, was the King's holiday home, to which he resorted for respite from the public and official duties which were a necessary part of his supreme office throughout the greater portion of the year. It is in truth "a haunt of ancient peace," and quite aptly



SANDRINGHAM HOUSE FROM THE LAKE

The original house of Mr. Spencer Cowper's day was pulled down when King Edward bought the estate, and the present exceedingly fine mansion was erected to the designs of Humbert. Its rich red, creeper-clad brickwork harmonises admirably with the surroundings.

has been described as one of the most beautifully situated palatial country residences in the world.

Concerning it, Queen Victoria wrote in her *Journal*, "It is a pretty little castle in the old Scottish style. There is a picturesque tower and garden in front, with a high wooded hill. There is a nice little hall with a billiard-room, next to it is the dining-room. Upstairs, immediately to the right, is our sitting-room, a fine, large room; then our bedroom, opening into it a little dressing-room which is Albert's. Opposite, down a few steps, are the children's and Miss Hildyard's three rooms. The ladies lived below and the gentlemen upstairs. After lunch we walked out and went to the top of the wooded hill opposite our windows,

where there is a cairn and up which there is a pretty winding path. The view from here is charming. To the left the beautiful hills surrounding Lochnagar, to the right the glen along which the Dee winds, and the wooded hills which reminded me very much of the Thüringer Wald. It was so calm, and so solitary. It did one good as one gazed around, the pure mountain air was most refreshing. All seemed to breathe freedom and peace, and to make one forget the world and its sad turmoils. The scenery is wild and yet not desolate, and everything looks more prosperous and cultivated than at Laggan. Then the soil is delightfully



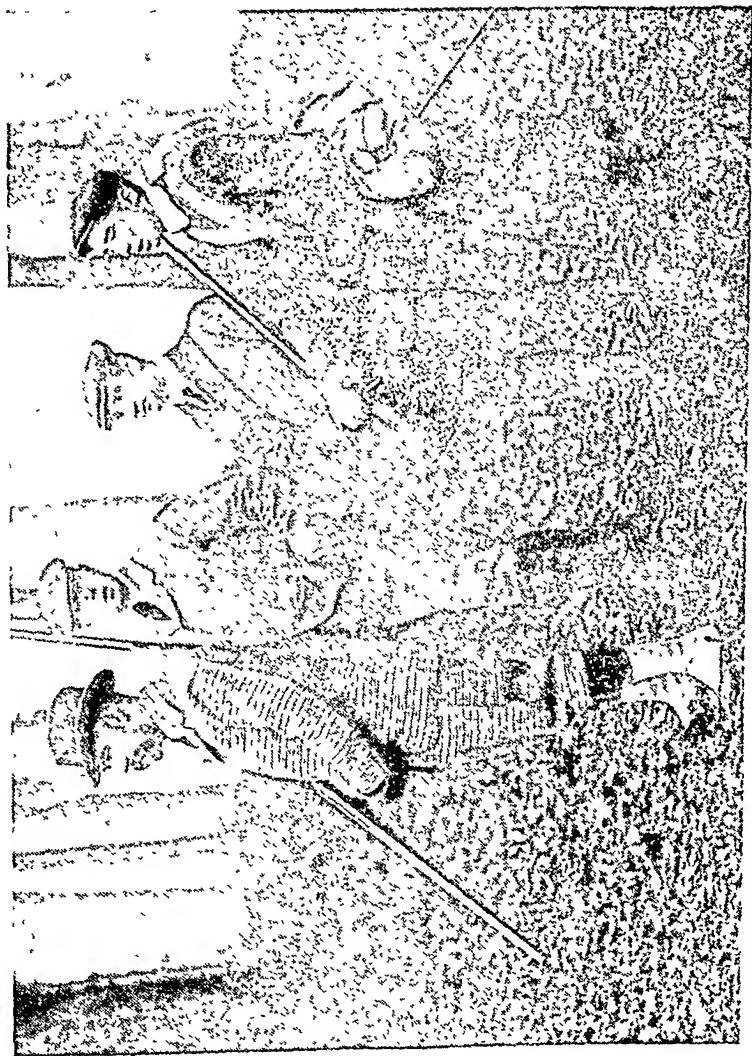
HOLYROOD HOUSE

Holyrood House, Edinburgh, ancient palace of the Scottish kings, was begun by James the Fourth in 1501. Both it and the older now ruined Abbey adjoining are redolent with historical memories; the associations of Mary Queen of Scots with the palace alone would assure it of an undying, if tragic, fame.

dry. We walked beside the beautiful rapid Dee, which is close behind the house. The view of the hills towards Invercauld is exceedingly fine."

At Balmoral the King indulged in his favourite pastimes. Here are magnificent red deer, whilst grouse, blackcock, capercaillie, and ptarmigan are to be met with on the rugged hill-sides, the wind-swept moorlands, and the dense woods. Here, too, are some famous fishing-pools. During his holidays he was a familiar figure in the district.

Even in the Highlands His Majesty did not deviate from his usual practice of early rising. "Almost as soon as the morning sun has dispersed the mists from the towering hills the Royal piper is below the King's bedroom 'skirling' some favourite



AFTER A DAY WITH THE GUNS

Coming home through the woods at the end of a day's shooting. The condition of the gamekeeper's bags suggests that sport had been good.

pibroch." Until some few years ago it was no unusual thing for His Majesty to be seen abroad at six o'clock in the morning. As a rule he was on foot, but sometimes in company with other members of the Royal Family he was riding, the mounts being of the hardy, wiry little Highland breed, of which there are some fine examples in the Balmoral stables. After breakfast there was necessary business to be dealt with, and this might occupy one or two hours. Then His Majesty was free to enjoy whichever sport might especially appeal to him.

The Royal visit to the Highlands was not entirely without its formal occasions. The big social event, of course, is the Braemar gathering, when "the purple heather and yellow gorse of Deeside are again alive with armed Highlanders." Innumerable descriptions of this gathering of the clans have been written, and repetition is not necessary here. Highland games, sword-dances, tossing the caber, and the skirling of the pibrochs, are inalienable features of this picturesque and romantic occasion, which, once witnessed, is not likely to be forgotten, and which is like a page of Sir Walter Scott's come to life.

"Windsor Castle," writes J. H. M. in *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, "from its commanding position, its stately group of ancient buildings, and its long list of historical associations, is



ON THE MOORS

An exceptionally good photograph of King George riding on the moors during a visit to Balmoral. His Majesty was interested in all types of horses, from his own racing-studs to the animals used by his tenants on their farms.

one of the most magnificent and interesting of royal palaces. It has for many centuries been the chief residence of the English sovereigns. As early as the time of the heptarchy a stronghold of some importance existed at Windsor; the chief part of this still remains, and forms the great circular mound, about 125 feet in diameter, on which the Round Tower now stands. . . . One of the many legends of Windsor



DURING A SCOTTISH HOLIDAY

The King's chief object in visiting the Scottish moors almost annually was for grouse shooting, as he was an excellent shot, but other sports also claimed his attention, and in this picture the Duke of Devonshire is helping him to mount for a fishing expedition near Balmoral.

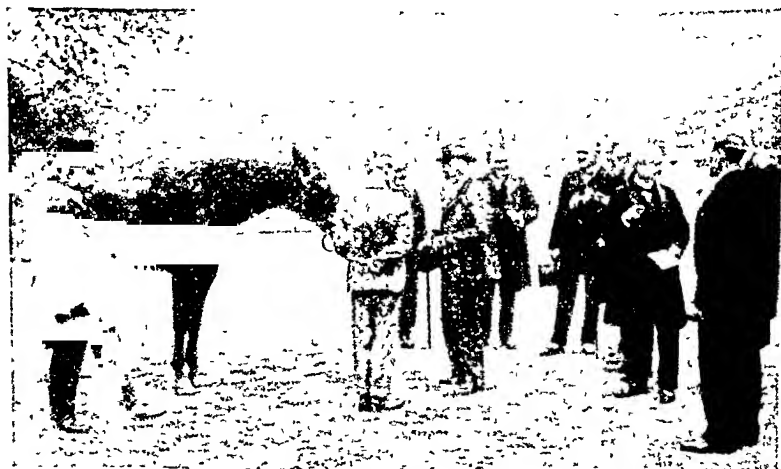
Castle is that it was on the summit of the mound that King Arthur used to sit surrounded by his Knights of the Round Table " Windsor Castle enjoys a unique position among the royal palaces of the world, especially now that Schonbrunn and Potsdam have followed the Louvre into the ranks of museums, and the Kremlin has become a Government office.

More than eight and a half centuries have elapsed since William the "Bastard" and "Conqueror," whose eye for strategic positions and good hunting seldom betrayed him, realised the possibilities of the great forest which is now Windsor Great

Park, and the hump of chalk on which the castle now stands.

Of the fortress he built there nothing remains, but if it was anything like his great keep in the Tower of London it must indeed have convinced the unfortunate Saxons that the Norman Conquest had come to stay.

However that may be, the castle he built continued to be a royal residence and stronghold, and the efforts of his successors have been devoted to bringing it up-to-date in a military or social



KING GEORGE'S STUD

The King's various horses were by no means owned merely in his name, for His Majesty took a very active interest in all the animals in his possession. Here he is shown examining a horse in the grounds behind Buckingham Palace.

sense, a process in which the original structure vanished, unless the Norman gate, rebuilt by Henry III and Edward III, can be described as genuinely *onzième siècle*.

The earliest recognisable portion of the present castle, the "Curfew" or "Bell" Tower at the corner, north-west, dates from the reign of Henry III; it is cold, draughty, and dismal enough to satisfy those whose ideas on past ages receive a rude shock when confronted with the splendour and elegance of most parts of the great structure.

The chronicler, Holinshed, says that "in 1359 the King set workmen in hand to take down much old buildings, belonging to the castle of Windsor, and caused divers other fair and sumptuous works to be set up in and about the same castle; so that almost all the masons and carpenters that were of any account



IN THE COMMODORE WOOD, SANDRINGHAM

The Commodore Wood is one of the best of the several forested stretches on the Sandringham Estate. In this interesting photograph King George is seen there in informal conversation with his father, King Edward VII, during a morning's shooting expedition

within the land were sent for and employed about the same works." "Sent for," it should be explained, is a polite euphemism for "impressed." The "clerk of the works," we are told elsewhere, was William of Wykeham, then one of the King's chaplains, and he was appointed "with ample powers, and a



ON EPSOM RACECOURSE

Racing owes as large a debt to King George as to King Edward VII, for if he could help it His Majesty seldom missed the chance of attending a first-class event. The above is an informal picture of him taken on the Epsom course a few years ago.

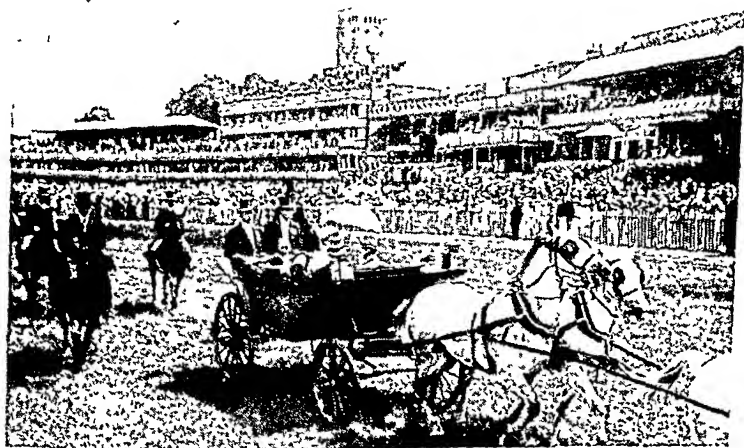
fee of one shilling a day, whilst at Windsor, and two shillings when he went elsewhere, on the duties of his office."

It is also said that to defray the cost of the great undertaking Edward insisted that all tenants holding lands of certain value should choose between a knighthood and a heavy fine, perhaps the first recorded instance of the "sale of honours." The great majority of persons concerned preferred the fine, the status and establishment of a knight then being a liability rather than an asset.

Long after the third Edward tottered to his more or less dishonoured grave, the next of his name, the throne secure after the bloody victory of Tewkesbury, built the larger portion of one of the world's greatest ecclesiastical monuments, St. George's Chapel. His work was continued by Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth, who also contributed the amazing roof with its fan-tracery vaulting, which is one of the architectural wonders

of the world. No doubt there are critics who see in this last *floraison* of English Gothic, something inherently tempestuous and decadent, but the fact remains that St. George's Chapel is still one of the few ecclesiastical buildings in England which can challenge comparison with the great mediæval churches of France.

There is at Windsor a beautiful little chapel cloister built by Henry the Third. As a Royal mausoleum, the chapel of St. George, which is truly magnificent, ranks next to Westminster Abbey, and its history is in some ways an epitome of the history of England. Here lie Edward the Fourth, his queen Elizabeth Woodville, Henry the Eighth and his queen Jane Seymour, Charles the First, and in the Royal vault under the adjoining Albert Chapel lie George the Third, George the Fourth, William the Fourth, and Edward the Seventh. What greater contrast can be imagined than the scene at the entombment of Edward the Seventh, followed to his grave by the sighs and sorrows of a world-wide Empire, and that at the burial of Charles the First on that snowy morning of February 8th, 1649, when a few



ARRIVING AT ASCOT

Their Majesties' now celebrated drive down the Long Mile on arriving for the Ascot meeting was the most notable moment of that notable week. Here they are shown on a typical occasion, the Stewards of the course in escort, the thronging crowds warmly cheering

shivering ecclesiastics and faithful friends murmured inwardly the prayers they were not allowed to utter openly!

Recently its beauties have been restored, the process of restoration occupying six years. Both the inside and the outside of the building have been repaired. Those heraldic symbols, "the

King's beasts, have been replaced in the position they occupied originally, but from which they were removed in the seventeenth century, on the advice of Sir Christopher Wren, who considered them unsafe. As one commentator remarks, their restoration "thus completes the original construction work of five hundred years ago, and marks the longest lapse in the history of construction ever known." On Maunday Thursday, April 14th, 1927, when the renovation of the Chapel was first revealed in all its

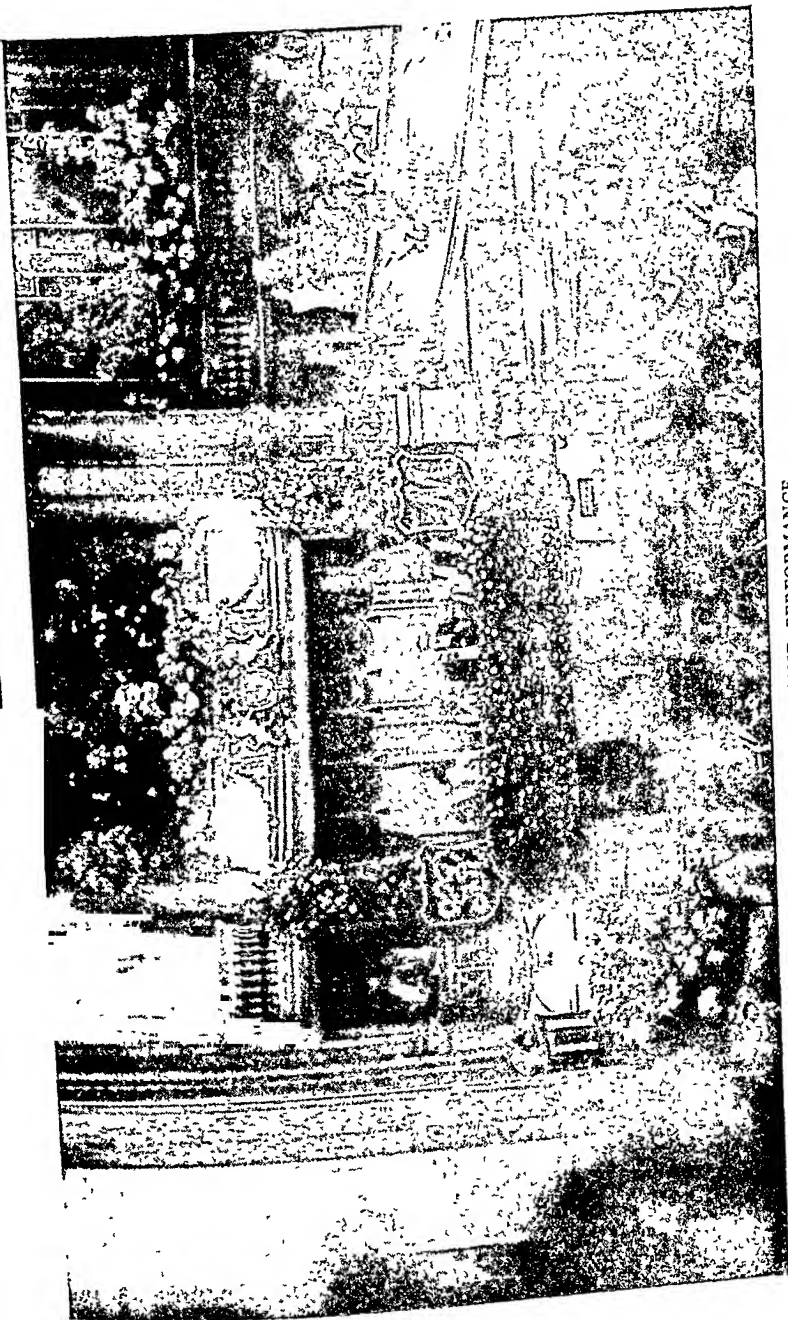


PRESENTING A GOLD CUP

The King's days were busy ones, his duties varied and many. On this occasion, March, 1927, he is presenting the Gold Cup to Capt. Wickham Boyton at the Hunters' Show at the Agricultural Hall, London.

loveliness, Their Majesties the King and Queen attended a service there.

The Castle suffered sadly in the civil wars of the seventeenth century, and Charles the Second found heavy work to his hand when the Restoration brought the political wheel full circle again. He it was who entirely remodelled what are now known as the "State Apartments," the north-east wing, which is something between a palace and a picture gallery, and enjoys one of the finest views imaginable over the meadows of Eton. Most of the ceiling paintings in which Charles the Second appeared in the guise of various classical deities have vanished with subsequent alterations and restorations. But there must have been



AT A COMMAND PERFORMANCE

The theatre and the cinema received considerable attention from the King and Queen, films being especially attractive in that they could be seen and heard in home privacy. Their Majesties' best known interest, however, was in the annual Command Variety Performance at the Palladium. Above is a view of the Royal Box during an interval of one such performance.



DURING AN INTERVAL AT COWES

The King was not merely a spectator at Cowes, but an active participant in the handling of his yacht during the races. He was much attached to *Britannia*, in spite of offers of a new and more up-to-date vessel. Above he is shown with the Queen and a lady-in-waiting during an interval in a recent regatta.

something slightly incongruous in the idea of Charles the Second, *deus*, looking down on the antics of "the Merry Monarch" *homo*.

Perhaps the finest features of this wing are the magnificent St. George's Hall, the banqueting-hall of the Knights of the Garter (originally built by Edward the Third but greatly altered by Charles the Second and George the Fourth), and the so-called "Waterloo Chamber," a vast dining-hall built for George the Fourth to commemorate the great victory of 1815 and adorned with portraits of almost all the most eminent personalities of the period in the ranks of the Allies.

All this part of the Castle took its present form at the time of the great alterations carried out by George the Fourth and his architect Wyatt, who changed his name to Wyattville. The wags of the time found the transformation of the Castle and Wyatt's name a fitting butt for their pleasantries :

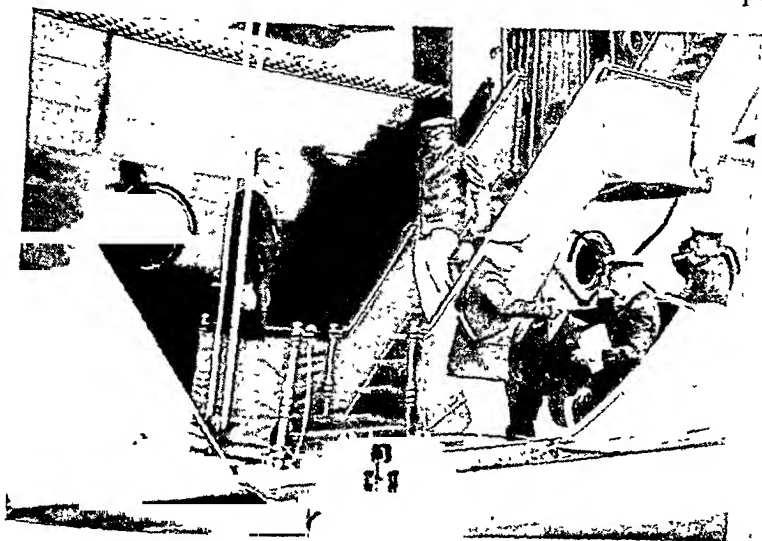
"But let us hope that their united skill
Will not make Windsor Castle-Wyattville "

On the other sides of the Upper Ward are the private apartments of the Royal Family and the "Visitors' Apartments," the

former being world-renowned for their library and art treasures of all kinds. Amongst these treasures are a splendid collection of drawings by the most famous of Italian painters, three volumes of manuscript "in the autobiography of Leonardo da Vinci, illustrated with many drawings by his hand," and a "superb series of portraits by Holbein, highly finished in sepia and chalk, representing the most notable personages of the Court of Henry the Eighth."

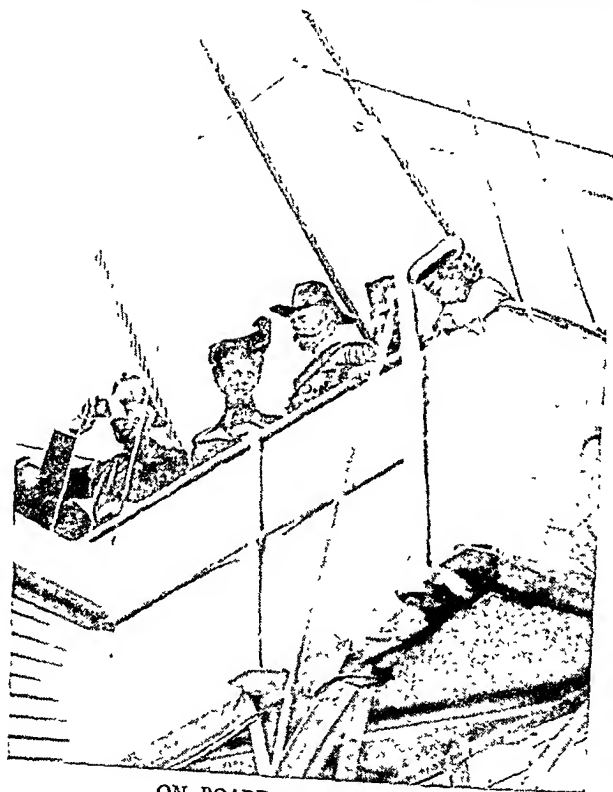
Windsor Castle is immense, and, naturally, the portion occupied by its Royal owners is relatively only a small proportion of the whole. The passages at Windsor are nothing short of labyrinthine, and a special staff of pages is necessary to prevent visitors who are unacquainted with the place from losing their way.

Windsor itself is not what it was. Most of its ancient houses and inns have vanished or "suffered a sea-change," and its "merry wives" of to-day sell buns and milk or engage in less doubtful occupations (at any rate, let us hope so) than those which William Shakespeare thought such a joke. Church Street, with its antique residences, is still a joy, and Wren's Town Hall a noble monument to his genius and sarcasm, if we can accept



AFTER A YACHT RACE

It is said on good authority that King George enjoyed his annual week at Cowes more than any other time of the year. Here he is seen descending from the Royal (steam) Yacht after watching a race.



ON BOARD THE RENOWN

A picture of King George, Queen Mary, and Princess Mary (in sailor hat), on board H.M.S. *Renown*, a number of years ago. Queen Mary shares the late King's partiality for the senior service, and always accompanied him when possible on Naval occasions.

innumerable points of view from which the noble pile of the Castle (for it is noble, notwithstanding its unpleasant impression of cleanliness and newness) can be taken at many angles.

The farms on the Royal estate at Windsor are famous, and have been described in innumerable newspapers and magazines from time to time. Here are bred some of the finest animals that ever delighted a breeder's eye. There seems to be a special stimulus that makes the farmer's skill achieve its best results in the circumstance that the farms are the late King's. Of course, His Majesty's personal interest in the land, in live stock, in scientific methods of cattle-breeding and in modern developments of agriculture, went a very long way towards providing that stimulus.

the story that he erected the outer columns, not to support the upper story—as they purport to do, but in fact do not—but to calm the fears of timorous burgesses who knew nothing of the laws of architecture and such complicated matters as thrusts and the distribution of weight. Windsor, as it is to-day, is one vast eating-house for tourists and visitors, and exists to provide



FROGMORE HOUSE IN WINDSOR PARK

The beautiful residence known as Frogmore House lies in the Home Park of the Castle, and this aerial photograph shows part of its glorious setting. The mansion, designed by Wyatt, used to be the home of Queen Charlotte. In its grounds is the mausoleum which was built by Queen Victoria to house the remains of the Prince Consort, and which now forms her own resting-place.

The Royal Forest of Windsor is one of the finest forests in the country. In 1790 it comprised as many as 60,000 acres, but since that date it has been much reduced in extent. Many of the oaks in this forest are famous for both their antiquity and their size.

Fitz Stephen, who "flourished" about the year 1174, wrote concerning the country round and about London that "close at

hand lies an immense forest, woody ranges, hiding-places of wild beasts, of stags, of Fallow deer, of Boars, and of Forest-Bulls." At one time wild boars were carefully preserved in Windsor Forest, and here the kings and their favourite nobles engaged in the chase of those animals. Several years ago, in Bostock and Wombwell's famous men-

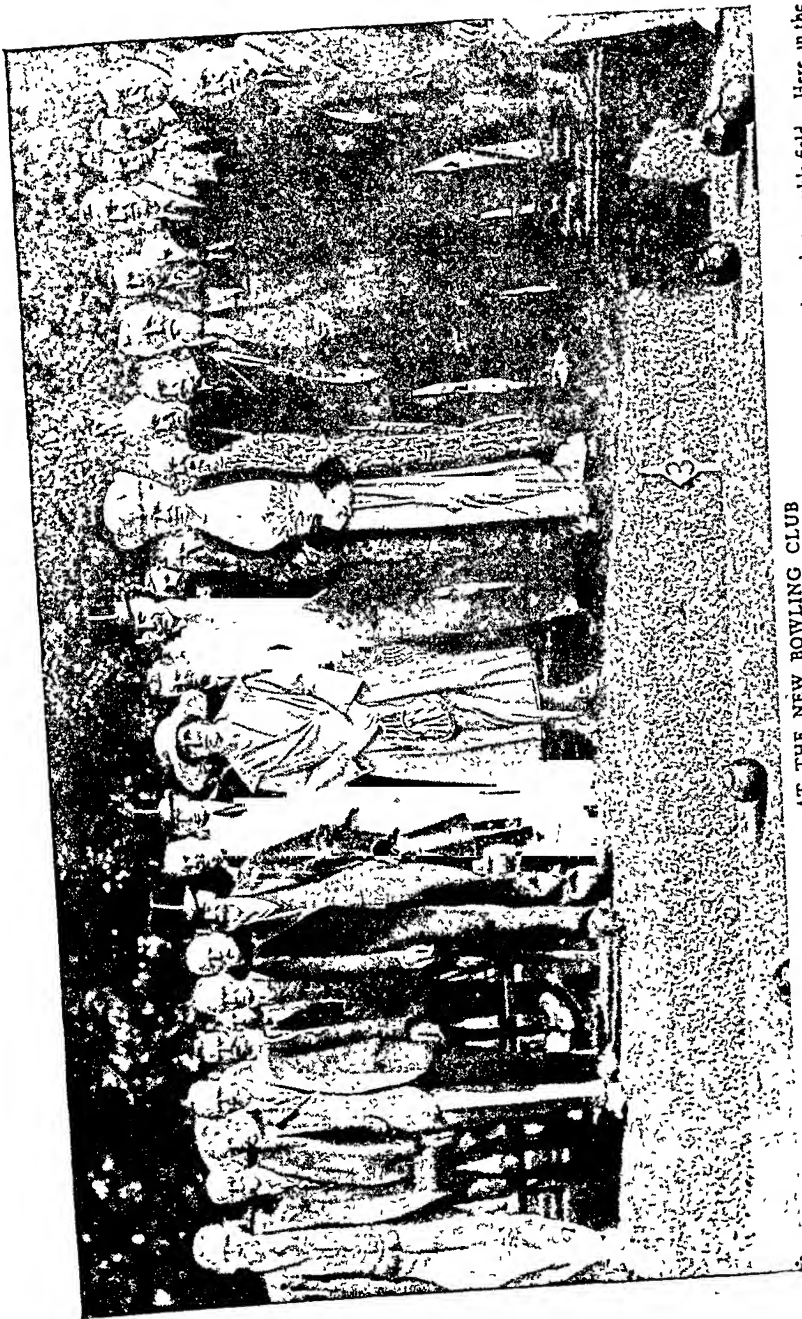


IN SUSSEX

A happy snapshot of the late King, taken during a visit to Midhurst in Sussex

a fine wild boar, described as being a present from the King, and as having been sent by His Majesty from Windsor Park.

Of the many historical scenes which the Royal and ancient Castle has witnessed, it is impossible to speak within the limits of this book. The famous names with which its history is intertwined would make a catalogue too long for insertion here. But an exception must be made in the case of one of the world's most gallant lovers, King James the First of Scotland, who spent nineteen of his forty-one years of life in gilded captivity. When,



AT THE NEW BOWLING CLUB

More than any of their predecessors the late King and his Queen knew how to spread their sought-after attentions over the widest possible field. Here, in the midst of a busy season of State cares, they are shown at the opening of a new bowling club. Princess Mary is between them.



PRESENTING NEW COLOURS

The presentation of new colours to a regiment is always a picturesque event, and additionally so when His Majesty himself performed the ceremony. Above he is seen on his way to the Horse Guards' Parade for a presentation of new standards to the Household Cavalry.

a youth of twenty-one, Agincourt Henry brought him to Windsor from the Tower in August, 1413, it was during his residence there that he saw a fair young maid, Jane Beaufort, walking in the garden. Cupid smote the Royal prisoner to such good effect that he promptly committed his feelings to paper, and the "King's Quair" has become quite a mine of inspiration and information to disconsolate lovers. It is refreshing to think that the young man's industry was not wasted, for in 1424 he wedded the object of his desire and she became the ancestress of all kinds of eminences.

Sandringham House, a red brick building in the Elizabethan style, stands in a picturesque park. This residence was built by Edward the Seventh, when Prince of Wales.

The King's Sandringham home is one of the most delightfully secluded retreats in the British Isles. By comparison with Windsor it is small; but its secluded situation, the beauty of the country-side, and the opportunities afforded for outdoor recreations are adequate compensations.

The King's intense appreciation of the quietness and the seclusion which only the country could provide, is well known.



ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET

A close-up of King George in the uniform of an Admiral of the Fleet. His Majesty's extensive knowledge and personal experience of Naval life often put to shame the landmen in high offices at the Admiralty.

The homesteads on His Majesty's Sandringham estate can be described only by one word—"ideal."

The air of Sandringham and its neighbourhood is wonderfully health-giving and invigorating. The local country-side is all that a lover of rural pleasure could wish for. There are quiet woods, haunts of many kinds of birds. There are lush meadows, where the skipper butterflies and the meadow-browns flit hither and thither in the genial sunshine. There are dense hedgerows, and banks affording a wealth of interesting and beautiful plants. There are pools, lush-fringed, shining like polished mirrors.

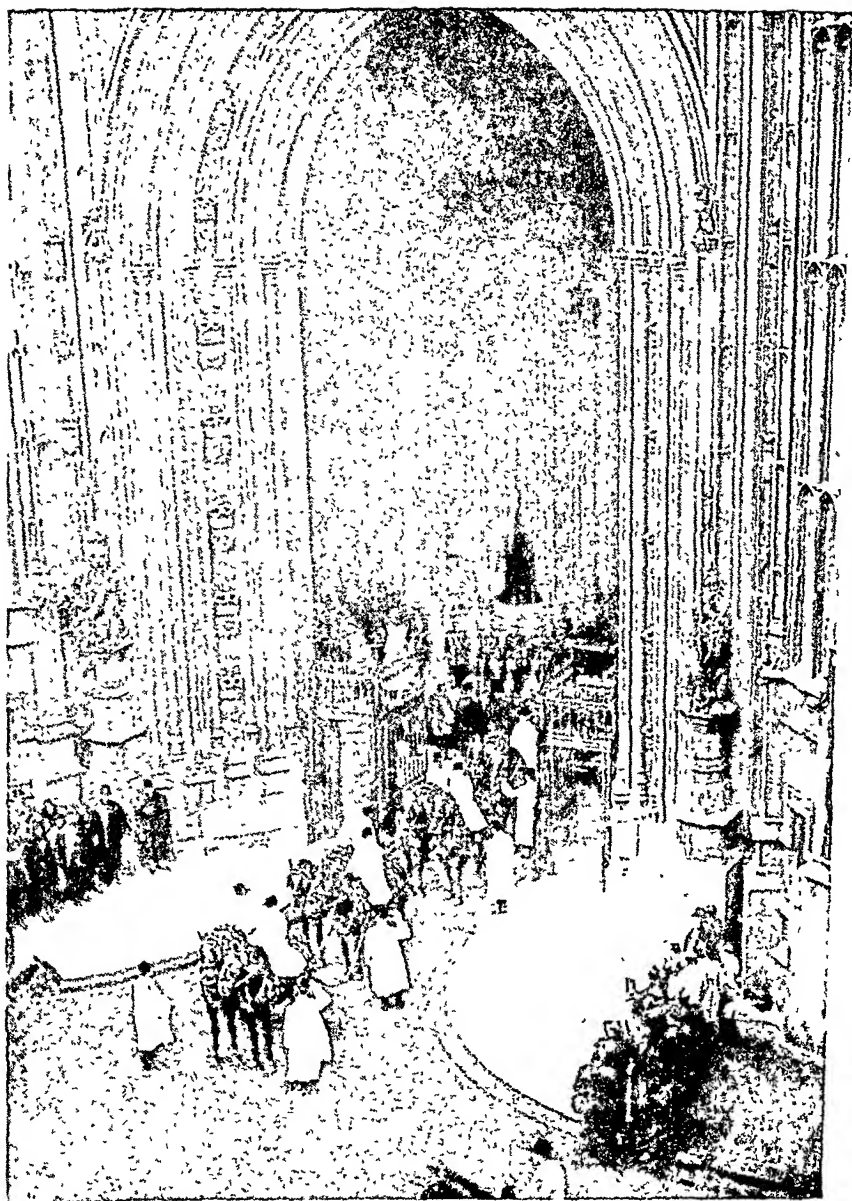


ANOTHER FOUNDATION STONE

King George is related to have once remarked that he must have laid enough foundation stones to build a large mansion. This photo shows him at the founding of the London School of Economics.

beneath the summer sky, and here after nightfall the sonorous, booming note of the bittern can be heard.

Norfolk, taking the county as a whole, has been subject to much criticism, or rather has been at the mercy of wits who, as is the way of wits, find it much easier to say pseudo-clever nasty things than the reverse. There is no getting away from the fact that the country is flat and fairly plain; it bears a homely face, to tell the truth. Still, though Norfolk lacks the glorious wooded valleys and moors of Devon, and the "pretty-pretty" characteristics of Kent, and the rolling wealds of Sussex, it has a great deal of its own charm. It is so essentially country; English country where there are no smoky manufacturing towns



AFTER THE OPENING OF PARLIAMENT

A photograph of the State coach about to leave the Houses of Parliament after the opening of a session by the King. The arrival for and departure from the ceremony were always watched by large crowds. This picture gives a good idea of the beautiful entrance to the House of Lords.

lurking around the corner, and where the villages and the market-towns that are so evenly distributed over the county change very little and march with slow, lingering steps behind the procession of Time. There is good company always at the tail of the procession far away from the shouts and hurly-burly of the youngsters who would sweep away our pleasant, dusty old cobwebs, and replace them with glittering wires.

It enjoys a greater variety of soil than almost any other county in England. In the north and west it is chalky; there is the curious chalk cliff at Hunstanton. In the south-east, in the Yarmouth neighbourhood, and up the coast there is plenty of



A GOLDEN OPENING

New South Africa House in Trafalgar Square is one of the finest buildings in London. In June, 1933, the King opened its portals with a golden key.

sand, some of it light blowing sand. The east generally and the centre of the county is loam, a useful loam in the main, but in some districts mixed with a chalky clay. Norfolk is a corn-growing county, with beans and peas, and the permanent pasturage is low, not more than a quarter of the total acreage. Another quarter of the total, or nearly, is taken up by roots and cabbages. There are plenty of orchards, though nothing like those of Middlesex on the west of London, or Somerset or Kent, but a large amount of fruit bushes and ground fruit flourish, and are, granted good weather, profitable.

Norfolk is not industrial, except in a very quiet and detached way. Flemish weavers introduced the cloth trade, settling in Norwich and the vicinity. At Worsted, a village near North



LONDON MOUNTED POLICE DISPLAY

With the possible exception of the North-West Mounted Police of Canada the Mounted Police of London are the most famous in the Empire. King George took a great interest in their annual Display, at which, as a lover of horses, he watched the performances of the animals as closely as those of the men. Above he is presenting cups.



KING GEORGE THE FIFTH AS A FIELD-MARSHAL.

Any who thought that the King's interest in Naval matters excluded his attention from the fellow-
forces were speedily disillusioned at the coming of the War, when King George's many visits to the
battlefields inspired all ranks of soldiers. He is here seen with the Duke of Connaught, in the uniform
of a Field-Marshal of the British Army.

Walsham, they made a fine spun cloth which bore the name, and worsted to-day is still the same material. Norwich was granted a wool staple, which, as has already been described, displeased the citizens of Yarmouth. Bambazine was next brought into the county, and so prosperous was the industry that before the beginning of last century, at a time when the great industrial revolution was starting to grow up, over a hundred thousand people in Norfolk were connected with weaving. Now this very industrial revolution has drained not merely Norfolk of its weaving, but several other counties

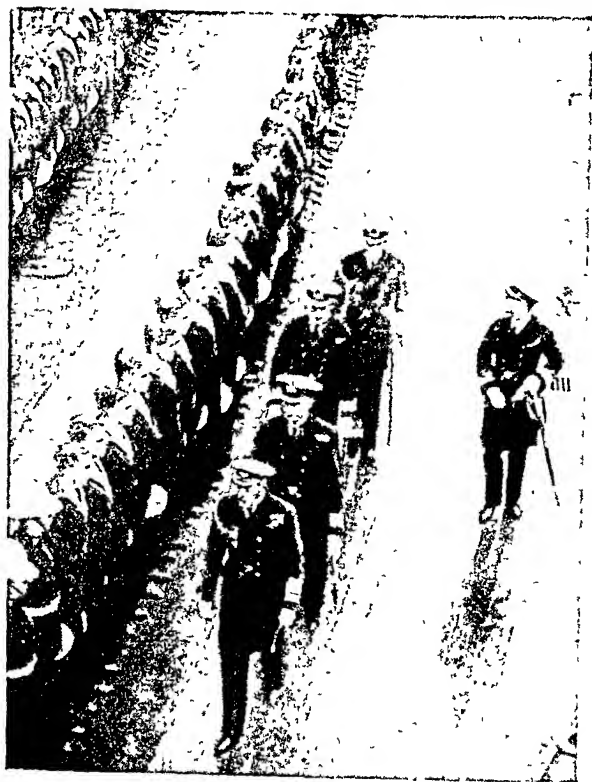


A PRIVATE VISIT TO THE TATE GALLERY

Both the King and the Queen had a very genuine love for art. Many people will be aware of the King's recently expressed wish that the National Gallery should be open for longer hours. Above the Royal pair are examining additions to the Tate Gallery

Norfolk, the King's own county, can present a long list of illustrious names to its credit. Included in this category are Sir Edward Coke, Lord Cranworth, John Skelton, the Earl of Surrey, Sir Thomas Browne, Roger L'Estrange, Horace Walpole, Tom Paine, Theodore Hooke, Harriet Martineau, Bulwer Lytton, Sir Francis Palgrave, Lord Nelson, Sir Cloudesley Shovel, and others.

The farms on His Majesty's Sandringham estate are justly renowned. Here the King had an exceptionally good stud of shire horses, and here animals have been exhibited with outstanding success. One of them, "Field-Marshal 1st," a stallion, some few years ago, was the supreme champion at the Shire Horse Show. Here, too, is a fine herd of Red Polls, including a number of prominent prizewinners. A large herd of Lincoln



INSPECTION ON BOARD THE *HOOD*

H.M.S. *Hood*, one of the world's largest battleships, was visited by King George immediately after the War. In this picture he is seen inspecting the vessel's crew on that occasion.

official quarter, the present author learned that, quite naturally, the King did not wish that these farms, which are essentially a private property, should be written about.

Buckingham Palace is one of Europe's most magnificent Royal residences. Indeed, some people consider that it has not an equal amongst the habitations of living rulers. Yet, concerning the external aspect of this palace, one writer, Mr. Herbert Johnson, remarks: "Despite the very handsome new front with which it has been furnished, the Palace is in many respects, as the saying goes, rather a plain old thing. From the British point of view, it is, of course, a paradise of luxury, but from the point of view of the Russians or the Turks it has little recommendation beyond its comfort." The same writer informs us that a French visitor once compared this palace with the English

Red Short-horns, and one of the Berkshire pigs, are also kept at Sandringham. On this estate was founded, some years ago, a South-down flock, and the highest awards have been won by rams and ewes in breeding shows held in the summer, and at fat stock shows in the winter. There are, of course, some splendid farms at Balmoral; but, in reply to enquiry in an

people themselves, because it was quite unpretentious and "all right at bottom." This Frenchman added that it was the kind of place in which one could believe, and that one felt it could be trusted, as the Bank of England can be trusted.

It was originally built in 1703 by a Dutchman to the order of John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham and Normanby, but when George the Third bought the property in 1761 he decided to have it redesigned. It was, he felt, eminently suited by situation for the home of kings in their capital, and should be made worthy of its surroundings. London had barely spread as far west then; and some at least of the grand wooded scenery in the neighbourhood had been ensured for perpetuity by the creation in 1733 of Hyde Park. Unfortunately George the Third was not able to see the reconstruction carried out in his own lifetime, and it was not until 1825, sixty-four years after the original purchase,

that his son George the Fourth set the eminent architect John Nash on to the task. Eleven years were spent before Buckingham Palace emerged in its new Classic form, and even then the improvements were not complete, for in 1846 Queen Victoria had a new wing added, and ten years later the Great Ballroom, 111 ft. by 60 ft., was built.

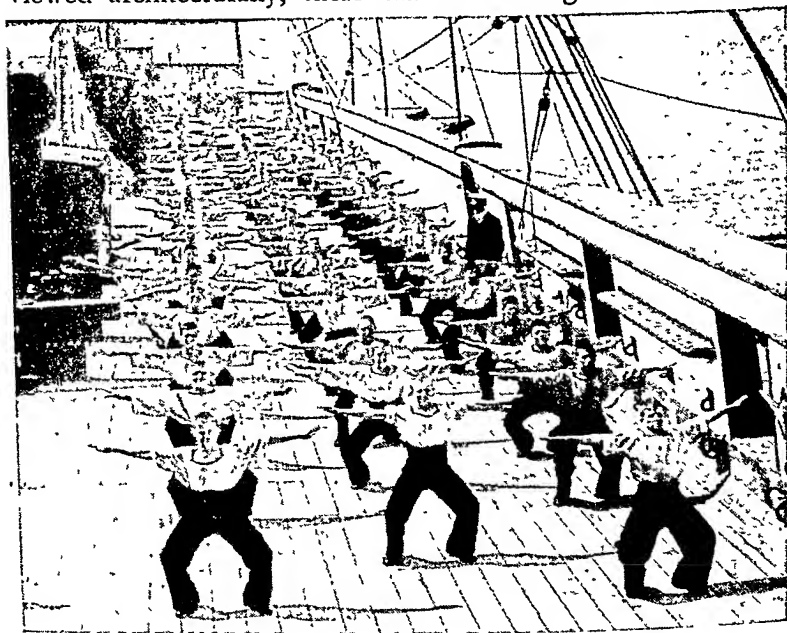


CHATTING WITH A WAR VETERAN

This picture was taken during a visit to the Channel Islands, when many War veterans were rejoiced by the personal sympathy of their Monarch. Behind the King are the Queen and Princess Mary.

In 1913 the Palace was refronted in Portland stone as a part of the Queen Victoria Memorial. Sir Aston Webb, the architect employed for this, chose the opportunity to modify the severer Classic features into Renaissance form. Thus was the country mansion of the Duke of Buckingham converted by many stages into the famous Royal residence of to-day.

Whatever may be one's opinion of the Palace's exterior, viewed architecturally, there can be nothing but unbounded

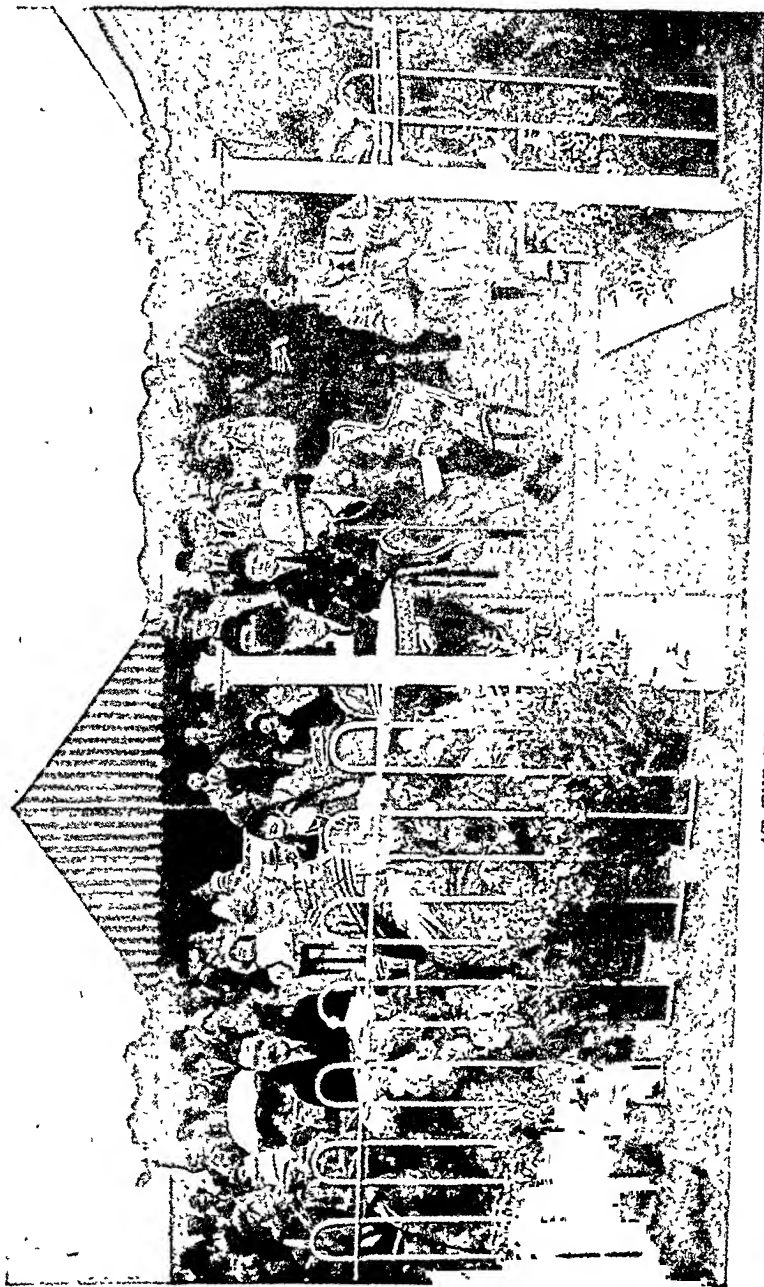


MASSED DRILL ON BOARD

After an illustrious career as a battle cruiser, the *Arethusa*, mined but run ashore in 1916, became famous as a Training Ship, and for many years was a landmark on the Thames Embankment. In 1931 it was decided to close it down

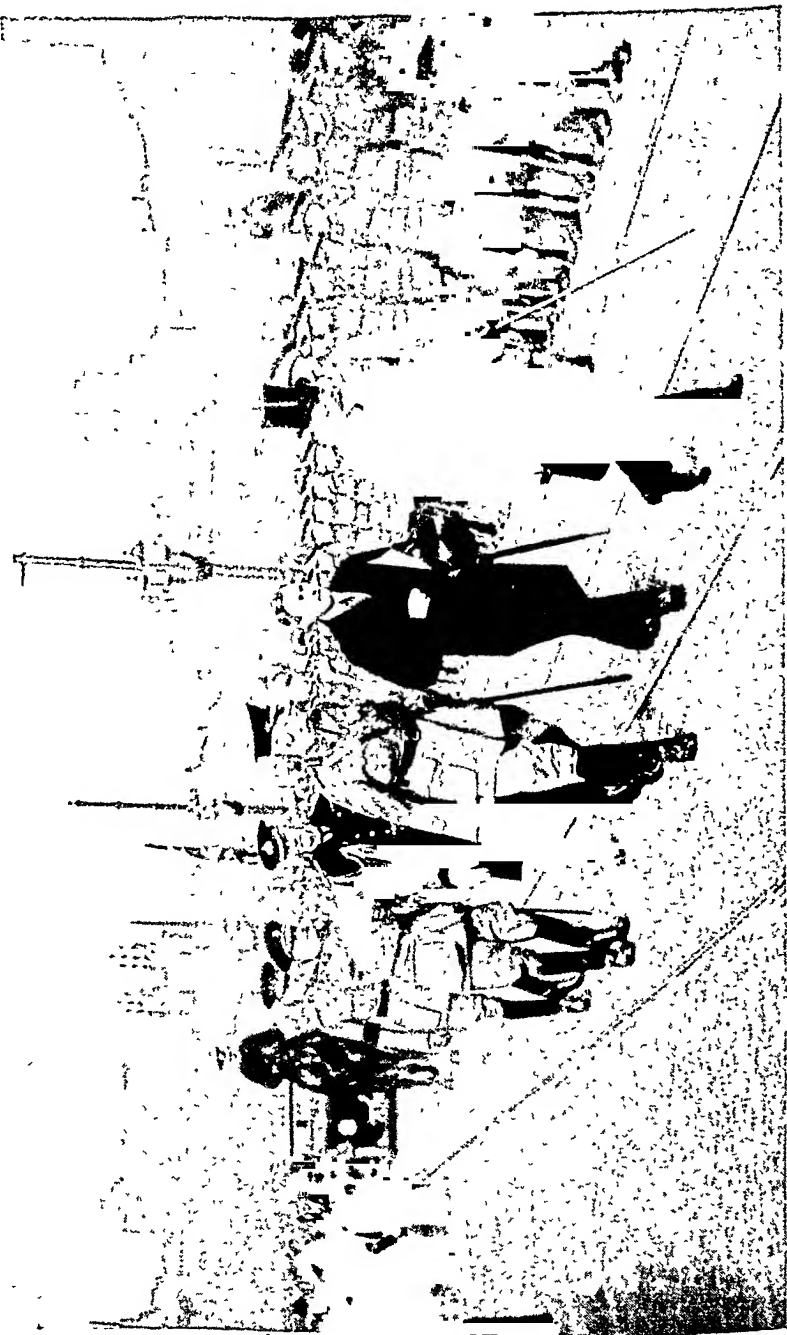
and unreserved admiration for the grounds, which are beautiful in the extreme. Wonderful flower-beds, small lakes, velvet-smooth lawns, and picturesque bridges combine to produce an effect which must be seen to be appreciated.

On a winding lake which covers nearly six acres of water ply the Royal barges. The "bargees," clad in scarlet, present an appearance which strikingly recalls the regal splendours of olden times, and is enhanced by the breast-plate of brass, adorned with the Royal insignia. The Royal barge at present in use is painted crimson and gold. This barge is "the direct descendant of the



AT THE ROYAL AIR FORCE PAGEANT

The Air Force Pageant at Hendon is an event which draws wider and wider interest each year. King George, as keen a follower of aerial development as his sons are keen airmen, enthused noticeably when watching this display. In the above picture he and the Queen are seen during an interval.



AT NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE

Not infrequently when King George was visiting one of the industrial cities of the provinces he was delighted to find a military guard of honour, composed of regular soldiers or cadets, drawn up to welcome him. In this particular photograph, taken at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the Guard consists entirely of Great War veterans.

craft in which Queen Elizabeth was wont to take her pleasure, and in which Charles II once journeyed in great pomp from Hampton Court to Whitehall." The King's watermen, between thirty and forty in number, save on special occasions, have to perform no more onerous duties than that of manning the Royal barge. The Royal Bargemaster, however, must attend the Crown wherever it goes, and when His Majesty opens Parliament in State, this official must attend him.

A list of the eminent personages whom Their Majesties the King and Queen have entertained at Buckingham Palace would



AT A PIANO FACTORY

Increasing age did not seem to diminish in the slightest King George's interest in everything to do with industry and industrial welfare. This informal photograph shows him very much interested during a tour of the Broadwood Piano Factory.

occupy many pages of this book. The Palace is the chief centre for the entertainment of Royal and high dignitaries of State. It is said that along the great corridors of Buckingham Palace have passed more Kings and Queens, more Royal Princes and Princesses, than have ever crossed the threshold of any other palace in the world. Their Majesties King Amanullah of Afghanistan and his beautiful Queen Souriya are amongst the more recent of the distinguished guests.

St. James's Palace would deserve a place in this chapter if only because the British Court is still known officially as the "Court of St. James's." But happily this fine old building, which for a number of years lapsed from its dignity of a Royal residence, has regained its former state by the establishment there of the quarters of the former Prince of Wales, now Edward VIII.

As a matter of fact, St. James's was the only London Palace of the reigning sovereign from the time of the burning down of Whitehall during William III's reign to the occupation of Buckingham Palace by Queen Victoria. The buildings were either originally erected or substantially improved by King Henry the Eighth, who annexed St. James's Park and enclosed it with a brick wall to connect with Whitehall. Queen Mary the First died and Charles the Second was born within the palace, and here too Charles the First spent his last night before execution. With the first four Georges St. James's was an especial favourite, and all of them spent long periods there. Little remains to-day of the old structure of Henry the Eighth's time except the fine brick gateway facing St. James's Street.

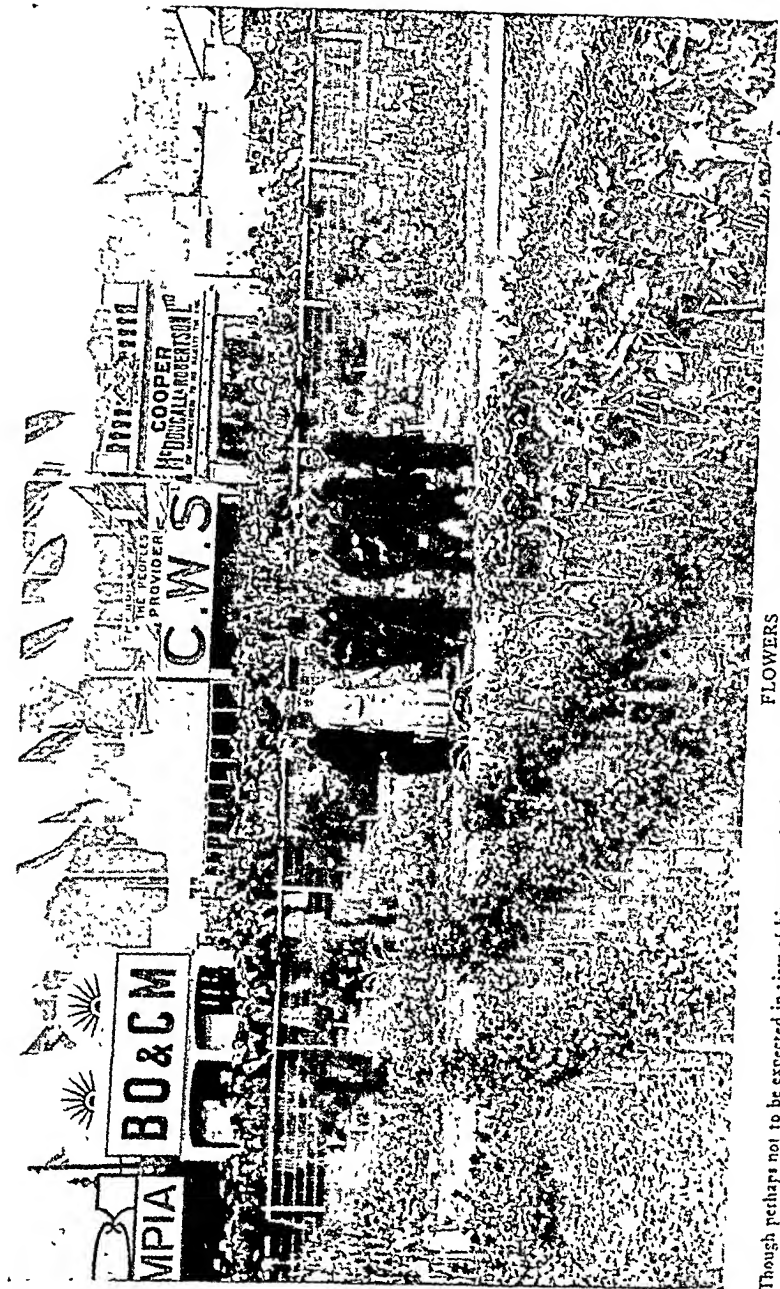
Kensington Palace, at the western end of the beautiful Kensington Gardens, is a large, irregular building originally bought for English Royalty by William the Third, who obtained it from the Earl of Nottingham. Sir Christopher Wren, to William's orders, then added an upper story and also the orangery. This last, though very little known, is exquisite work and representative of quite the best of the period.

Mary the Second, William the Third, Queen Anne, and George the First all died in Kensington Palace, and in 1819 Queen Victoria was born there. There too, in 1837, did the young Queen hold her first Council. The State rooms, by Queen



A JUNIOR GUARD OF HONOUR

This picture, like that on page 512, shows a scene at Newcastle-on-Tyne. During this visit, however, the King was welcomed by a guard of honour composed of youthful O.T.C. cadets



FLOWERS

Though perhaps not to be expected in view of his many other interests, the King as well as the Queen had a fondness for flowers and flower-shows. The above photograph was not taken at an official flower-show, but during a tour Their Majesties made of certain model gardens and nurseries at Reading.



ARRIVING AT BALMORAL

The occasion was that of King George's arrival at his Scottish home to witness the Braemar sports. In kilt and bonnet His Majesty looked a true Scotsman—which is more than can be said of many Southerners whom etiquette sometimes calls upon to wear the Northern national garb.

VICTORIA'S command, were thrown open to the public on her eightieth birthday, and use of the gardens was accorded to the public by Edward the Seventh. Much, however, of this fine old building still remains as a private residence in the hands of the Royal Family.

Holyrood Palace, Edinburgh, which is still the residence of the Sovereign for a short season of the year, is probably of all

the Royal homes the most redolent of the past—not even excepting Windsor Castle. There is a ruined Abbey adjoining, itself a place of many memories; but it is not of the Abbey that one thinks on approaching the buildings. In the dark, rather gloomy old Palace the faded, worm-eaten bed on which slept Scotland's most famous Queen is still pointed out to the public, as are also her bath-house, her private staircase, and the spot where her secretary and supposed lover Rizzio was murdered. The sombre spirit of Mary Queen of Scots, round whose tragic story more romance has centred than round that of any other woman in British history, is the prevailing influence in Holyrood.

James the Fourth began the erection of the Palace in 1501,



WIMBLEDON TENNIS

This picture was taken a number of years ago, but since then His Majesty's regular attendance at Wimbledon never fell off. It was one of the King's happy knacks to acquire surprising technical knowledge of everything which interested him, and to this tennis was no exception.

and from then on, as one writer puts it, it "touches every point of Scottish history." Indeed, it touches so many that of the original buildings only Queen Mary's rooms are left—the rest have been progressively destroyed during the troubles of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. One of the most important later rooms is the huge chamber called the Picture Gallery, built during Charles the Second's reign; here Charles Edward, the Young Pretender, held his court during his ephemeral sovereignty of 1745. Most of the other rooms at present existing were also built during Restoration times. Perhaps the last notable historical memory which Holyrood can claim is that De Quincey, the writer, once took refuge in the debtor's sanctuary.

The Palace ceased to become a regular Royal residence on the Act of Union in 1707.

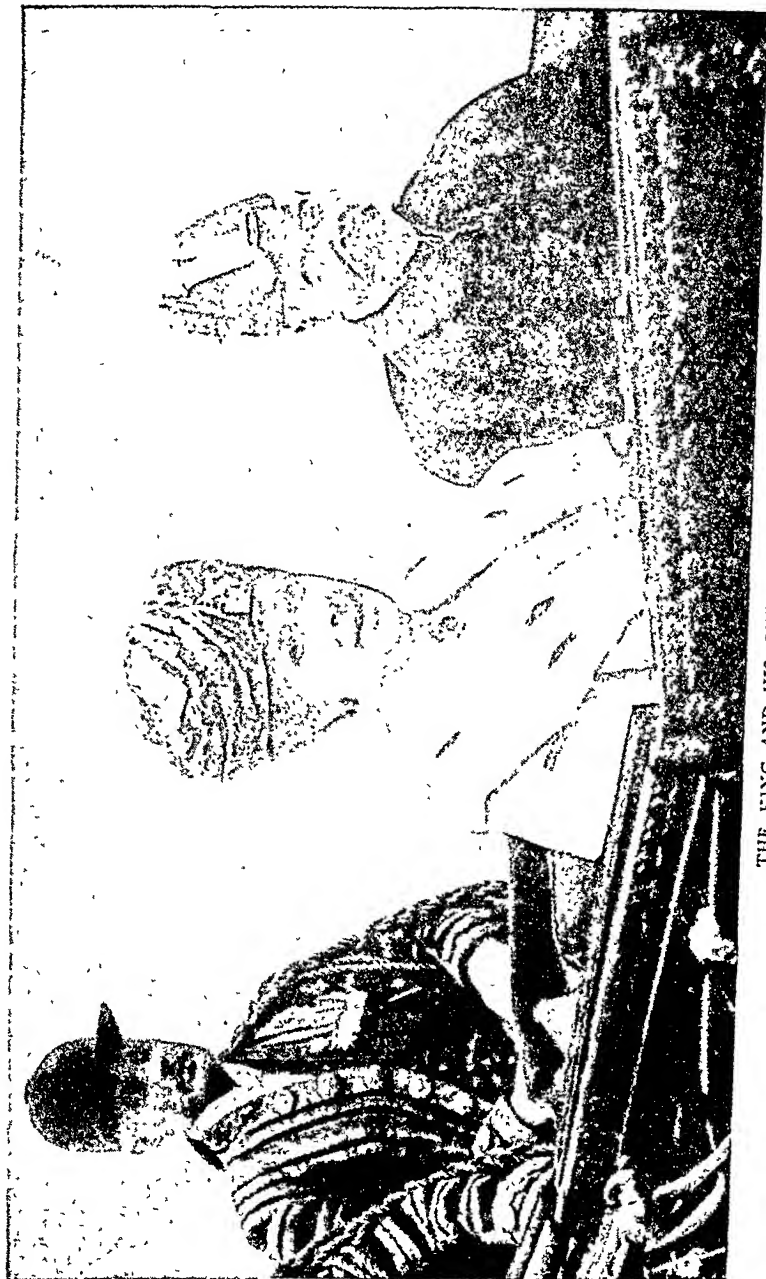
Osborne House, near East Cowes, may have little in the way of architecture to commend it—it dates from a particularly insipid and tasteless era in the matter of buildings—but it will always be beloved of Englishmen as the last home of one of our greatest rulers. Within its walls the long and honoured reign of Queen Victoria came to an end on January 22nd, 1901, and for this fact alone it will remain a place of pilgrimage long after many finer edifices have crumbled to dust.

The moving spirit in the design of the house was the Prince Consort, who also had a large say in the design of the Church of Whippingham close by. On Queen Victoria's death King Edward signified his Royal pleasure that the Osborne estate should become open to the use of the public, whilst remaining the sovereign's property, as a memorial to the late Queen.

To-day Osborne House is an unpretentious museum of Victorian art; but unpretentious or no, the nation remembers it with affection for the sake of her who chose its seclusion as a solace to State cares.

Frogmore House might be called an appanage of Windsor Castle, as it stands in the Home Park of the Windsor estate. It is a bright, comfortable, slightly rambling building designed by George the Fourth's favourite architect Wyatt. Queen Charlotte (William the Fourth's queen) lived here at one time; also the Duchess of Kent, and various minor members of the Hanoverian Royal Family.

So beloved was Frogmore House of Queen Victoria that she chose its grounds for the erection of a mausoleum for the Prince Consort. Nor is it too widely known that she herself was afterwards laid to rest in the same tomb.



THE KING AND HIS QUEEN IN LONDON

A typical and charming photograph of the Sovereigns driving through the streets of their capital. London is perhaps the only Royal capital in the world to-day where the head of the realm can move freely in the knowledge that there is no one in the land who would be other than delighted to see him in Mayfair in suburb or in slum.

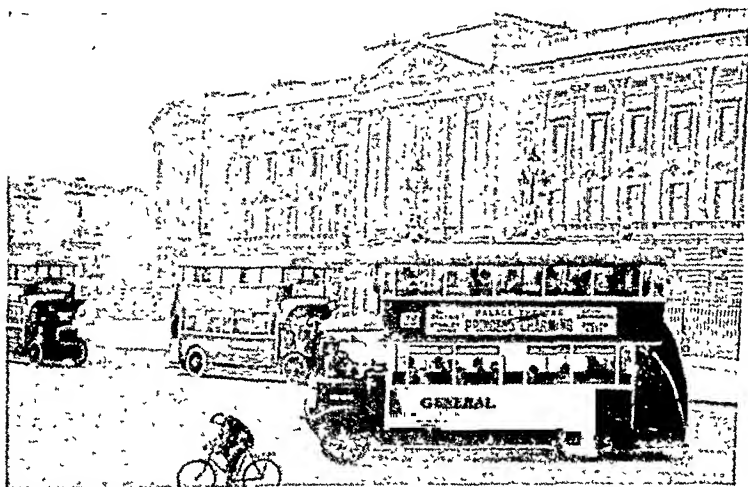


AN INCIDENT AT AN ATHLETIC MEETING

One of the reasons for King George's popularity was his desire for personal contact with as many as possible of his subjects. At a sportive gathering, for example, he almost invariably, before leaving, descended from the Royal Box to chat with the players.

White Lodge, Richmond, in the centre of the beautiful park, has been for very many years a Royal dwelling. Rather oddly, perhaps, it became renowned in fiction before it did in fact; Sir Walter Scott, in his *Heart of Midlothian*, makes the long avenue which approaches the building the scene of a conversation between Jeanie Deans and Queen Caroline.

The building first drew notice in the world of reality by becoming the early home of our present Queen Mary. Still more is it now famous as the birthplace of our new King Edward. White Lodge is attractive, though not striking, and



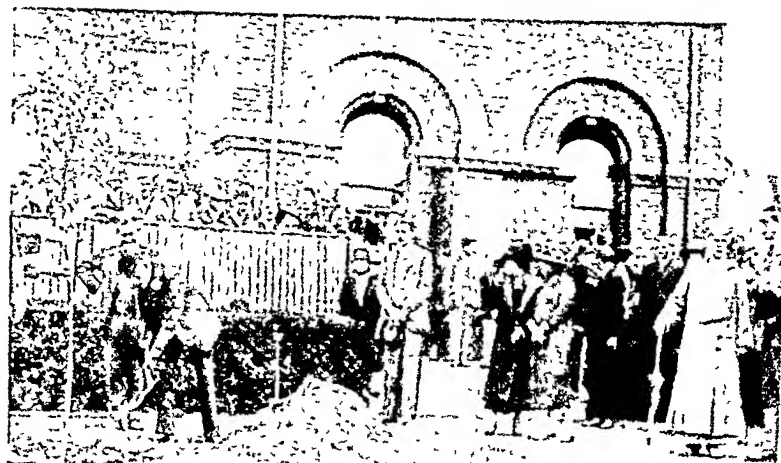
A STRANGE SIGHT

In the summer of 1927 there was some traffic disorganisation, causing the general public inconvenience. To help matters His Majesty most graciously permitted traffic, including buses, to pass along the Mall for the time being

owes as much of its pleasing effect to its glorious surroundings as to its own architecture. Richmond Park was at one time the deer-forest and pleasure-haunt of Charles the First.

Other residences in the hands of the Royal Family are connected more with King George's children than with himself: Glamis Castle, Marlborough House, Harewood House, and the Duke of Kent's newly occupied house in Belgrave Square may be cited amongst them; but space does not allow of descriptions.

A happy inspiration on the part of the Royal Warrant Holders' Association was that of presenting to His Majesty the King a silver jubilee *Presentation House* to commemorate his Silver



PLANTING A TREE

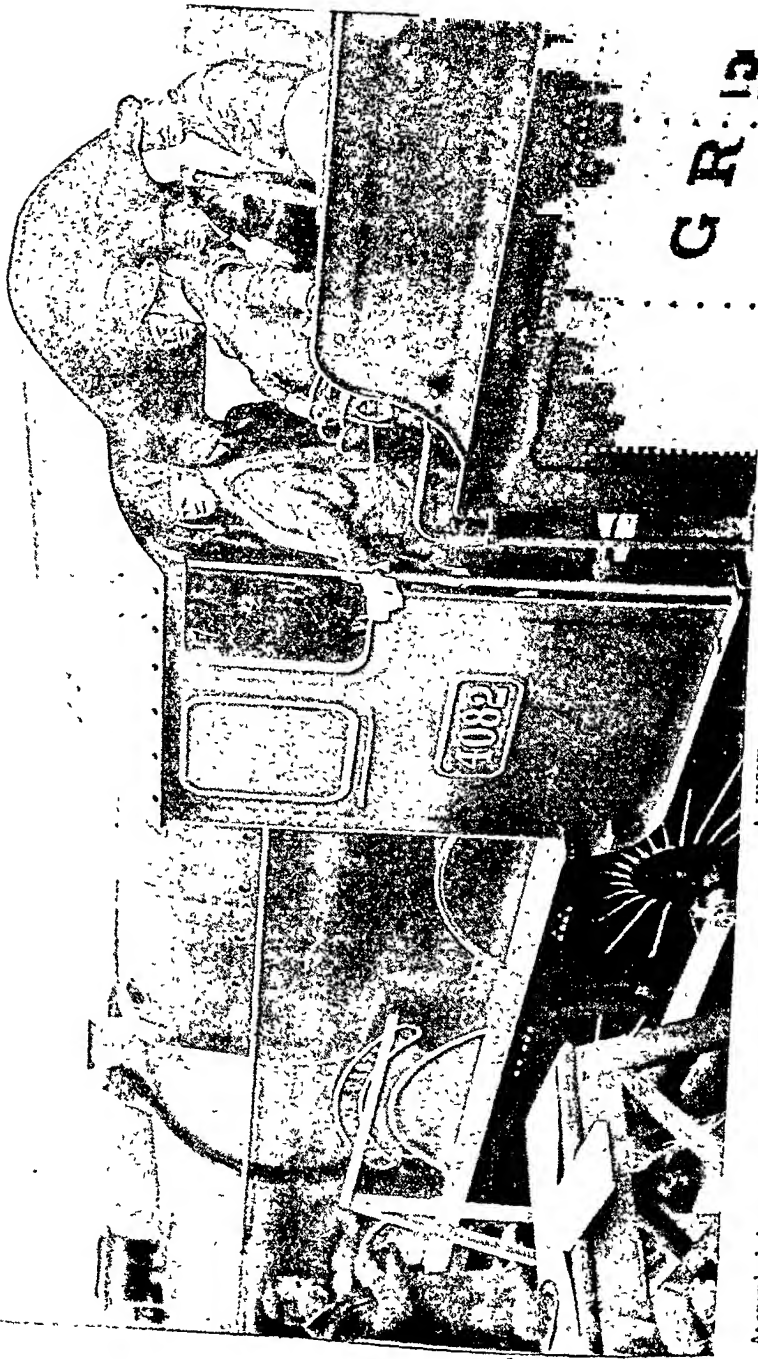
The King was, of course, frequently begged to plant trees in commemoration of his visits. On this occasion he is honouring the Gas Light and Coke Co. by planting a tree in the sports grounds of their works.

Jubilee. His Majesty personally selected the design, the successful architect being Mr. C. Beesford Marshall, L.R.I.B.A. The site, presented by Lord Iveagh, was at Burhill, Surrey, and upon it the Royal Warrant Holders' Association was to build and equip, "for the accommodation of such person as His Majesty may be pleased to nominate, a small house representative in every detail of the best that British architecture, building, and furnishing, can produce in the twenty-fifth year of His Majesty's reign."



TRAFFIC HISTORY

The Great West Road, Chiswick to Bedford, was ready for traffic in May, 1925. The King is seen cutting the tape and declaring the road open.



As everybody knows, the King and Queen frequently visited industrial centres and concerns. On this occasion they visited Swindon, and are seen on the factory premises.

CONCLUSION

KING GEORGE THE FIFTH, unassailably enthroned in the confidence and the unfailing devotion of all peoples, of every race, creed, and class throughout the Empire, and assured of the genuine goodwill of the inhabitants of other lands, for all time vindicated the principles of Monarchy. The significance of this state of affairs cannot be overestimated. As the Princess Catherine Radziwill, who knows something about the dissolution of empires, has pointed out in less than two decades two imperial thrones have passed away ; but their dissolution was due to causes which are wholly alien to the spirit and ideals of any ruling king. "The sacredness of the personality of the Sovereign is one of the greatest features of English life and contains perhaps the secret of England's greatness."¹

It is merely a statement of simple fact that, in England, should enemy invasion place the King in danger, even the most obscure

¹ *Those I Remember*, by Princess Catherine Radziwill (Catherine Danvers). Messrs. Cassell & Co., 1924.



AGRICULTURE AND THE KING

His Majesty's farms were famous for their fine cattle and produce and his interest in agriculture was well known. This picture shows him driving to the Royal Agricultural Show Chester



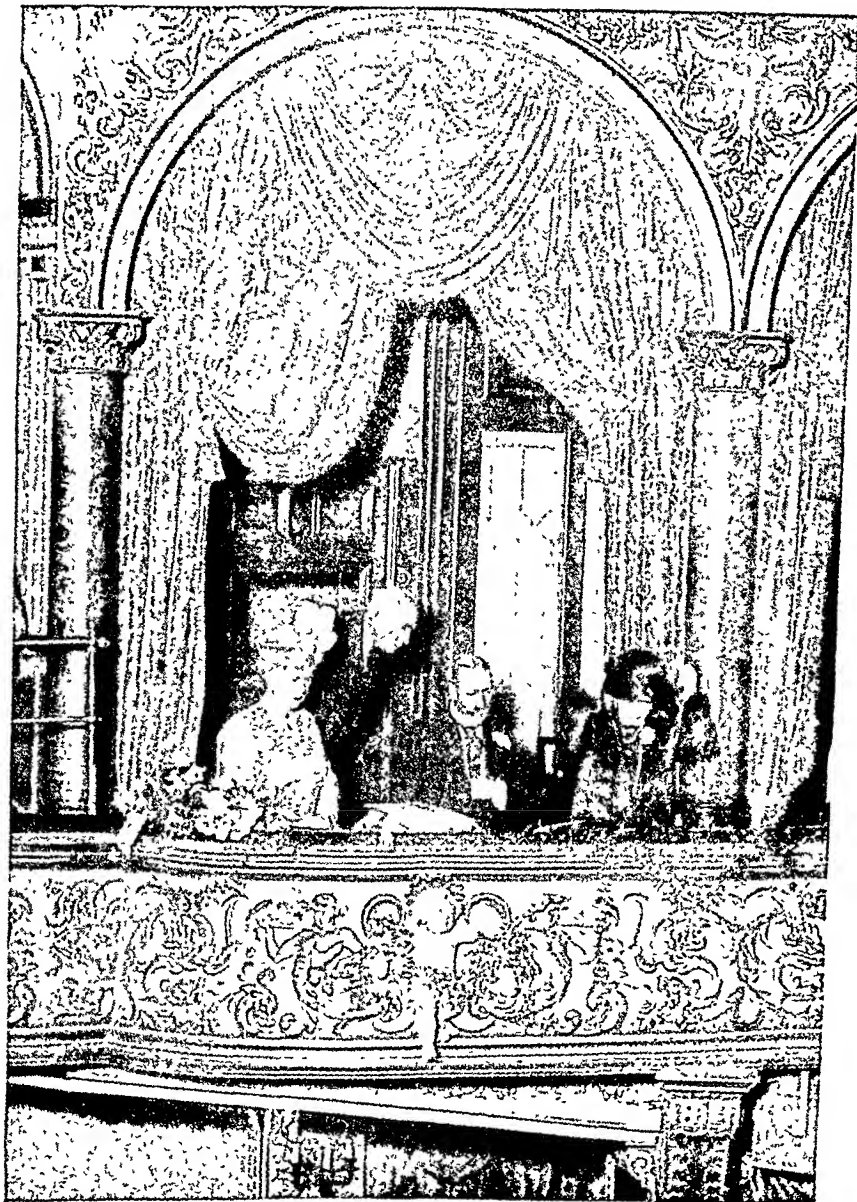
A ROYAL REWARD

The King liked to encourage bravery. He is here seen pinning the gold medal of the Civil Division of the Order of the British Empire to Sister Thomas, who risked her life to avert disaster after an explosion at the Middlesex Hospital, London

of his subjects would gladly give his life in defence of His Majesty, or to protect any other member of the Royal Family. Our Monarchical System has stood the test of time. It has resisted the devastating forces of extremist doctrine and extremist practice, and, to-day, it is established precisely where and how the intelligence of an advancing human society would have established—in honour affection, respect, whole

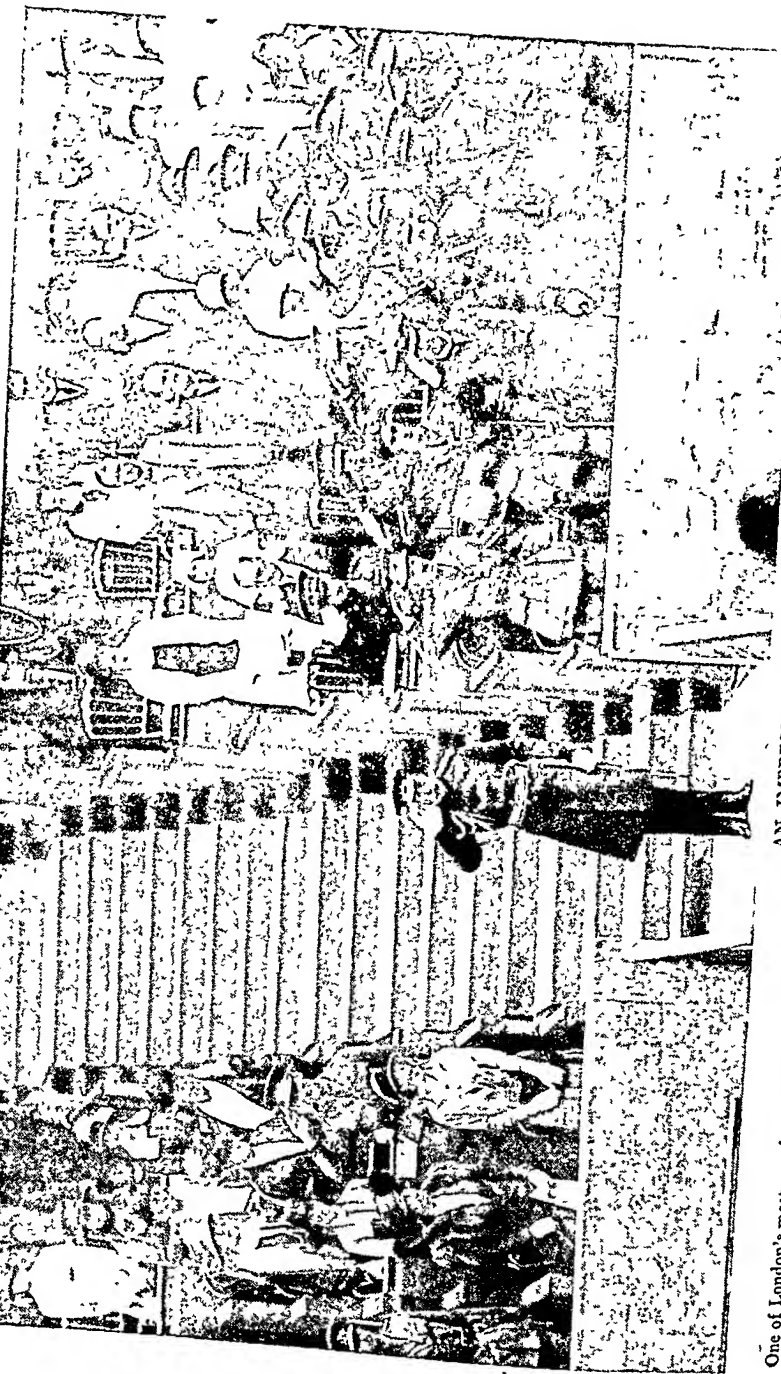
hearted sympathy and support. Modern democracy appreciates the reality of a symbol and the symbolism of a reality. Kingship makes for unity. A state of consolidation, of organic unity, must necessarily be the ideal of all who desire that humankind shall tread the paths of peaceful progress, and who aspire to see the world swung more gloriously on its way towards an infinitude of power and prosperity, compared with which some of the ambitions of generations now deceased seem paltry and unworthy.

The Imperialism of the future must be more universal in its outlook than the Imperialism of the past has been. It must



IN AID OF CHARITY

Attending Charity was another of His Majesty's many claims on his time and graciousness. The occasion pictured was a matinee given in aid of the British and Foreign Sailors Society



AN IMPRESSIVE SCENE
One of London's most popular and spectacular annual events is the Royal Military and Naval Tournament at Olympia, which is patronised by Their Majesties and the Royal Family generally. The late King is here seen taking the salute at the opening of the Tournament.

proceed along the lines that will mean the breaking down of all narrow barriers and distinctions. It will be based upon co-operation. Its emblems will be the trading-vessel and all those instruments and agencies which tend to make the whole world one. Its prime motive and inspiration will be the basic reality of humankind's essential oneness.

There is an Imperialism which is greater than that of any one empire, and which is wholly compatible with the principles of unhampered freedom and non-interference with the natural processes by which races, nations, and individuals work out their own salvation. It is owing to its acknowledgment of this psychological truth that the British Empire has achieved its present greatness, and, for this reason, it will continue to form a live and active component in the progressive movement of humankind towards a higher and saner, more ethical and permanently peaceful, order of existence.

The collective will of humankind is advancing towards a wider liberty, a nobler order than has ever been imagined by any save the most inspired of poets and prophets, the most advanced of idealists. In a word, there is an increasing demand for the formation of a rational basis for human life and action.

The principles of Empire have a vital part to play in the gradual attainment of a spiritual and material Utopia. We of this present generation may live to see the day when this state of universal concord is actually attained.

To the present writer there appears to be one reason of outstanding significance why, during the reign of King George the Fifth, such rapid strides have been made towards the realisation of mankind's higher hopes and moral aspirations. In years gone by governments could act quite arbitrarily, and no one dared to question why, save at grave risk of incurring shocking penalties. To-day, even the humblest of British citizens has the inalienable right to elect to whom shall be given the reins of authority, and from whom such power shall be taken away.

It seems a self-evident fact that we owe our present liberty largely to the example and the influence of the King, for His Majesty is vitally interested in all that concerns his people. He has their well-being unfailingly at heart. With them, and for them, he strives for better conditions and better times. He has never been shackled with the narrow and alienating exclusiveness that in earlier ages was supposed to be an essential concomitant of kingship, which was, in fact, held to be an inseparable component of monarchical office.

Historians, even at the beginning of King George's reign, saw

nothing incongruous in the phrase: "The mute masses of the King's subjects."

To-day, there are no mute masses. Practically everyone in the civilised world comes, directly or indirectly, in greater or lesser degree, under the influences of literature, art, freedom of thought and of speech in matters of religion, politics, and all else besides, and few indeed there are so benighted or so abject as to be in any way describable as units in a great "mute mass."

The influence and example of the King flowed downwards to, and through, the vast assemblages of the free peoples of the Empire. Our progress towards liberty of thought and action owes an incalculable obligation to the broad-mindedness and to the wide sympathies of King George.

Where there is individual liberty there is progress sure to flourish. It is a notable fact that within the years that have elapsed since George the Fifth ascended the English Throne our advancement in science, in art, religion, literature, commerce, and in other realms of human enterprise, has been rapid beyond precedent. But for the War of 1914-18 (which was not of Britain's making) ours would, by now, be a period of quite unparalleled prosperity.

Truly, the reign of King George V was not only eventful, but also progressive to a degree never achieved in any other era in England's history.

Times have changed beyond recognition. In 1919 flying and the radio were in their experimental stages and there were many still who held these two wonders of the modern world to be the mere nests of dreamers dreaming dreams that would never lead to any practical fulfilment. The cinema was a crude flickering affair, in context as well as technique. Talking pictures also were still in the dream stage.

Yet, within the last quarter-century, flying, the radio and talking pictures have become an accomplished fact. No, more than that, they have become almost perfect. Twenty-five years ago the majority of people had never travelled in a motor car and there were many still so opposed to mechanical traction that they would not enter a motor car, either on principle or because they could not trust that newfangled contraption. But to-day, the modern business man, and woman, whose time has become more precious than ever, charts an air taxi or travels by air liner as a matter of course, and the time is rapidly approaching when people will own airplanes just as they own motor cars to-day.

At the King's accession only experimenters had wireless

sets, with which they snatched unidentifiable noises from the ether. To-day, nine out of ten homes have a radio, and tune in to wherever there is a wireless station. By the turn of a switch, you listen in to Moscow, to Milan, Berlin or New York just as easily as to the home stations. Modern youth takes wireless for granted, hardly realising the wonder of it, while the preceding generation dreamed of it.

Not only has the talking picture achieved a stage of all but perfection, rivalling the real stage, but screen pictures in natural colours have also made their appearance, and now it is definitely promised and planned that television, that elusive invention, will make its public *début* from the towers of Alexandra Palace in London.

Flying, the radio and the screen, that progressive trinity, more than anything else, have contributed to the changes wrought in our lives and our methods of living in recent years.

There can be no doubt that the reign of King George V will go down to history as a great era; excepting only the Great War, an age of bloodless revolution and progress, as far as England is concerned.

Just as the great dynamic of the Christian religion is devotion to a Central-Figure, so is the most effectual driving power and unifying influence in an Empire found to consist in unswerving allegiance to a Central Personality. In His Majesty King George the Fifth, the Empire had a personality held in universal esteem, not only on account of his possession in a pre-eminent degree of the qualities of kingship, but because in him all peoples in the great Dominions overseas, the Colonies in every clime, and in the

THE KING'S SIGNATURE

Mother Country, had a sympathetic champion who was interested in and concerned on behalf of the welfare of every one of his subjects. Perhaps never before in the entire history of our country did a Sovereign so thoroughly deserve that term which etiquette requires shall be employed when a subject addresses his monarch, namely, Sire, which, being interpreted, means *Father*.

Table of Outstanding Events During the Lifetime of His Majesty King George V

- 1865—Death of Lord Palmerston. End of the American Civil War. Assassination of President Lincoln. Lister introduces antiseptic surgery. *June 3rd*: Birth of Prince George, 2nd son of the Prince and Princess of Wales.
- 1866—Austro-Prussian War; ended by Treaty of Prague.
- 1867—Karl Marx's treatise on capital. Foundation of North German Confederation. Fenian risings in Ireland and England.
- 1869—Disestablishment of Irish Church. Opening of the Suez Canal.
- 1870—Franco-Prussian War. Gladstone's First Irish Land Act.
- 1871—Unification of Italy. Darwin publishes his *Descent of Man*.
- 1872—Ballot Act. *Alabama* incident settled at Geneva.
- 1873—Death of Livingstone. Defeat of Irish University Bill.
- 1875—Stanley's discoveries in Central Africa.
- 1876—Queen Victoria declared Empress of India. Telephone invented by Edison Bell in America.
- 1877—Annexation of South African Republic (Transvaal). Princes Albert and George sent aboard the *Britannia*.
- 1879—Zulu War. Afghan War. Foundation of Irish Land League *Bacchante* cruise begins—visits the Mediterranean.
- 1880—Parnell active in Ireland. Boer Rising in Transvaal. Princes George and Albert made midshipmen. *Bacchante* visits West Indies and South America.
- 1881—Transvaal annexation reversed after Boer rising. *Bacchante* visits South Africa during the troubles; also Australia, Japan, and China.
- 1882—Bombardment of Alexandria. Battle of Tel-el-Kebir. *Bacchante* visits Egypt and Palestine and returns home. Prince George studies at Lausanne and Heidelberg. Prince George appointed to the *Canada*.
- 1884—Siege of Khartoum begins. Germany secures African colonies of Togoland, Cameroons, and South-West Africa. Prince George becomes sub-lieutenant.
- 1885—*January*: Fall of Khartoum; death of Gordon. Annexation of Upper Burma.
- 1886—Prince George becomes full lieutenant on board the *Dreadnought*.
- 1887—Queen Victoria's Jubilee. First Colonial Conference.
- 1888—Accession of Kaiser Wilhelm II in Germany.
- 1889—British South African Company incorporated by charter. Prince George (now Duke of York) appointed to first naval command.
- 1890—Home-Rule Party split on question of Parnell. Anglo-German Treaty: Heligoland becomes German. Prince George appointed to the *Thrush*.
- 1891—Death of Parnell. Anglo-Portuguese Convention in Africa.
- 1892—Prince Albert, Duke of Clarence, dies.
- 1893—Second Home-Rule Bill passes Commons but not Lords. Matabele War. Uganda secured for Britain. Duke of York takes his seat in the House of Lords. *July 3rd*: Duke of York marries Princess May of Teck.
- 1894—*June 23rd*: Edward, Prince of Wales, born.
- 1895—Dr. Jameson's raid: Kaiser's telegram to Kruger.
- 1897—Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee. Duke and Duchess of York visit Ireland.
- 1898—Britain obtains lease of Wei-Hai-Wei. Battle of Omdurman. Duke of York commands his last ship, the *Crescent*.
- 1899—Hague Tribunal established. Beginning of Boer War: siege of Ladysmith.

- 1900—Reliefs of Ladysmith and Mafeking: Roberts enters Pretoria. Transvaal annexed.
- 1900-1—Boxer rising.
- 1901—Death of Queen Victoria Edward VII's accession. Duke of York becomes Prince of Wales. *Ophir* Colonial Tour. Australian Constitution (Federal) comes into operation.
- 1902—End of Boer War. Coronation of King Edward VII. Prince and Princess of Wales visit Berlin.
- 1903—Irish Land Purchase Act Joseph Chamberlain launches Tariff campaign.
- 1904—Russo-Japanese War. Franco-British Entente Prince and Princess of Wales visit Vienna
- 1905-6—Prince and Princess of Wales visit India.
- 1906—Transvaal granted a Constitution.
- 1907—Anglo-Russian Entente. Imperial Conference. New Zealand becomes a Dominion. Prince and Princess of Wales visit Norway.
- 1908—Austria annexes Bosnia and Herzegovina Young Turk revolution. Old Age Pensions Act.
- 1909—Act of Union of South Africa passed Lords reject Lloyd George's "People's" Budget.
- 1910—*May 6th*—Death of King Edward VII. George V accedes
- 1911—*Agadir* incident British support of France averts war. *June*: King George's Coronation. Inspection of Fleet off Spithead King and Queen visit Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. King and Queen sail for Indian Durbar and Empire Tour.
- 1912—First Balkan War. National Coal Strike. King and Queen return to London from Empire Tour. King officially proclaims Britain's neutrality in Balkan War Royal visit to Wales.
- 1913—Home-Rule Bill twice passes Commons, twice rejected by Lords Second Balkan War ended by Treaty of Bucharest. News reaches England of Captain Scott's death in the Antarctic King and Queen visit Berlin Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria at Buckingham Palace.
- 1914—Royal visit to Scotland. *June 28th*: Assassination of Archduke Francis Ferdinand at Sarajevo. *July 28th*: Austria declares war on Serbia. *August 1st*: Germany declares war on Russia *August 3rd*: Germany declares war on France and violates Belgian neutrality *August 4th* Britain declares war on Germany. Battles of Mons, Marne, Aisne, 1st Ypres, Tannenberg, Coronel and Falkland Isles. Fall of Antwerp. *November*: King George pays first visit to troops in France.
- 1915—Fall of Przemyśl and Warsaw. Battles of Neuve-Chapelle, Festubert, 2nd Ypres, Champagne, Loos Siege of Kut. Gallipoli and Salonica landings Bulgaria and Italy join the War. Serbia overrun. Naval attack on Dardanelles fails. *Laufstama* sunk. Royal inspection of troops, fleet and ammunition factories. King George's second visit to troops in France.
- 1916—Battles of Verdun, Somme, and Jutland. Russian advance in Caucasus. *August*: Rumania enters War. Kut taken. Evacuation of Gallipoli. Italians capture Gorizia. *December*: Rumania overrun. Easter Rebellion in Ireland. King George presents £100,000 to the nation. King George's third visit to the Front.
- 1917—Messines, Lens, Passchendaele, Cambrai, 3rd Ypres. Russian Armistice and Revolution Italians driven back to Piave. Bagdad captured. Allenby captures Jerusalem America enters War. King George abolishes all enemy titles held by the Royal Family. Sir Ernest Shackleton received at Buckingham Palace. King George's fourth visit to the Front.
- 1918—Collapse of Bulgaria, Turkey, Austria. *March*: Peace of Brest Litovsk. Last German offensive. Ostend and Zeebrugge episodes. King George reviews American troops. King George's fifth visit to the Front. Australia House opened. King and Queen of the Belgians visit London. *November 11th*: Armistice. Franchise Act, giving votes to women over thirty.

- 1919—*June 28th*: Treaty of Versailles. Foundation of the League of Nations. Beginning of renewal of Irish troubles. Indian troops reviewed by the King. *September*: Treaty of S. Germain with Austria. Official visits from the King of Spain and the Shah of Persia. King George inaugurates the two minutes' silence.
- 1920—Reparations crisis becomes acute. Guerrilla warfare in Ireland. King and Queen visit Scotland, Wales, and the Isle of Man.
- 1921—Beginning of acute industrial depression and unemployment. Ineffective treaty with Ireland. Little Entente formed of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and Rumania. King and Queen visit Northern Ireland and Guernsey. King and Queen of the Belgians pay State visit to London. Engagement of Princess Mary to Viscount Lascelles.
- 1922—Irish Free State formed. Five Power Naval Pact formed. Græco-Turkish War begins. King and Queen visit Brussels.
- 1923—Treaty of Lausanne between Allies and Turkey. French occupation of the Ruhr. King and Queen of Sweden pay State visit to London.
- 1924—First Labour Government in Britain. Dawes Plan adopted at Conference of London. King George opened British Empire Exhibition at Wembley. Kings and Queens of Rumania, Italy, and Denmark visit London. Zinovieff Letter published.
- 1925—Evacuation of the Ruhr. Treaty of Locarno. Allies evacuate Cologne. King George cruises in the Mediterranean. British Empire Exhibition re-opened by His Majesty. Empire Thanksgiving Service. *November 20th*: Queen Alexandra died.
- 1926—General Strike. Germany enters the League of Nations.
- 1927—Russia proposes universal disarmament; scheme rejected. Duke and Duchess of York leave for Australia and New Zealand. King Fuad and King Boris visit England.
- 1928—Kellogg Pact for outlawry of war signed. Scheme for revision of the Prayer Book defeated in Parliament. King and Queen of Afghanistan visit London. Beginning of King George's illness.
- 1929—Franchise Bill gives vote to women of twenty-one. Eastern Pact signed. Young Plan accepted. Evacuation of Rhineland begun. Three Power Naval Pact signed. King George successfully operated on for pleurisy.
- 1930—Austrian Chancellor received by the King. India House opened. St. Paul's Cathedral re-opened. India Round Table Conference begins.
- 1931—German Chancellor received at Buckingham Palace. Burma Round Table Conference opened. India Round Table Conference ends. *October*: "National" Government formed. End of British Free Trade. Spanish Republic formed.
- 1932—National Socialists came to power in Germany. Ex-King Manoel of Portugal dies at Twickenham. Danubian Conference in London. End of Burma Round Table Conference. Empire Conference at Ottawa. Ramsay Macdonald visits Lausanne.
- 1933—Death of Hindenburg. Hitler President of Germany. World Economic Conference in London. King Feisal of Iraq dies in Switzerland shortly after visit to Britain. Gran Chaco war begins in South America. South Africa House opened.
- 1934—Assassination of Chancellor Dollfuss in Austria. Assassination of King Alexander of Yugoslavia at Marseilles. Germany leaves League of Nations. Sudden death of King Albert of the Belgians. Catalan revolt in Spain. Mersey Tunnel opened. Prince George, Duke of Kent, marries Princess Marina of Greece. Duke of Gloucester visits Australia and New Zealand.
- 1935—Saar, after plebiscite, returned to Germany. Italo-Abyssinian conflict develops in war. Series of Inter-state conferences in Europe. Duke of Gloucester returns from Australia, and marries Lady Alice Scott.
- 1936—Death of our beloved King George V on January 20th. Accession of Edward VIII, formerly Prince of Wales.

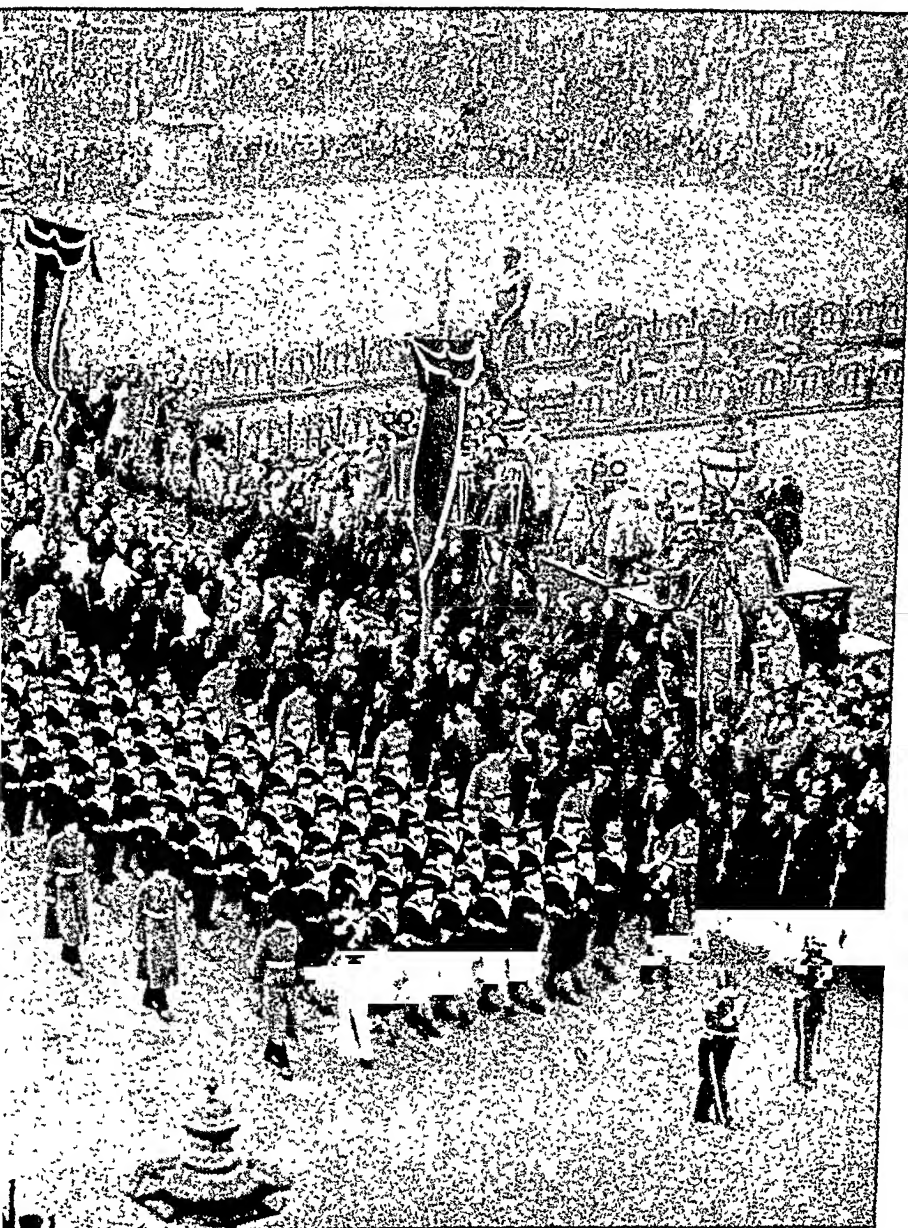
The King Passes

Last Journey of His Majesty King George V

The Last Days, Death, and Lying-in-State
of His Majesty are described in
Chapter XVIII.



THE LAST MARCH
The gun-carriage bearing the remains of His Majesty King George V began its journey from Westminster Hall, King Edward VIII can be discerned following the Royal Standard and the trump

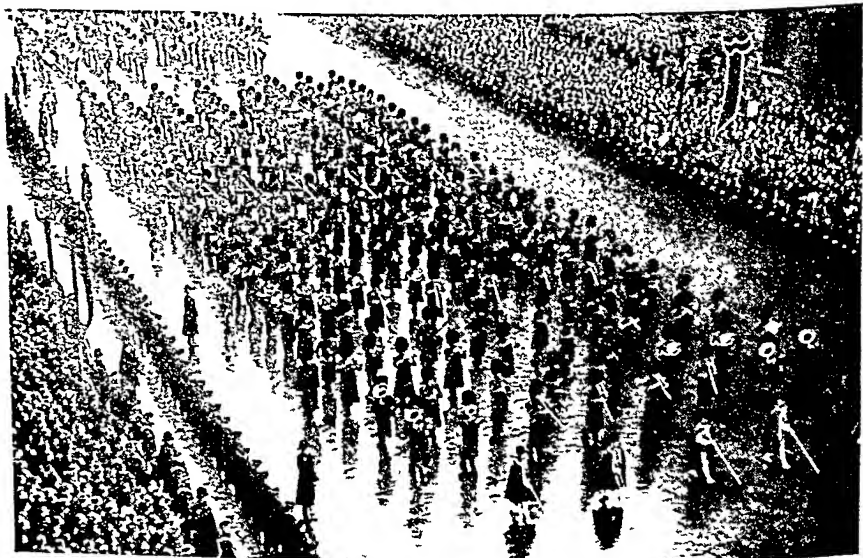


GIN
minster Hall at 9.45 a.m. on Tuesday, January 28th, 1936. Drawn by a naval gun's crew and
rics, Gentlemen-at-Arms and Yeomen of the Guard. In this photograph of the cortège emerging
behind the second party of sailors. The Dukes of York, Gloucester and Kent are close behind him.



WHILE THE EMPIRE MOURNS

Above is seen a closer view of the gun-carriage and bearers as the funeral procession of King George passed along Whitehall on its slow march to Paddington Station. The Gentlemen-at-Arms have their halberds, and the Yeomen of the Guard their pikes, reversed, and the Naval detachment lining the route is "at the present".



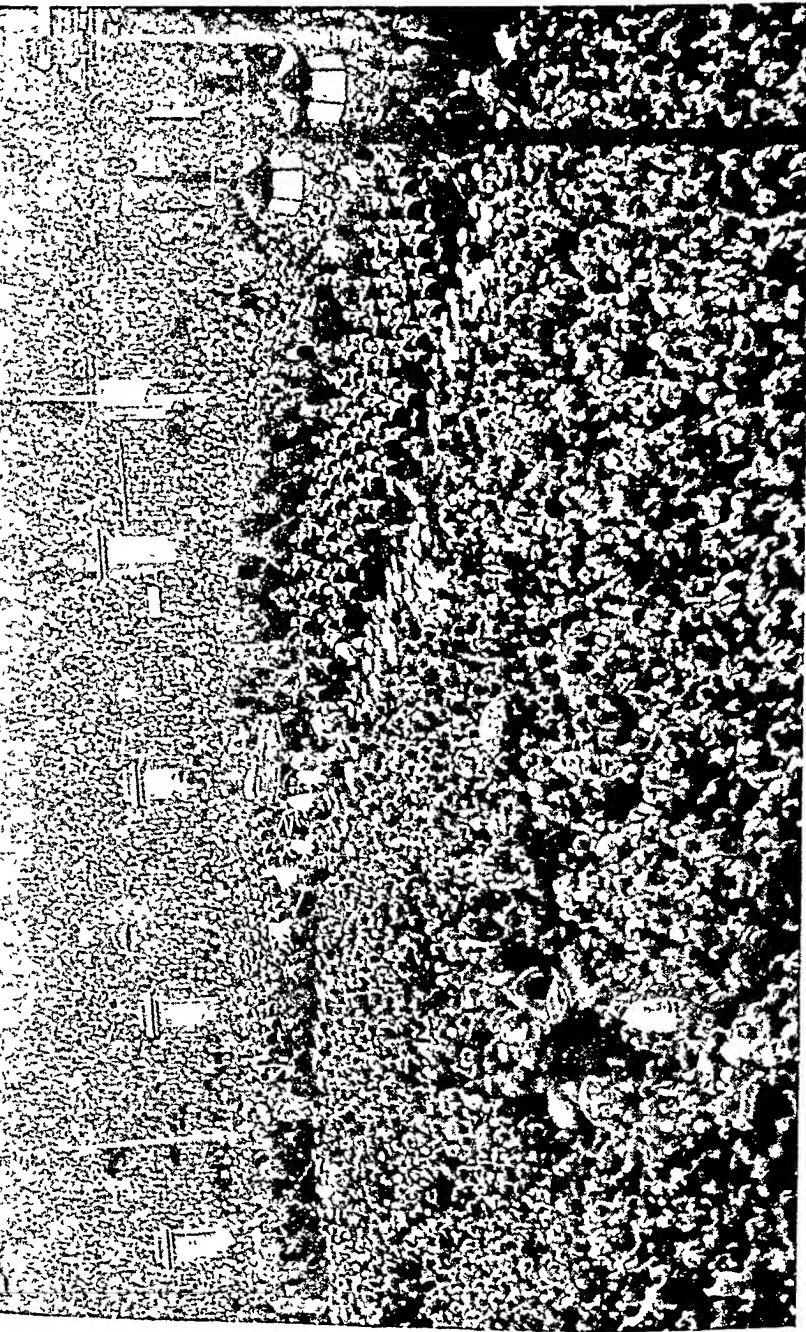
THE SLOW MARCH SOUNDS

A feature that added to the impressiveness and solemnity of the Royal funeral was the playing of slow marches and laments by Massed Bands of the Guards and the Air Force, and not seen in this picture, the pipers of other famous regiments. These preceded by some distance the gun-carriage and warned the waiting crowds by their mournful music of its arrival.



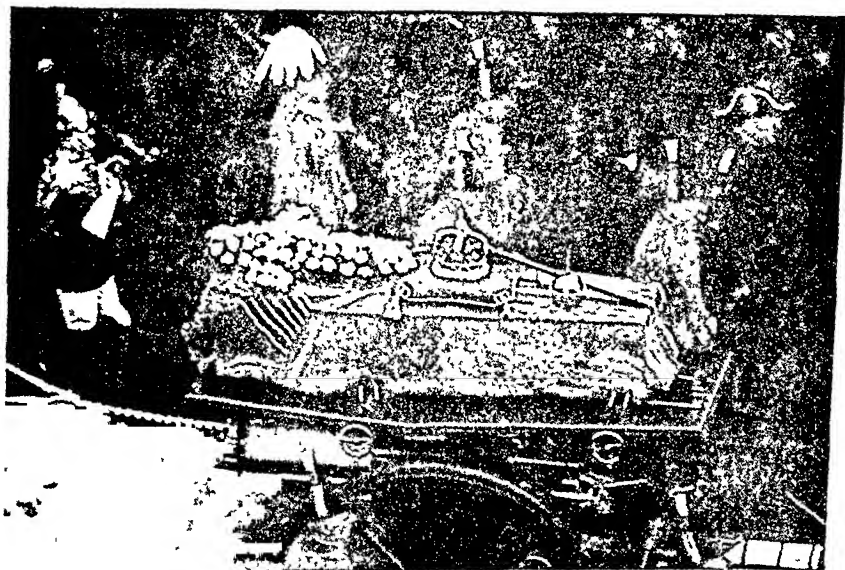
ROYAL MOURNERS

Close behind the gun-carriage followed, at slow and solemn pace, with their faces set, the four sons of His Majesty, at one with the people in a personal and a national grief. The photograph above shows King Edward VIII attended by the Dukes of Gloucester (left), York (centre) and Kent.



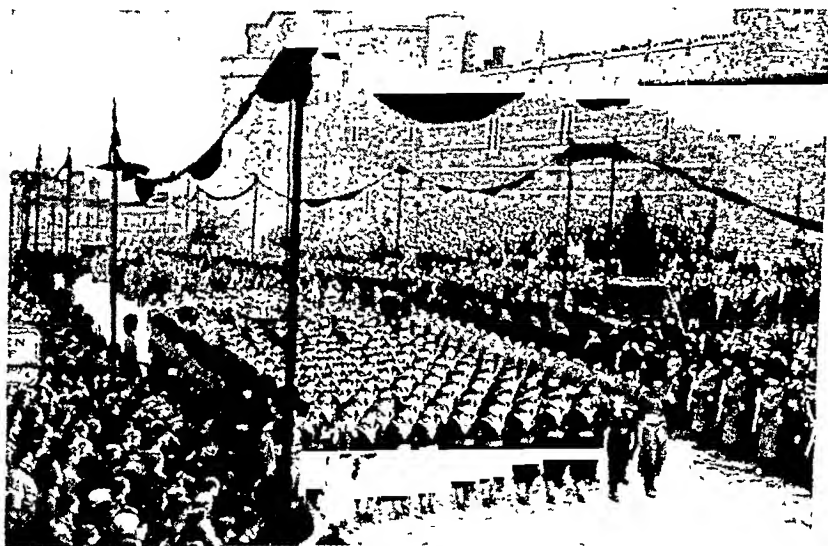
SALUTE OF THE MASSES

So eager were the crowds at Marble Arch to gain a glimpse of the King's coffin that they burst through the triple cordon and flocked in hundreds on to the roadway. Only with difficulty was a path cleared for the cortege, which is here seen passing through their massed ranks. Such scenes had never before been witnessed at a Royal funeral.



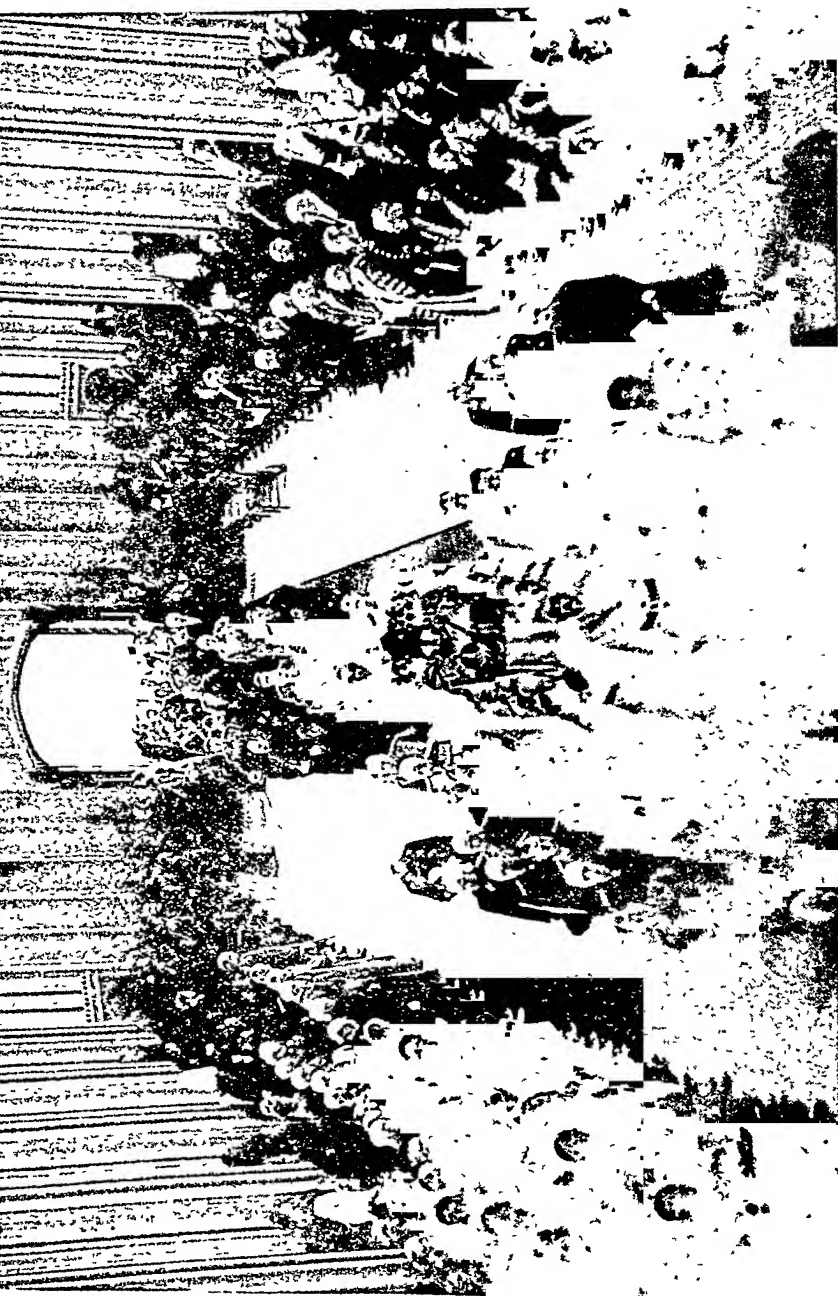
ROYALTY AT REST

Draped with the Royal Standard and surmounted by the Orb, Sceptre and Imperial Crown, symbols of the King's high office and power, with the simple wreath of white and pink flowers sent by Her Majesty the Queen, the coffin of King George was borne through weeping and bare-headed crowds, while minute-guns thundered their last salute.



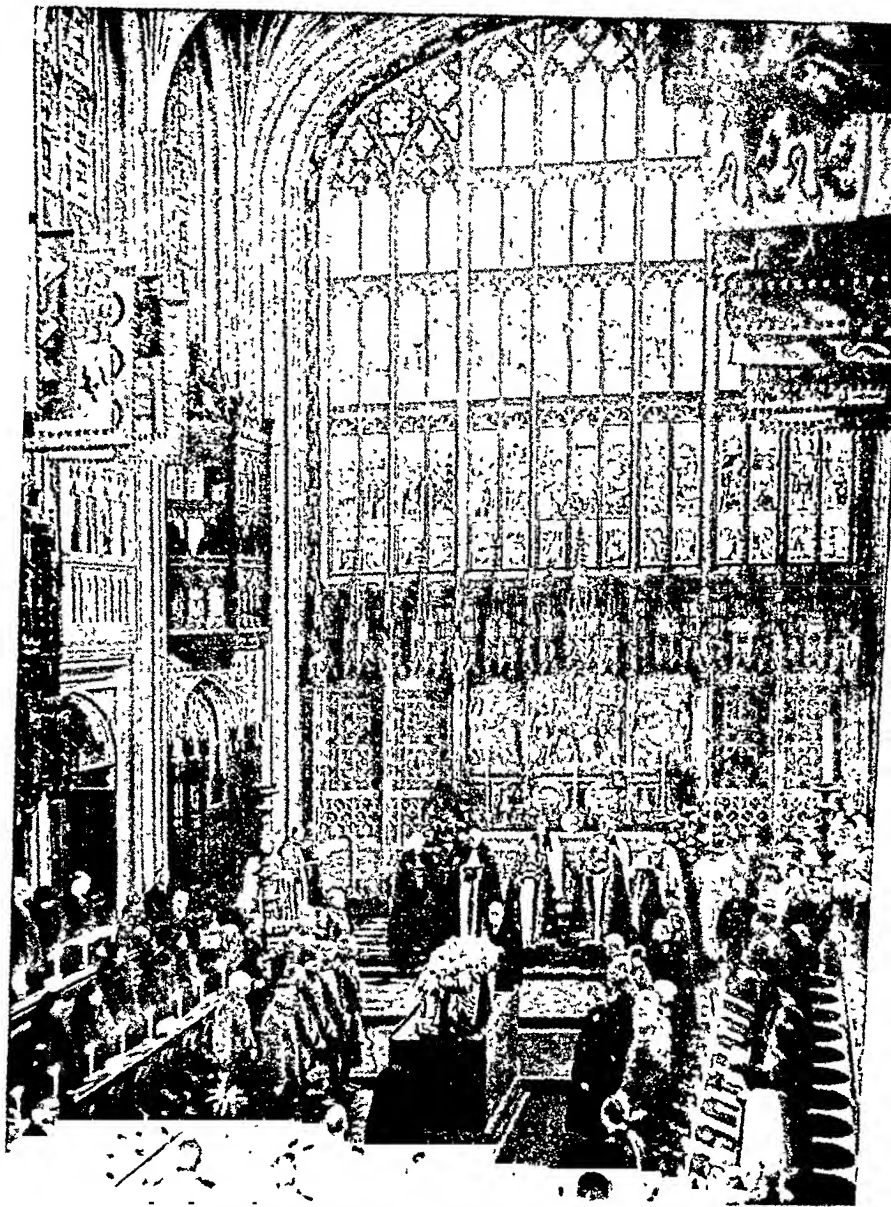
WINDSOR WATCHES

The streets of Royal Windsor, lined with silent crowds, hung with purple crepe, repeated on a smaller, more intimate scale the scenes of London. The ancient walls of the castle can have seen no more impressive sight than the cortège, with the serried ranks of bluejackets and guards.



THE END OF THE JOURNEY

The cortège is here seen entering St. George's Chapel a few moments before the impressive scene on the opposite page was recorded. Here for the first time the features of Her Majesty the Queen were seen clearly, and behind her and King Edward the figures of some of the Kings and Princes who followed in the procession can be recognised.



THEY LAID HIM AMONG THE KINGS

Within St. George's Chapel, Windsor, while silence reigned throughout the country, King George was lowered to his last resting place. This magnificent photograph of a historic scene witnessed by so few shows the coffin standing before the altar, while the heads of the Royal mourners appear in the foreground.

Requiescat in Pace .



George II

Faithful Servant of God and
His People